

The Concordance Base material for 1st Letter of John

(Issue: 10 Feb 2011) 1st Rev. 14 May 2014 2nd Rev. 29 Apr. 2016 3rd Rev. 24 Nov. 2018

The Aim of this document is to:-

1. Produce The Prime Reference Standard – most faithful to The Original Greek for reasoning/enquiring minds.
2. Introduce The World back to “1st Century Christianity” as first taught by Jesus and is yet never taught today.
3. Show specifically where “Christianity” of today is so vastly different to what The Bible really teaches us.
4. Explain to the lowest detail explicitly how Yahweh's Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation operates.
5. Give an analytical translation to The World that can be trusted to become “The Disclosing Truth” for study.
6. Become The One-Stop Oasis for The Real Knowledge sourced by Yahweh – bypassing what is given elsewhere.
7. To discover what The Almighty God, Yahweh, is really teaching Mankind, and thus, repudiates “Religion”.
8. To entirely remove all “mystique and mystery” within which Religious Leaders wallow for “People Control”.
9. To cause vociferous debate and thus, bring to The Fore within peoples' minds just how important is this subject!

The appendix lists my primary sources to aid this most faithful translation.

The Concordance section is given to bring the text alive showing us how Yahweh is using His Word to guide and teach us today – rather than to be pushed away from us today, where some leaders consider themselves as being “wise and sophisticated” supposedly not requiring guidance from an old era. Sadly, we all need this guidance, even more so today! The “**Brown Font**” is for my Electronic “Concordance of Topics” located at the Section Headers and given to assist the reader in discovering the depth of Bible content, thereby making it so very different to all other worldly “master” religious documents. No world religion can offer this depth and authority that just oozes out from the text – which gives “The Knowledge” offered a quantum jump from anything that this world can offer!

Allegory = description of one thing under the image of another.

Comment = a statement and/or a rhetorical question James makes in his letter/epistle.

Good News = (1) something for us to be aspiring towards, and/or (2) wonderful future prospect.

Instruction = something that Christians are to be fulfilling in their lives to become TCs.

Prophecy (to include “prophetic”) = prediction; public interpretation of scripture; instruction.

Reasoning = explanation behind the given instruction/comment/prophecy.

Warning = injurious to the health/wellbeing of a human.

Note: A couple of examples termed “prophecies” are more like “words of advice to yield a result” but given to keep the headings uncomplicated – and entice the reader to thoroughly consider the depth of the following subject matter.

The point of this piece is not to contest there may only be 34 “allegories” to the 35 stated or that a “reasoning” should be classified as an “instruction” (and likewise with the other headings) – but they have been given to expose the many examples buried within the text, enabling personal contemplation upon what is read without missing the important wealth of material given for our consideration!

Furthermore, I include “one liners” as “parables” under the strict definition of parable (as “a comparison”) because these can be so easily ignored as we witness in the exceedingly substandard teaching given by worldly Christian leaders,

The Thrust of “The Real Gospel” of “1st Century Christianity” is twofold, firstly it is directed to elect/select 144000 (Rev.14v1-4) grouping of people for God’s name/character/authority as “The 1st Part” of God’s Plan for Human Salvation, requiring “The Early Adopters” to become The Future World Leaders. This is a special grouping of people (1Pet.2v9, Isa.66v8) proven to have precisely imitated Jesus Christ (to the very best of their ability) during the following Gospel Age, that only God/Yahweh knows how long it shall be, Matt.24v36 because of Matt.20v23. Secondly, “The Real Gospel” teaches The World in fine detail of the future “New World Order” of The Millennium and how all resurrected people of the last some 6000 years can be personally successful as “The Late Adopters” within its “new operating procedures”. This “New System” cannot occur now but will only occur when Yahweh achieves His 144000 elected individuals from out of The Gospel Age. Presently, religious leaders who were/are false to this duty were/are those who claim to represent Yahweh being The Pharisees prior to JC’s ministry and the worldly Christian Leaders after JC’s ministry. The Religious Leaders are instructed to set “The Correct Example” (which is now to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle) that the worldly leaders of Politics and Commerce are supposed to follow, except the religious leaders imitate them, by wholly misappropriating God’s Word to suit their own desires! People spiritually inhabiting The World of Politics and Commerce for its personal rewards are completely ignored by Yahweh, they form no active part in bringing forth The Millennium that finishes “The 2nd Part” of Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan of Human Salvation” (to complete “The Acceptable Year of The Lord”, Luke.4v19 – see glossary). Thus, the vast majority of allegories and prophecies in The Bible have no relevance to worldly people of today – being true on both sides of the equation! The allegories and prophecies of today are only specifically related to “Christians” who claim to represent Yahweh by having a working knowledge of Yahweh’s Word. Sadly, virtually all representatives choose to do “their own (worldly) thing”, and thus, personally make themselves “unelectable” for a place in the 144000 grouping, and thus, renege on their personal “Contract” with Yahweh, which is “to imitate Jesus and receive what he obtained” by means of Anointing! People outside the 144000 “Early Adopters” will only bump into Bible prophecies as and when these prophecies become progressively fulfilled throughout The Gospel Age, of which very many are being fulfilled now at The Gospel Age close, because “The Prophesied Trigger Threshold” of 144000 TCs is almost complete, for “The 1st Resurrection” (Rev.20v6). It is crucial to understand – The Bible is drawing out “The Early Adopters” and gives future options for everyone else.

Some important shorthand regularly used in the subsequent text:

JC = Jesus Christ in a fleshly DNA body, JCg = Jesus Christ in a heavenly body exceeding human comprehension!
HS = Holy Spirit (Spirit of/to/the Holy) TC = True Christian (imitates JC) CA = Copyist’s Addition
{...} = one Greek word .../... = several English renderings of the same Greek word
1st 2nd C = “The 1st time of JC’s 2nd Coming” = “The 1st Resurrection” to yield of the 144000 TCs “First Fruits”
2nd 2nd C = 3.5 years after the 1st 2nd C to complete The Great Tribulation and bring in The Millennium (Rev.19v16-21).
(see Glossary on all these terms – where they are all carefully explained) og = Original Greek

Note: This translation is commutative, - meaning it is so precisely accurate to enable a near perfect translation back to the original Greek including nuances. That is something that cannot be said of modern-day translations; many are human interpretations at crucial locations and thus, loose the original 2nd level meaning lying just beneath the more accessible high level (of which these interpretations then severely distort at key doctrinal positions within the text).
By consequence, I was forced to create the “**Prime Reference Standard**” for analytical study of which I now present, together with exegesis in the inter-verse commentaries to shake The World from its present misdirection!
To combat the mass corruption by charlatan Christian Leaders, I was compelled to plug the missing gaps within “God’s (named “Yahweh”) Word” to expose what was truly in the scribe’s mind for the reader to understand Yahweh’s Mind. This precise amplified translation is structured this manner:

Environmental Context for next section – are given in this font and colour
Exact Translation is the “Text in this font”
(Text in this font are the words buried within the original Greek words)
[= Text in this font enclosed in square brackets are helpful additions]

John’s epistle/letter corroborated by The Old Testament citations (and supportive instruction).

The English amplified translation is the “= Text in this font and colour”

Standard English translation in this Text/Font [background highlight] and (local word/phrase explanation in this Text/Font)

Thus, I have constructed an analytical translation together with the understanding behind the original “Word of God”. It will cause much “heart searching” and “consternation” within The World as it draws out precisely what Yahweh is teaching us – there is no escape – are we prepared to imbue this “new wine – or do we prefer the old?” Luke.5v39.

Be prepared to be winnowed/audited: “Are we with JC gathering or against JC dispersing?” Matt.12v30.

Important Note Under the Standard Gaussian Distribution Curve of any population (furthermore, within any generation) we realise there are
1. (Few) Christian Leaders who fulfil Yahweh’s Desire within their life (at one end of the Gaussian Distribution Curve).
2. There are (very many) worldly Christian Leaders who are mediocre (wayward and passive to varying degrees in the middle).
3. There are (numerous) iniquitous Christian Leaders distorting Yahweh’s perfect Word for their own glory (having the same future as Judas Iscariot).
I will not state who is in which grouping (though obvious when personally having accurate Bible knowledge), but it is incumbent upon the reader to personally audit their leader against specifically what The Bible teaches us regarding Christian Leadership. Else, you have what you ultimately desire (“birds of a feather flocking together” under the leader of their choice, 2Tim.4v3-4, and flocks responding to the robber’s voice, of John.10v1-9!)
Long overdue within this World - this website “FutureLife.Org” as a culmination of very many 10,000’s of my personal man-hours, gives freely to The Reader the knowledge, understanding and thus, The Tools to carry-out the most effective audit upon your Christian Leader to see if he/she is (1) a TC, (2) a worldly Christian Leader or (3) charlatan Christian Leader!
Would you like to take up the offer? - Then please read on ... - to gain “The Tools”!
“Sons of God” is only terminology – both men/women can be “Sons of God” noting upon resurrection there is no gender (Matt.22v30, Luke.20v36); gender is only required “to fill the Earth” (Gen.1v28, 9v1) once it has occurred as foreknown by Yahweh for The Eternity, then The Gospel Age closes.

Please note my translation rules
“The” as a masculine “he” is retained as “the”, and I have added “(person [individual’s name])” thereby (1) keeping everything gender neutral, and thus, more applicable today, (2) the individual’s reference/title is given as a useful pointer for the reader, else interpretation of text can be difficult. Words (for example) “For” and “And” generally should be brought forward by one Greek word in the Literal Translation (“og”).
Certain words (for example) “and”, “also”, “but”, “both”, “through”, etc., mean specifically as stated. I have not forced-in an interpretation!
“The Article” nominative or accusative is retained as “the”, I have not forced an interpretation of an “a” into the text, I allow the reader this option.
“Ho Theos” nominative (T/the G/god’) is translated as “T/the {S/specific G/god}” is context applicable. I give the local reasons as to why this is done
Plural “yourselves” buried within a word is translated as “you” to keep the sentences shorter, but plural is maintained for “specifically yourselves”.
Everything that is humanly possible has been done to retain “The Integrity” of the original Greek Understanding, thereby being wholly transparent!
To achieve this, I have been driven to ensure this translation is commutative, inasmuch The Original Greek can be derived from my English translation. Finally, a translation expresses both competence and motive, I trust mine expresses “The Absolute Truth” as desired by Yahweh and to further that desire, then I welcome all scholarly input so that we together, can bring any word within this translation ever closer to what was in the scribe’s mind.

1st letter of John:

Issue date: 02 Aug 2007

(Revised: 25 Jan. 2011) 2nd Rev. 14 May 2014 3rd Rev. 28 Apr. 2016 4th Rev. 22 Nov. 2021

- 1st Comment* – John, as one of the original disciples, states what he has personally witnessed about JC.
- 2nd Comment* – John states, he has heard JC’s ministry and personally responded to imitate him.
- 3rd Comment* – John states, he has clearly seen JC’s behaviour and looked closely at his murder – he certainly died!
- 4th Comment* – John states, he has touched and handled the representative scars in the resurrected celestial body.
- 1st Reasoning* – John then reasons from the above, JC became the source of everlasting life as “The Word of Life/God”.
- 2nd Reasoning* – JC is “The Word of Life” because (1) his methodology based upon “The Word of God” practised as “The Wisdom of God” gave life to him and (2) if we exactly emulate JC’s ministry/lifestyle then likewise we will gain life.
- 5th Comment* – John reaffirms he witnessed JC “awakened/roused” = resurrected from “The Dead” people/corpses.

1st Allegory – “Life was made apparent” = “The Means” to achieve everlasting life was exhibited by JC through his (1) ministry and (2) ransom sacrifice, both of which are righteously required for (1) The Mind and (2) The Body, the composite of both yields a “soul” (being a “conscious existence”) that can live forever by imitating JC.

1st Prophecy – “Everlasting life” is possible for all people imitating JC (over their “2 part life”).

1st Instruction – “The Father” is “Yahweh” – “The Almighty God” whose name means, “make become who/what I choose to become”. JC(g) is not an intrinsic co-part of “The Father” but a separate entity that freely chooses to think and reason exactly as does his Father. Satan as another separate entity freely chooses to rebel against his Father!

2nd Instruction – JC had a former existence as JCg – hence physically close to his Father, Yahweh. Moreover while on this Earth as JC, he verified/proved he was equally spiritually close to his Father, hence worthy of a resurrection.

3rd Instruction – It becomes incumbent upon all humans who imbue “The Word of God” to speak out in what they have correctly learnt from “The Word of God”, then this “{occupational effort}/works/labours” operating in fidelity to what is known – is proved within the TCs’ (eternal) life that is made possible near/alongside Yahweh (by fulfilling His Desire).

2nd Allegory – Original Apostles = TCs throughout The Gospel Age. It is these specific individuals operating with the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as JC, because their mind has been reformed by “The Word of God” imbued.

3rd Reasoning – It is those specific people having “Real Faith” and fulfil with fidelity what is accurately known, who become near/alongside Yahweh – but accurate knowledge must be known first – else we go off in the wrong direction!

4th Instruction – It becomes The Duty of The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs to accurately publicise/teach what is {clearly seen}/{taken heed} so the recipient might also have partnership/interaction with other like-minded people, where they are to become the next generation of TCs gained from the mature TC’s works/labours.

4th Reasoning – It becomes obvious, by operating with the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate to The World of sin – and is the one/same as that of the mature TC and as JC (“The Word of God”, Rev.19v13) then we have a partnership/interaction with Yahweh – to perhaps become a future “Son/(Daughter) of God”.

1st Warning – Do not allow worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders job us off with second rate ministry by inferring we are “a child of God” – when we are not precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle – they lie to us!

They are not putting the effort in to be exhorting us to become TCs for the possible future prize of Sonship (Matt.23v13).

5th Reasoning – A partnership with someone means working together! It does not mean working with our enemy “half the time” (as did Balaam)! A person being worldly some of the time and protests to be with Yahweh the other half of the time is two minded (is thus rejected by Yahweh – and consequently has no partnership with Yahweh) – James.1v6-8.

3rd ‘Allegory’ – “Christ/Anointed” = Though it refers to JC, the connotation is this, those people achieving this (as determined only by Yahweh) shall be anointed by Yahweh into positions of honour, as Heirs, over “The Inheritance”.

1John 1v1 og Whom/Which/That/What (he/it [JC/g]) was off/away/separated/from

1John 1v1 og (of the) beginning/extremity/corner/{commencement (in order/time/place/rank)}/originally/wholly/
/chief/power/principality/rule/leaders,

1John 1v1 og whom/which/that/what (we [disciples/apostles] have) heard/listened/understood/responded

1John 1v1 og whom/which/that/what

1John 1v1 og (we [disciples/apostles] have) {stared at}/ {discerned clearly}/beheld/perceived/seen/{taken heed}

1John 1v1 og to the [= in/with/by/on] eyes/vision/sight [plural] {of/from us},

1John 1v1 og whom/which/that/what (we) {looked closely at}/perceived/visited/beheld/{looked upon},

1John 1v1 og also the {hollowness for grasping}/hands {of/from us}

1John 1v1 og (they [hands]) manipulated/{verified by contact}/{searched for}/{felt for/after}/handled/touched

1John 1v1 og concerning/about of the word/saying/topic/reasoning of the life/existence.

1John 1v1 That/Which he/it (JC[g]) was away/from of the beginning/originally,

which we (as the original disciples of JC) have heard/understood/responded,

which we (as disciples) have {clearly seen}/{taken heed} with our eyes

whom (JC) we (as disciples) {looked closely at}beheld,

also our hands they touched/handled{verified by contact},

concerning the Word/Saying/Topic/Reasoning of the Life/Existence.

That which was of the beginning, (JC came into existence as a human with these disciples [and JC was “The Means” to make “Life” possible].)

which we (as the original disciples of JC) have heard/responded, (having personally hearkened unto “The Word of God” through JC)

which we (as disciples) have clearly seen with our eyes, (we are “1st Account Witnesses” to what has occurred [to be JC’s 1st Advent] ...)

whom (JC, resurrected to be JCg) we looked closely at (we had personal physical interaction with this person [JC])

also our hands verified by contact (we have physically touched this person and can assure he [1] existed and [2] was resurrected)

concerning the Word/Saying/Topic/Reasoning of Life/Existence (JC gave both [1] The Ministry and [2] The Ransom Sacrifice)

(JC gave [1] The Ministry for us to purify our mind, [2] The Ransom Sacrifice to be The Means for Yahweh to give us a new physical body)

Allow me to leave the previous revision below to state the following.

Let me explain this at the physical level with a few additional words (as applicable to the original disciples) -

(We as witnesses are announcing to you) **What was from the beginning** (of JC’s existence with us, being a human and ministry for “Life”),

which we have heard/understood/responded (being “The Word of God” given through JC, repeated by the apostles),

which we have {clearly seen} with our eyes (John the Apostle of JC is confirming he is personally an eye-witness of what he is to write)

of whom (JC) we {looked closely}/beheld (being of JC’s ministry as “The Wisdom of God” and, the spectacle of JC’s death),

and our hands touched/handled/{verified by contact} (JC as being a fleshly man during the ministry and then of the representative

scars in his new body after resurrection),

concerning The Word (JC was Yahweh’s mouthpiece on Earth teaching us how we are to reform our thoughts and deportment to gain ...)

of Life (as demonstrated by his resurrection within a physical/incorruptible/{incapable of dying} heavenly/spiritual/celestial body).

Now let me explain this at the spiritual level with a few additional words (being applicable to all TCs throughout The Gospel Age) -

(We as TCs/Apostles are announcing to you) **What was from the beginning** (of JC's ministry given to The World [to yield new "Life"]), **which we** (as TCs) **have heard/understood/responded** (being The Word of God operating as The Presence/Parousia of JC within a TC), **which we** (as TCs) **have {clearly seen} with our eyes** (being our unique [= not part of worldly Christian reasoning] understanding of "The Word of God" meaning, we [as TCs] are freely desirous to utterly fulfil it with fidelity, now we individually understand Yahweh's Desire for us) **whom we {looked closely} at** (being the sacrifice of our life away from self-indulgence sourced by The World – so we [TCs] might precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle), **and our hands touched/handled/{verified by contact}** (being the "{occupational effort}/works/labours" TCs put in as physical contact [as the physical members of "the body of Christ"] operating in The World), **concerning the Word of Life** (It is The Commitment the TCs put in precisely imitating JC that demonstrates [1] they are worthy of guaranteed life personally, and [2] they are sufficiently faithful to be given a position to teach The World "Righteousness" upon their resurrection so the recipients might freely choose to have "Life" from what they have learnt in the 2nd part of their physical life).

Why have I broken this verse into its two levels?

Because this is what JC has brought to us, "Salvation" that must occur at TWO levels – else we will fail, and our death will be that of annihilation. This is all naturally side-stepped by what is taught by our worldly Christian leaders in one manner or another (sadly by most religious leaders, given in the several layers of error within which they operate)!

Presently during The Gospel Age only a very few people truly fulfil Yahweh's Desire that is -

1. To precisely imitate JC's ministry and lifestyle during The Gospel Age so enabling Yahweh to achieve His 144000 future Sons of God. (These Early Adopters will gain guaranteed everlasting life in incorruptible/incapable of dying} heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies.)

However upon resurrection into The Millennium the majority of humans will fulfil Yahweh's Desire that is -

2. To precisely imitate JC's lifestyle only during The Millennium so Yahweh might achieve His "grandchildren" through JCg and the 144000 TCs (of 1 above, being of "The Special Marriage" – Eph.5v30-32, Rev.21v2,9, hence of Paul's warning at 1Cor.6v16) teaching "Righteousness" in The Millennium to those receptive individuals (choosing to personally reform by hearkening. (These Late Adopters shall gain everlasting life in perfected DNA fleshy bodies as that originally given to Adam and Eve.)

It must be noted - one verse in The Bible infers that ultimately only about 2/3 of "The Resurrected World" shall finally be successful.

Sadly that means about 1/3 of "The Resurrected World" will ultimately reject this wonderful lifestyle yielding a perfected society/environment – only because they prefer to self-indulge ultimately to their neighbour's harm/hurt.

Thus as an order of magnitude perhaps about 12 billion survive and maybe 6 billion are annihilated out of a possible 18 billion for the whole of the 6000 years of recorded history of "(super)humans" from the lineage of Adam/Eve. I explain from where all the numbers originate, elsewhere.

But continuing the "2 part life" (that is fully explained in glossary).

JC came to give members of his creation "Life" over "The Death of Annihilation".

But "to give Life" (at its required two levels) then JC must righteously do two things -

1. JC freely gave his "ministry" to "Reform The Mind" away from this worldly methodology of self-indulgence, so we by imitating JC as "The Word of God", must personally learn how to edify our neighbour so they too might know why/how to best fulfil Yahweh's Desire. This is spiritual salvation.
2. JC freely gave his "ransom sacrifice" to provide "The Righteous Means" for Yahweh (not to contradict His Law on Sin [where The Resultant is "annihilation"]) to give all humans a 2nd part of their physical life, where they all might be resurrected into a perfected body (either heavenly or fleshy – 1Cor.15v35-55). Where the name "Yahweh" means – "I make become who/what I chose to become". This is "The Most Simple" and yet "The Most Powerful" statement that can be made in The Universe!

This is physical salvation.

Where, part (1) and part (2) combine together to form a "soul" = a functioning "conscious existence", where (1) the spirit (being "thoughts" yielding "personality/desires/traits/character") requires (2) a functioning physical body within which to operate.

As I carefully explain elsewhere with examples and citations -

The Bible teaches us of this correct definition of "soul", – therefore "soul" is absolutely not what we errantly taught by our worldly focussed "Professional Leaders of Religion" being some sort of "ethereal consciousness" that wanders through the ether of The Universe! This is an absolute lie being of a "mystic" common denominator of "Religion" that is absolutely contrary to what The Bible tells us (please see "soul" in my glossary)!

"Religion" is not sourced by Yahweh, but it is a collection of unsubstantiated worldly myths/muses wholly alien to "The Word of God" (and thus sourced by Satan, "The Manslayer" and "The Father of The Lie" John.8v44 and Gen.3v4, being directly contrary to what Yahweh told us at Gen.2v17)! This conclusion is simply the result of a logical/righteous deduction based upon what The Bible tells us!

"The Ideal" grouping ("The Early Adopters" as "The Firstfruits Harvest"):-

The 144000 TCs reform their mind accordingly, to fulfil Yahweh's Desire, and are thus "deemed entirely worthy" to become future "Sons of God". They shall be resurrected (in "The 1st Resurrection" [Rv.20v6] before "The Main/General Resurrection") to meet their bridegroom (JCg) in the air (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt. 24v40-44, 25v1-12, 1Cor.15v35-55, Rev.11v11-13, 19v6-9, 20v6, etc.). transfigured in heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies so they might be trained for their new positions ready for The Millennium (that is to follow about 3.5 years later). At this point in time, they have guaranteed salvation unto an eternity.

Their minds have become validated "perfect" (by precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle and worthy to become precisely like him "anointed" unto "future kingship/priesthood", as judged by Yahweh in "The Special/Greater [1st] Judgement", Matt.20v23, James.3v1).

"The Other" grouping (to ultimately yield "The Late Adopters" as "The Main Harvest"):-

All other humans (all non-Christians and worldly Christians) shall be resurrected in perfected DNA fleshy bodies (given in trust so these people may commensurately purify their mind). These perfected DNA physical bodies (like that given to Adam and Eve), do not inherently guarantee "salvation", but -

The means of salvation is possible if the resurrected spirit/personality/desires/traits (being the "heavenly treasure") reloaded as "The Breath of God" (Eze.37v10) into "The 3rd Epoch Israel" as "The Resurrected World" (Eze.37v22, 2Cor.12v2-4) to be taught "Righteousness" under "The Celestial 144000 TCs" (being those people of "The Ideal Grouping" [above] as Kings/Priests, 2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6, etc.).

These 144000 people form the metaphoric "Bride of Christ" (Matt.25v1-12, Rev.19v4-9, 21v2, 9, Psm.45v13-14, etc.)

Operating under these celestial leaders (King and his Bride) are The Resurrected "Princes" (Psm.45v16, The Old Prophets + The Ancient Worthies [as deemed by Yahweh]) along with "The Fleshy King" ruling The World, – King David (Eze.37v24). Please see my glossary on the parallel links between King David (fleshy) and King Jesus (heavenly), it is utterly astounding, and it is this knowledge that gives me "The Assurance", Yahweh is in perfect control throughout the eras of millennia!

If these resurrected people reform their mind (as did their new millennial leaders [as "The Early Adopters"] before them, as the two flocks coming together [144000 TCs + The Prophets] in The Millennium – John.10v3, 16),

Then the 2nd part of these Late Adopters' physical life shall stretch into The Eternity.

However -

If these resurrected people in perfected DNA fleshy bodies do not reform their mind to be imitating JC's spirit/personality/desires/traits (that is the one/same as Yahweh's) "to edify our neighbour to our own hurt", but they rather, "self-indulge to their neighbour's hurt", Then they shall die in their fleshy bodies – as showed the first time around by Adam and Eve!

Can the reader understand this righteous exegesis?

Further note Contrary to what some sincere Christian religious leaders might state – Adam and Eve **will** be resurrected, but **only** given a 2nd opportunity to achieve “Righteousness” like all other humans resurrected within a perfected DNA fleshly body - to be imitating JC’s lifestyle after having known **both** good and evil (Gen.3v5) – else they too shall be personally annihilated.

It must be understood, during The Gospel Age of some 2000 years, Yahweh through “The Mystery of God” is electing out a 144000 **new** “Sons of God” to enter into The Universe (as a “new priestly nation”, 1Pet.2v5-9 to be “born in one day” Isa.66v8 at “The 1st Resurrection”, Rev.20v6) of which its members shall **become like their creator** – being JCg who was originally (and still is a [Premier] “Son of God”). This is over and above The Promise given to Adam and Eve, but was The Promise given to Abraham (Gen.17v6, principally at The Spiritual Level) – but for all other humans it is **the same** as what was on offer to Adam and Eve (nothing more or nothing less – hence “Righteous”). Hence that is **why** “The Solution” to “The Mystery of God” is personally **solved** by the 144000 TCs of The Gospel Age who **precisely imitated their Creator** to thus become like him (as deemed by “The 3rd Party Assessor”, Yahweh). These “Early Adopters” who personally achieved something greater than what was originally on offer (hence The Prophets looked – but could not see [become part of it] – several quotes by JC, Matt.13v17, Luke.10v24, and Peter at 1Pet1v10) – because it is only **after** “The Exemplar” (JC at his “1st Advent”) showed us what to do to make “The Grade of Anointing” by becoming “The Golden/Kingly Standard” for us to emulate! Hence the earlier citations in this commentary leading to Rev.19v16, where JCg is “The King of (144000) kings” (as lessor “Sons of God” and “metaphoric wife” to JCg to yield the spiritual Children of The Millennium). This is why the Bible tells us “Many (3billion Christians) are invited but on a few (144000 TCs) are elected” (Matt.20v16, 22v14).

Can the reader understand this righteous exegesis? – **Moreover, it is precisely what we are told in The Bible!**

I have invented nothing, as all the above citations clearly testify!

Therefore, we of The Gospel Age who **are** truly desirous to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire – **then** we must **precisely imitate** JC’s ministry/lifestyle to fulfil that prophesied number of 144000, so that once reached, it then becomes “The Prophesied Trigger Threshold” (that must be righteously fulfilled first) for Yahweh to then move to the next stage of His “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” being of “The 1st Resurrection” and then 3.5 years later Rev.19v16-21 shall occur to forcibly bring forth “The Millennium” (2Pet.3v8-14, Rev.20v1-7).

Surely we all want that most wonderful scenario to occur?

Thus, we **should** aim to become part of the 144000 to make that event occur evermore sooner – else this will drift-on for many more years! This is an exhortation to **all** Christians - but Yahweh knows precisely when it will occur in the future – but we aiming TCs **must** exhort others to become Christlike in both ministry and lifestyle (just as did the apostles – 1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, 1Thes.1v6, etc.) **to progressively validate the TCs as being worthy**. Consequently, it becomes most obvious the vast majority of Christian leaders of The Gospel Age are **not** imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle else The Millennium would have occurred long before now – **if** they were truly fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire! I must state absolutely contrary to what our errant **worldly** Christian leaders would naturally state – 144000 (given in three places Rev.7v4-8, 14v1,3) is **NOT** an allegoric number! - I explain precisely why it is **not** an allegoric number elsewhere – with many Bible examples given (for example, later in my commentary to 1John.1v3), but **no** examples can be found by **worldly** Christian leaders to counter my claim (which itself is wholly substantiated by The Bible)! Please read my commentary given at Rev.13v18.

1John 1v2 og Also the life/existence (he/it [JC] was) {rendered apparent}/{made visible/manifest}/declared
 1John 1v2 og also (we [disciples/apostles] have) {stared at}/{discerned clearly}/beheld/perceived/seen/{taken heed},
 1John 1v2 og also (we [disciples/apostles]) witness/report [= the person giving the evidence],
 1John 1v2 og also (we [disciples/apostles]) announce/{bring word again}/declare/report/tell {to yourselves}
 1John 1v2 og the life/existence the perpetual/eternal/everlasting {which some}/who [JC]
 1John 1v2 og (he/it [JC]) was toward/nearness/{accession to} the Father/Forbear [Yahweh],
 1John 1v2 og also (he/it [JC] was) {rendered apparent}/{made visible/manifest}/declared {to us} [disciples/TCs],
 1John 1v2 Also the life/existence he/it (JC) was {rendered apparent}/{made visible}
 also we have {stared at}/{clearly seen}/{taken heed},
 also we witness/report,
 also we announce/declare/report {to yourselves}
 the eternal/everlasting life/existence which/who (JCg) was near/with the Father (Yahweh),
 also he/it (JC[g]) was {rendered apparent}/{made manifest} {to us},

Also the Life/Existence was rendered apparent (by JC’s ministry/lifestyle – to become “The Example” that we must achieve for “Life”) (Where “The Wine” is “The Blood”, shed in personal sacrifice; and “The Bread” is “The Department” freely given [Matt.26v26-29].)
 also we (aiming to be TCs) have {stared at}/{taken heed} (we have hearkened to what we have witnessed)
 also we (aiming to be TCs) witness/report (we have [1] physically seen and [2] faithfully reporting, by both word and deed)
 also we announce/declare to yourselves (by taking upon ourselves “Accountability/Ownership/Responsibility” to be faithful witnesses)
 the eternal/everlasting life/existence (being what JC [1] explained and [2] showed was possible – by his actions, reciprocated by Yahweh)
 which/who (JCg) was near/with The Father (Yahweh, sourcing all intrinsically good/ideal things unto The Inhabitants of The Universe)
 also he/it was rendered apparent to us (and thus **becomes our responsibility to faithfully replicate God’s Word** to you in both word and deed). (“He” is JC[g] was both “physically/spiritually with Yahweh and Man”. “It” is “The Life” of which JC made possible for Mankind)

Let us carefully go through this together.

“Life was rendered apparent” = JC’s resurrection as JCg, showed Yahweh demonstrating “new life” through the resurrection of His Son was physically possible. Where, Yahweh placed the captured “heavenly treasure” (the “synapse construction mapping” [being the physical platform upon which the spirit/personality/desires/traits operated] of which Yahweh safely retained in The Heavens, Matt.6v19-20, Luke.12v33) into an **incorruptible** heavenly/spiritual/celestial body that is incapable of dying (hence = **guaranteed** “everlasting life”). Consequently, JCg was “The First Begotten” (Rev.1v5) from out of a “fleshly DNA physical body” into a “heavenly/celestial physical body” as “The Ideal Goal” for us Humans to follow – **provided** we **precisely imitate** his ministry/lifestyle (1Cor.15v35-55, noting Gal.6v7).

“we have {stared at}/{clearly seen}/{taken heed}, we are the witness/reporter” = The Original Disciples (and others) can personally report of “The Ministry of JC” to purify repentant/hearkening minds, and then the subsequent death of JC, followed by his resurrection to life anew some 3 days later. Thus the disciples become the physical witnesses and therefore are reporters to what they have personally seen (noting also what Paul said of himself at 1Cor.15v6).

“we have announced/declared/reported to yourselves the eternal/everlasting life/existence which/who was near/with the Father (Yahweh)” = The disciples are personally driven from within to boldly speak out about what they have personally seen. It is not just what they have seen, but more importantly, what they **understand** “Yahweh Desires to be taught” – it is “The Righteous Explanation” of Yahweh’s Plan to provide “The Righteous Salvation” for every individual on this planet through the last 6000 years of recordable history. Thus, the disciples (unlike our **worldly** Christian leaders of the last 1700+ years) precisely understood “The Goal” of which Yahweh was/is setting for those individual people wholly desirous to achieve this goal for “Sonship” – that shall yield **guaranteed** eternal life.

Moreover, the apostles were aware that any human ultimately imitating JC’s lifestyle in their 2 part physical life will achieve eternal life in a perfected DNA fleshly body (being a perfected genome – **given in trust** for the recipients to commensurately purify their mind in their 2 part physical life, and hence to **truly** “believe in JC”, John.3v15-18, 6v40-47, 11v25-26, etc., meaning “**precisely imitate** JC”). Eternal life is near/with Yahweh for those humans who ultimately precisely imitate JC’s lifestyle - by virtue, JCg is near/close to Yahweh (being of the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits

as of Yahweh and as of the 144000 TCs [being “The Early Adopters” of Yahweh’s Methodology – they having proved/validated themselves within the 1st part of their physical life – John.14v20, 17v21-26).

“also was {rendered apparent}/made manifest to us” = John goes on to state, this everlasting life was made manifest.

How?

It goes through a logical process never explained correctly by our inept worldly Christian leaders (for several obvious reasons). The disciples/apostles leading by example (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, 1Thes.1v6, etc.), have fully imbued/inculcated “The Word of God” to become “The Knowledge” and with rigorous assay/testing then they absolutely understand it, from which they become internally motivated to fulfil with fidelity precisely what they “absolutely know and understand”. These individuals have wholly sacrificed their lives away from the self-indulgences this World can deliver (John.6v68, Matt.19v27) and thus, they are precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle to be accurately teaching “The Word of God” to The World by both word and deed (for absolutely no “worldly return”, except “abuse” by “Professional Leaders of Religion”, John.16v1-4, 2Tim.3v11-13, etc.).

That whole paragraph yields -

“Real Faith” comprising of “Accurate knowledge + Assurance (yielding competence/authority) + fidelity (to what is known)”.

So we might ask -

What else is the TC’s “driver” other than to sincerely/passionately fulfil Yahweh’s Desire – (if they are receiving nothing, except persecution from pious religious people/leaders publicly shown to be “hypocrites” [Luke.12v1, John.11v47-53, etc.]?)!

Most importantly -

Because the disciples/apostles (TCs throughout The Gospel Age) understand what the full implication of this personally means (2Tim.4v6-8 because of 1Cor.9v24-26 according to 2Tim.2v5) – they can legitimately state “This Goal” (as achieved by JCg upon his resurrection) is made manifest to “us” – by personally solving “The Mystery of God” to then become recipients of guaranteed “everlasting life”.

By inductive reasoning, we understand “The Mystery of God” remains “a mystery” to all of our worldly Christian leaders (by definition), therefore showing they are not precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle. “You know The Tree by carefully observing its fruits” (Matt.7v16-19, where the fruits are the congregational members, and it is absolutely not the façade presented by the religious leader to “supposedly look righteous”)! Therefore we can competently reason how throughout The Gospel Age of some 2000 years, “The Eternal Life” can be made manifest within the 144000 TCs who personally solve “The Mystery of God” by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle to the very best they are able (Matt.25v15) – being personally motivated (from within our mind by the “parousia” of JC as “The Word of God” [Rev.19v13]) and not driven from outside by the pressures or lures sourced by The World (Matt.13v20-22 causing us to internally fall away).

1John 1v3 og Whom/Which/That/What
1John 1v3 og (we [disciples/apostles] have) {stared at}/discerned clearly}/beheld/perceived/seen/{taken heed}
1John 1v3 og also (we [disciples/apostles] have) heard/listened/understood/responded
1John 1v3 og (we [disciples/apostles]) announce/{bring word again}/declare/report/tell {to yourselves},
1John 1v3 og that also {specifically yourselves}
1John 1v3 og (the) partnership/association/participation/communicate/intercourse/fellowship/partaking
1John 1v3 og (you may/should) hold/take/possess/obtain/have {amid/together/with (meta)} {of/from us},
1John 1v3 og also the partnership/association/participation/communicate/intercourse/fellowship/partaking
1John 1v3 og and the {our/my (possessive)}/your (by a different reading)}
1John 1v3 og {amid/together/with (meta)} of the Father/Forebear [Yahweh],
1John 1v3 og also amid/together/with/{after (with accusative or infinitive)} of the son [JC] (of the) him [Yahweh]
1John 1v3 og (of the) Jesus (of the) Christ/Messiah/Anointed.
1John 1v3 What (= JC’s ministry and department to exhibit “The Wisdom of God”)
we (disciples/apostles) have {stared at}/clearly seen}/taken heed} (we have inculcated and then outputted)
also we (disciples/apostles) have heard/understood/responded we announce/report {to yourselves},
that also {specifically yourselves} (The Brethren assiduously aiming to become TCs)
may/should hold/possess/have the partnership/association/intercourse together/with {of us} (TCs giving The Ministry),
and also the (= an emphasis) our (possessive) partnership/association/intercourse together/with The Father (Yahweh),
also together/with His (Yahweh’s) son of the Jesus of the Christ/Anointed.

What we (as the original disciples) have {stared at}/taken heed} (having been closely associated with JC’s ministry and lifestyle)
also (what) we have heard/understood we announce/report to yourselves (we faithfully report to yourselves for no worldly gain)
that also specifically yourselves (The Elders [the Direct Recipients of the letter] actively exhorting The Brethren likewise aiming to become TCs)
might possess/have the partnership/intercourse together/with us (The Apostles/TCs giving The Ministry by both words and deeds)
and also (emphatic) our possessive partnership/intercourse together/with The Father (Yahweh sourcing “The Word of God”)
also together/with His (Yahweh’s) son, the Anointed Jesus (JC proven “perfect”, thus resurrected to become “Anointed” by Yahweh)
(JC set “The Required Standard” for [1] everlasting Life and [2] to be anointed a “Son of God”. Ideally we are to achieve this standard!)

Continuing from v2.

As I carefully explained in the commentary of verse 2, John (speaking for himself) repeats

What we (as apostles in the physical sense – leading to the spiritual sense – being “The Baton” taken up by all TCs of the succeeding generations of The Gospel Age) have clearly seen – also we have heard, understood and then responded by reporting/announcing what we understand from/by “The Word of God” personally operating inside us to be living a new lifestyle of deprivation away from what The World can source to us. This becomes the metaphoric new creature/creation spiritually growing within us (2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15).

Therefore we (diligently aiming to become TCs) understand, it is -

This lifestyle of taking “The Least/Last” position in the present world (1Cor.4v13) will lead to something so much better in “The Future World” of The Millennium (Matt.19v30, 20v16, Mark.10v31, Luke.13v30). The Gospel gives a message of not only a position of “Sonship” for the 144000, elected by Yahweh (Matt.20v23), with guaranteed everlasting life alongside JCg as “the other half” of the marriage partner. Furthermore, this metaphoric marriage (John.3v28-30, Eph.5v30-32, Rev.21v2, 9), JCg in union with the 144000 TCs (assistants/wife) become the metaphoric parents for the future training of “The Resurrected World”, whose members of which shall equally have “eternal life” if (and only if) they personally reform with “Righteousness” operating throughout society in The Millennium.

These are the two halves of “The Real Gospel” of “1st Century Christianity” never taught today, – but only a mishmash of self-indulgence!

This is why John goes on to state in this same verse, he is writing to “{specifically yourselves}” being “The Elders” of these fledgling congregations that are forming “The New Christian Nation” (called “The Dispersion” [James.1v1, 1Pet.1v1] – as I explain within my commentaries at my citations, means more than just “converted Jews” to Christianity).

John states -

It is to {specifically yourselves} who might have “The Partnership” with us [the apostles] leading The Way to become “The New Spiritual Israel” comprising entirely of the 144000 TCs elected/selected by Yahweh during The Gospel Age as “The Few” from out of The Christian Nation (Fleshy Israel) as “The Many” invited (Matt.20v16, 22v14).

It is to The Elders (James.3v1) that becomes “The Responsibility” to be acting like The Apostles, thereby actively drawing out of their congregations more TCs to become “The Next Generation of TCs” and so on, until Yahweh ultimately achieves His prophesied number (Rev.7v4-8, 14v1,3) required to become “The Trigger Threshold” and thus allowing Yahweh to righteously move to the next stage of His Plan. It must be categorically stated, numbers stated more than once are never allegories – please find any example in The Bible to contradict this assertion of “allegoric numbers”, as can be viewed at Gen.37v7-10, 40v5-13, 41v25-32, Dan.8v20-22, Rev.17v9-12, etc. Yahweh’s Plan is of The Millennium where the seed is allowed sprout above The Ground in the full sunlight of Yahweh’s Word (Matt.13v24-30) being accurately taught by 144000 TCs (Luke.19v17-20 – please see my all my cited local commentaries to understand what these parables really mean) that sadly, has not and is not, occurring today by the millions of useless “Professional Leaders of Religion” (falling afoul of Matt.6v24) “presumptuously thinking” they are representing “The Almighty God” (for the worldly indulgences given by the hapless “Many” in return), but in fact, they are so far away from truly representing His Interests!

Thus as John states (and all TCs ever since – by both word and deed) a particular emphasis that he/(they) have a particular partnership/association/intercourse with The Father (Yahweh) and JCg (Yahweh’s Son), which shall continue upon their awakening/resuscitation at “The 1st Resurrection” as future “Sons of God”.

Obviously a person spiritually in The World for half the time (by behaving in a worldly manner) and protests they are with Yahweh during the other half of the time (when in the company of like-minded individuals equally protesting their “love” of God) is “two-minded” and thus ignored by Yahweh! Yahweh will not work with them (James.1v6-8) because they do not have “Real Faith” – see all of James chapter 2. Then logically, while in this condition, then they cannot be classed (by Yahweh) as being “children of God” (but rather “illegitimate children of God” – Heb.12v8) – irrespective of what worldly Christian leaders/theologians might illogically and unjustly state to the contrary, given only to keep their worldly revenue (of whatever) coming in, - directly related to (1) quantity of duped “minions” and (2) how pleasing is the sales spiel!

Quite simply they have “The Wrong Driver” (Matt.6v24) – closely audit their fruitage (Matt.7v16-19, noting Matt.7v20-21).

6th Comment – John writes these words of comfort – everlasting life is possible by precisely imitating JC. – Why?

6th Reasoning – The emboldening words is to keep those specific brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs motivated to remain in “The Real faith” by exactly copying JC’s ministry/lifestyle – persevere through their present persecution.

7th Comment – Why are these brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs being persecuted?

7th Reasoning – They were being persecuted, because they were exactly copying JC’s ministry/lifestyle that exposed “The Hypocrisy” of “Religious Leaders” claiming to represent Yahweh through His Word “in them” – but their lifestyle showed them to be giving a ministry of The World for The World (thus, they did not have “The Word of God” in them)!

8th Comment – History has shown this to be true throughout The Gospel Age (William Tyndale is an example of this).

5th Instruction – The specific announcement is, “Life” comes from personally, positively responding to JC’s Ministry.

2nd Prophecy – The people exactly imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle shall attain “The Promise” of “The Inheritance”.

4th Allegory – The Promise = Originally given to Abraham, partially fulfilled through “The 1st Epoch Israel” (to yield JC), then fulfilled through “The 2nd Epoch Israel” (to yield 144000 TCs), then perfected in The Millennium when “The 3rd Epoch Israel” (The Resurrected World) is taught “Righteousness” so the 3 “Remnants will have returned to The Lord”.

8th Reasoning – Therefore the Promise concerns how Yahweh righteously achieves Mankind’s Salvation via the required “Key Milestones” throughout both 1st and 2nd Epoch Israel to then yield The Millennium, Abraham represents Yahweh.

The Promise began at Gen.12v1-3, then repeated 15v5-6, underwritten by contract 17v4-8, consummated at 21v1-3.

Key Milestones, (1) Israel established, (2) Law of Moses, (3) Prophets establishing prophecy to be fulfilled, (4) JC born for his 1st Advent, (5) Law of JC, (6) Ransom Sacrifice, (7) 144000 TCs validated over 2000 years, (8) JCg’s 2nd Advent to collect his Bride (9) The Millennium begins (all worldly power removed), (10) The General Resurrection occurs, (11) Resurrected World is taught “Righteousness” over 1000 years, (12) Final Assay, (13) Perfected World continues.

6th Instruction – It is those specific Christians aiming to become TCs who can become siblings to Christ/Anointed if:-

1. Cling to (Persist in) {all out public speaking} = accurate ministry of God’s Word given to The World.
2. Boasting/Glorying in “The Expectation” of The Inheritance (as “The Fulfilment” of “The Promise”).
3. Maintain this until the end of the 1st part of our physical life.

5th Allegory – illumination/light = to show how we must safely walk (avoid worldly traps) to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

Also those people in “The Light” have no fear of open public scrutiny of their private life – they have nothing to hide.

7th Instruction – The Ministry (God’s Word) is an illumination that comes directly from Yahweh through His son, JC.

8th Instruction – The light sourced by Yahweh through His Son JC as “The Word of God” means there is no darkness in how we must proceed! Thus we must avoid the man traps put out by worldly Christian leaders (Matt.23v23). “The Word of God” drives our mind so we operate in a manner where we fear no public scrutiny of our private lives.

9th Reasoning – Therefore there is only ONE route to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire = precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

6th Allegory – darkness = worldly customs/myths/{errant teachings} that steal our ability to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

The people operating under darkness, prefer their private life to be hidden from public scrutiny/examination!

2nd Warning – There is darkness in the some 37000+ Worldly Christian schisms caused by their leaders’ methodology.

7th ‘Allegory’ – “ho theos” = “the specific god” is a floating pointer and swaps over as the person changes from The World to become a TC; it is JCg as “the specific god” of us who knocks on the door (Rev.3v20), then as the person matures in The Real Faith, Yahweh becomes the Adopting Father “The Specific God” expressing His HS for TC growth. Furthermore, when referenced upon JCg then “ho theos” points to Yahweh.

10th Reasoning – There is Yahweh as “The Specific God” of TCs (JCg and the prophets), being “The Almighty God”.

11th Reasoning – There is JCg as “the specific god” of The World (his creation), being The Premier Son of Almighty God

1John 1v4 og Also these (things) (we [disciples/apostles]) write/scribe/engrave {to yourselves},

1John 1v4 og that the cheerfulness/{calm delight}/gladness/joy {of yourselves}

1John 1v4 og the [joy] (the [be]) {made replete}/imbued/{filled up}/fulfilled/accomplished.

1John 1v4 Also these things we write {to yourselves},

that yourselves be imbued/{filled up} (with) the cheerfulness/{calm delight}/gladness.

Also these things (being what is achievable in The Future, while being presently oppressed by The World [meaning, “its leaders”])

(Where “Being oppressed by The World” means “Leaders of Religion” because The Brethren are aiming to copy JC’s ministry/lifestyle)

we (TCs [truly imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle]) write to yourselves (as The Elders do then be instructing their congregational members) that your joy be fulfilled ([1] to keep persevering by being supported by TCs [2] when achieving "The Ideal Goal" of "Sonship to Yahweh").

We should ask -

Why write these things?

So that {specifically yourselves} (The Elders) be filled up with cheerfulness!

So why should I ask a question with an obvious answer? - Being the answer given in the cited verse!

Because what is never correctly taught by our worldly Christian leaders of this verse is the context of why this verse was written. The true leaders (as established by The Apostles [and not by "religious peers of The World", as occurs now]) of these fledgling Christian congregations were being hounded and persecuted with death by "The Professional Religious Leaders" of the time detesting "1st Century Christianity" as then faithfully taught by The Apostles - that sadly, has certainly never been taught over the last some 1700+ years!

Why?

Because "1st Century Christianity" as "The Real Gospel" message was changed to become palatable to The World to become a "Gospel of a New Jesus" (2Cor.11v4 by the new "kids on the block" 2Cor.11v13-15, 1John.2v18-19). This "New Jesus" being a "Gospel of Excuses to remain Human" was especially created/morphed to condone what was apparently done in "The (New) Name of Christianity" by the new powerful religious leaders (metaphorically marrying with the political leaders of The World). These new "Professional Leaders of Religion" were to become the false prophets and teachers given by warning within the epistles insidiously coming into these new fledgling congregations (Acts.20v29, 1Thes.2v3-6, Gal.3v1, 2Pet.2v1, John.2v18-19, 4v1-3, 3John.v9-10, etc.) to pervert "The Word of God" (as then originally taught by word of mouth as given through The Original Apostles)!

It is so interesting to muse on this.

Our scholars of today use the argument "it was Gnostic teaching perverting The Truth" (that is certainly true) being spoken of in these epistles, but the point I make is that it did not "stop there". We are speaking of insidious teaching "coming in alongside", to become "deception and delusion" that means it is not obvious to the normal practitioner what is occurring around them.

I have read much Gnostic teaching and it is just so easy to spot the errant teaching they give - The Power is not within The Writings - also the reasoning within is obscure and incoherent (very much like "The Master Writings" spawning "Religion" generally). Thus we reason The Apostles were absolutely not speaking of this - but rather of the insidious teaching "slid in alongside" of which we are given today, that is so seductive and palatable to The World (2Tim.4v3-4). Most worryingly, it is so difficult for me to prise open the gap between "1st Century Christian teaching" and "2nd Century onwards Christian teaching" within the unskilled mind of The Reader concerning such matters - I would need to write copiously to explain the subtle, but "Oh" so important difference between the two (Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23)! However, once gaining a good grounding in "The Subject Matter" by reading a good quality Bible (of at least pre-1950 CE translation, later bibles are dangerous, being mere "worldly interpretation", giving something different to keep "the punter" happy)!

Thus the point I move onto is How does "The Word of God" operate within The Mind of the recipient?

Has the recipient changed away from desiring the things of which The World can source - being any one (or more) of the abused following things money/power/prestige/influence/sex/{debilitating habits}/leverage/glory/pension/internet/etc.?

Being any form of "self-indulgence" that takes our mind away from entirely being absorbed to be fulfilling Yahweh's Desire that is to produce the next generation of TCs who personally understand why/how they too should be precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle!

Any form of these worldly things causes a mindset (= spirit/personality/desire/traits) to become seared/calloused away from fully edifying our neighbour to be fulfilling Yahweh's Desire themselves (again, I state so there is no misunderstanding, is to "precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle"). I need to keep stating it - because our worldly Christian leaders do not state it - because quite simply, they do not precisely imitate JC's ministry and lifestyle themselves - so how can they apply to themselves what Paul stated about himself (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, etc.) in the likewise exhortation to their congregations?

This is the specific point I am trying to explain throughout the commentary specific to this verse - and thus going full circle.

Can this be said of our "Professional Religious Leaders" ensuring they have a most comfortable lifestyle in the affluent countries living off the backs of their congregational members?

Obviously not - and this is the point I make - being how "Christianity" has subtly/insidiously morphed from "1st Century Christianity" (yielding its leaders martyrdom) to become "worldly Christianity" and subset of "Religion" (yielding minion subservience to its leaders) that now covers the face of the planet (hence The Call at Rev.18v4 because of Acts.20v29)!

It is the people in hardship on the front line, sacrificing their lives away from what The World can deliver, who are the individuals having JC's presence/parousia operating within them, - who have "The Cheerfulness" of what is to occur in The Millennium - being "The Driver" to continue through the suffering of the present pain (of persecution) sourced by Powerful Leaders whose hypocrisy is exposed by this "Righteousness" (to Yahweh's Desire) demonstrably given out by subsequent generations of TCs throughout The Gospel Age (by word and deed). We have examples of this - perhaps I would include William Tyndale as being one of these specific individuals who gave up his life in sacrifice in the furtherance of God's Word. But I cannot judge any person - it is only Yahweh Who decides, but it is my responsibility to decipher "The Word of God" at the "closing days" of The Gospel Age and inform The World ready for The Millennium - else I would likewise, become condemned for remaining silent (Eze.33v1-20).

1John 1v5 og Also this/that (specifically) (it) is the announcement/pledge/{divine assurance}/promise

1John 1v5 og whom/which/that (we [disciples/apostles] have) heard/listened/understood/responded

1John 1v5 og off/away/separated/from (of the) him [JC]

1John 1v5 og also (we [disciples/apostles]) announce/{bring word again}/declare/report/tell {to yourselves},

1John 1v5 og because the {specific god} (the) shining/illumination/fire/light/radiance/luminosity (he/it) is,

1John 1v5 og also (the) dimness/obscurity/darkness in (to the [= within]) him no/not/none (it) is

1John 1v5 og {not even one}/no one/none [= certainly not].

1John 1v5 Also this specifically it is the announcement/{divine assurance}/promise (The Possibility of Sonship to Yahweh)

that we (disciples/apostles) have heard/understood/responded from/off of the him (JC) (JC's ministry)

also we (disciples/apostles) declare/report {to yourselves}, (we being internally compelled to tell you of "The Invitation")

because "the specific god" (Yahweh through JC) he is the illumination/radiance/light,

also (certainly) not the dimness/obscurity/darkness is within him ("the specific god").

Also this specifically is The Promise (being continuation of "The Promise" given to Abraham = "Future Sonship to Yahweh")

("The Promise" comprises of [1] JC, Son of God [followed by 144000 TCs], [2] nations are to be blessed in The Millennium)

that we have heard/understood from of him (JC's ministry/lifestyle to ideally yield possible "Sonship to Yahweh")

also we declare/report to yourselves (who are equally aiming towards "The Ideal Goal" of "The Promise given to Abraham")

because "the specific god" ([1] JC as God's Word inviting us to be a "Son of God", [2] Yahweh selecting us to be one of His Sons.)

(It is essential to recognise the dual nature of "ho theos" [1] JC as The Interface for The World, [2] Yahweh for His Sons of God.)

is illumination ([1] JC as God's Word correctly guides our life, [2] Yahweh sources The Methodology to publicly exhibit in our life/department)

also certainly no obscurity/darkness is within him ("the specific god" respectively of [1] and [2] makes all things clear to The World)

Notice how "the specific god" ("ho theos") is used.

Again throughout the epistles the same flip from “The Absolute Pointer” (dative/generative/accusative) to “The Floating Pointer” (nominative) is used to convey “a specific point”.

“The Point” does not add succour to the Manmade Trinity myth but rather destroys it – else why “the flip” in these key textual places? The Nominative (of “theos”) always means “the specific god” of the context – as always throughout The New Testament and a similar notation is used in The Old Testament of which I carefully explain elsewhere (see “What is The Trinity” dissertation). Regrettably at the time of writing, this righteous understanding of The Scriptures is presently unknown to our worldly Christian theologians/scholars who have been trained to prefer “The Old Wine” sourced by their errant worldly sages of past millennia (some of which I have read, and rejected as wholly deficient), rather than be imbuing “The New Wine”! Why? Because the old wine tastes better to them – Luke.5v38-39 (being what it personally yields for “The Immediacy”). Thus, the specific point is how the swap takes place “within a human” as he/she progresses further to be fulfilling “The Goal” Yahweh has set for us to accomplish, which operates from the 1st to the 2nd contextual differences -

1. “The specific god” of The World (before it went evil by following after a new god – Satan, Gen.3v1-5) is JCG – being “The Creator” of “Life” on this planet expressing the HS, operating according to his Father’s instruction and guidance, hence the use of “Us” (Gen.1v26) and to whom The “World” (“Life” from Strong’s™ = 2889 = Adornment/Decoration on what was formally a barren planet) looks towards for its salvation – as an intercessor. (JCG as “The Word of God”).

Please see all my commentaries at John.1v1-4, Gal.3v20, 1Tim.2v5, Heb.8v6.

Note For the last 6000 years Satan is ruling because our ancestors choose his methodology in preference to Yahweh’s “Right to Rule” our mind (Gen.2v17, 3v4) and we are being allowed by Yahweh to live-out our decision in the 1st part of our physical life – while His Plan is operating in parallel to yield our ultimate salvation over a 2 stage process. This exegesis is utterly unknown to our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians of the last 1700+ years teaching their unrighteous nonsense of “worldly Christianity” that is sadly crippling The World’s sanity and making Yahweh look like a joke in sane/reasoning minds! I find this state of affairs appalling and an abomination! It was to oppose this “falling away” – that became my driver to create this website “FutureLife.Org” at The Close of The Gospel Age.

2. “The Specific God” of (1) JCG, (2) TCs and (3) the Prophets, is Yahweh (of righteous perfection) being “The Omnipotent” and source of all intrinsically ideal/good things into The Universe, towards and upon Whom all perfected entities look for their salvation into the eternity.

Thus, JC knocks at the door (Rev.3v20) of individuals within The World, and the people opening the door to Christianity become “Christians”. JC enters the mind as “The Word of God” (Rev.19v13), and those specific people actively aiming to become TCs will sup with JCG, meaning, they have “The Presence/Parousia” of “The Word of God” operating within them. This means a complete personality change away from the inducements of The World, being a total sacrifice away from what this World can offer – because The Focus is now upon The Millennium – being the TCs canvass for The Millennium in their teaching by both words and deeds (that have no strings attached for any worldly return – except persecution sourced by the exposed “hypocrites”).

When the individual has made this change (as deemed by Yahweh), then they are becoming (but not there yet) – being a generating/begetting during our stay in this present world (1st part of our physical life – see “2 part life” in my glossary) refining our spirit/personality/desires/traits to become Christlike – being “The New Creature/Entity” (2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15, etc.) growing within us, which can be captured as worthy “heavenly treasure” (see glossary, and Matt.6v19-20, Luke.12v33) upon our forthcoming (The 1st) Death (noting the comments at Rev.2v11, 20v6, please read all my local cited commentaries in this whole section).

Therefore it is these TCs who are being adopted by Yahweh – to have “The Specific God” Yahweh as “The Adopting Father” grafting in new branches into “The Vine of JC”. Thus we understand JCG and Yahweh ARE different Entities because they operate at different levels (as even this parable tells us at John.15v1-5, noting also Paul’s comments at Rom.11v16-27) – hence “the hierarchy” as given in The Bible then, in the present tense now and also in the future tense as I explain elsewhere.

So as The Bible teaches us, when we become “The Brothers/Sisters of JC” (being those individual people who personally fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, Matt.12v48-50) as shown to The World in The Millennium as future “Sons of God” alongside JCG.

Therefore musing, by inductive reasoning would this suggest, we too are part of the Trinity as defined by worldly Christianity?

Perhaps as the “Quadinity”?

Obviously not! – Because this “*inity” does not righteously exist (as I thoroughly and rigorously analyse elsewhere) – but a concept put out by Satan’s methodology to confuse people and to waste billions of man-hours speaking about a human created myth in preference to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire! It is like the popular past-time for scholars of the 19th century to be discussing How many angels can dance on a pin-head! All an utter waste of time – to Satan’s delight! See “Satan’s Desire” in glossary – so that we might understand what and why it is occurring in The World today – given for our warning!

Just for clarification, when “The Word of God” is wholly inculcated, thereby enabling a conscious entity to gain “Real Faith” through its required three steps, then the HS becomes personalised within that repentant, receptive, hearkening individual!

Thus we understand

(1) JC is “The Light to The World” (being a reflection of Yahweh’s Glory, John.14v5-15).

Given to [1] guide our deportment and to [2] have no fear to public examination/audit of our private lives (else exposed “hypocrisy”)! But (2) Yahweh is “The Source of all Light” (being “The Methodology” that must be practised to yield a perfect society) – and it is only those specific people having made the jump through “The Intercession” given to us by JC (as “The Word of God”) that enables us to become TCs with a completely reformed mindset that is now entirely alien in its operation to what is presently occurring on this planet.

This means, we – when perfected (by [1] God’s Word wholly operating in us [2] yielding pure charity to edify our neighbour to our own hurt), we become able to directly bask in The Midst of Yahweh (without the fear of Ex.33v20, being a warning to Mankind in the 1st part of its physical life).

So we might ask -

What is “The Promise” the TCs have heard/understood/responded upon?

It is precisely the one/same “Promise” as originally given to Abraham, and it is his (adopted) sons (within “The Loins of Abraham”) who have personally solved “The Mystery of God” to be the position to receive “The Promise” – to become “The Complete Fulfilment in The Culmination”.

Where “The Promise” is

“The Inheritors/Heirs” (the 144000 TCs as future “Sons of God”, as only selected by Yahweh – Matt.20v23) who are given by Yahweh “The Responsibility” (Luke.19v16-19) of teaching “Righteousness” over “The Resurrected World”, to bring out “The 3rd Remnant of Israel that returns to The Lord” (Isa.10v20-22) in the 2nd part of their physical life – at the final assay (Matt.13v29-30, Rev.20v7-15, etc.). This final assay shall last for about 3.5 years (“short period” Rev.20v7) to precisely replicate “JC remaining perfect” during “The Assay by Satan” over a period of his 3.5 year ministry. This is true “Righteousness” as sourced by Yahweh in His “Most Perfect Plan for Human Salvation”.

All this is precisely as The Bible teaches, and yet sadly, never correctly taught, but only “self-indulgent, spin” given by our spiritually blind worldly Christian leaders wholly not understanding their subject matter (because they never teach it, but all forms of “distortion” – precisely as Peter warns throughout his 2nd letter, as equally does Jude throughout his epistle).

Thus repeating (to balance the millions upon millions of sermons not teaching of “The Goal” over the last 1700+ years)

It is “The Promise” given to “Abraham” (“The Loving Father” and thus always representative of “Yahweh”) of

“The Inheritance given to those future people of his loins” (being his sons, metaphorically to become “Sons of God”).

It was partially fulfilled in a fleshly sense by “The 1st Epoch Israel” (yielding “The 1st Remnant that returns to The Lord” = 1st flock = The Prophets), being that they shall be resurrected in fleshly bodies, but in celestial sense being “The Sons of God” (as “The 2nd Remnant that returns to The Lord” = 2nd flock = the 144000 TCs) elected out of “The 2nd Epoch of Israel” (The Christian Nation) during The Gospel Age. These two flocks will join together in The Millennium (John.10v3, 16) to rule “The Resurrected World” (as “The Inheritance” = “The 3rd Epoch Israel”, as Paul cryptically

told us at – 2Cor.12v1-3, to be ruled by Paul/TCs, please see all my cited local commentaries) at a spiritual (TCs) and fleshly (prophets) level both of which form “The New Jerusalem” (Rev.21v1-4). Therefore these two remnants (being “The Early Adopters” of “The Word of God” of “The 1st and 2nd Epoch Israel”) inherit “The Resurrected World” (as “The 3rd Epoch of Israel” out of which to then yield “The Late Adopters”).
Noting. The prophets are resurrected in a perfected fleshly physical body to rule, and the 144000 TCs resurrected/transfigured into a celestial physical body to rule, where both groups shall spiritually rule as “The Leaders” (of [3rd Epoch] Israel) over the fleshly “Resurrected World” (3rd Epoch of Israel) in The Millennium.

Where -

The Prophets gave out “The Word of God” (part 1) by prophecy – of which JC explained by fulfilment of “The Prophecies” to become “The Word of God” (part 2), of which the TCs then fulfilled in their life.

Moreover, it is this the TCs have personally solved, because they precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle being “The Golden/Kingly Standard” required for “Sonship” (where the prophecy [Ps.45v10-17] is fulfilled for the TCs, and the prophets become equally purified [Heb.11v37-40], I thoroughly explain all this in much greater detail elsewhere).

Does the reader understand this exegesis?

Because at the time of writing none of our worldly Christian scholars/theologians have the faintest idea this is The Core of Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for The Salvation of Mankind” – because they never teach it! Now reading this – they must, – else they stand condemned for remaining quiet on “The (Real) Gospel” of “1st Century Christianity” – being what JC and The Apostles taught us (before “Professional Leaders of Religion” got hold of it and shredded it through “The Mincer” of Rev.22v18-19, for self-indulgent gain driven by “The Immediacy” of an animalistic/carnal mind)!

Finally -

If, there is NO darkness in “the specific god” then why is there darkness in the some 37000 different worldly Christian schisms (having all their contrasting different and obviously errant [to “The One/Same Standard”] ideas) else there would be only the one/same flock of JC and not 37000 flocks of The World (John.10v1-12)!

This verse teaches us there is NO darkness, – that means “clear light” in how we should be precisely fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire, where, we have no objection to The Public examining our private lifestyle/deportment (Luke.12v3) against specifically what JC and The Apostles taught us!

The fact there are so many differences within these schisms, means there is darkness within these some 37000 different schisms caused by their leaders standing between Yahweh and their congregations (3John.v9, Acts.20v29) to cast “large shadows” (Matt.23v13) of “darkness” in their sermons of “Religion”, pushing people off in the wrong direction so they are not really fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39, Matt.23v15)!

These religious leaders do not know what they are supposed to be doing – because they do NOT understand Yahweh’s “Plan for Human Salvation”! This Plan is thoroughly explained in The Bible – and yet wholly ignored by our scholars/theologians/leaders unjustly contesting God’s Word.

It is good to contest Yahweh’s Word in a righteous manner so we thoroughly understand it - but not in the manner as do our worldly scholars/theologians/leaders, and thus they cannot understand God’s Word - because they do not desire to personally reform (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16) - else they would not behave as they do; they would behave as did Paul (1Cor.4v9-13, 2Cor.11v24-28, Acts.18v1-3, 2Thes.3v6-12, because they would not be falling afoul of Matt.6v24, 22v21, etc., - being a “conflict of interests” [both short and long term])!

9th Comment – John says the obvious - being what worldly/charlatan Christian leaders ignore in their sermons.

3rd Warning – If we say, we have association with JC, but we operate in a worldly manner then we deceive ourselves and “The Truth” (being “The Word of God” = JC [Rev.19v13]) is not operating within us as a presence/parousia!

Allegory – repeat - darkness = worldly customs/myths/{errant teachings} that steal our ability to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire. The people operating under darkness, prefer their private life to be hidden from public scrutiny/examination!

4th Warning – Worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders deceive their congregations if they state “we” are Christians, but they and the congregational members operate under worldly methodology – by “excusing themselves”!

9th Instruction – The Truth (The Word of God) operates within a person if they precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

Allegory – repeat - illumination/light = to show how we must safely walk (avoid worldly traps) to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire. Also those people in “The Light” have no fear of open public scrutiny of their private life – they have nothing to hide.

10th Instruction – It is because the TCs do walk in The Light – that in their present state JC has covered their every sin.

12th Reasoning – Worldly Christians are continually sinning by operating in worldly methodology because by definition, “The Word of God” is not entirely operating within their mind – they are still (ideally) “being generated” from within.

8th Allegory – blood = The physical essence of life within a body.

13th Reasoning – JC sacrificed his life away from The World in his ministry (being his spiritual blood]), and he sacrificed his physical blood when he offered himself to The Religious Leaders to fulfil their worldly desire to murder him.

14th Reasoning – Therefore JC’s blood in spiritual ministry (sacrificing his life away from indulgence) and fleshly physical existence covers the TC’s spiritual mind, and a resurrection into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body as John explained in 1John.1v1-2. Note this does not conflict with 1John.5v6 because “water” baptism is the spiritual knowledge.

15th Reasoning – JC’s presence/parousia as “The Word of God” modified our mind by forming the New Thing/Creature from within – thus our mindset no longer desires to sin, because TCs honestly, fervently try to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

Any unintentional sin is ignored by Yahweh because the TCs are being judged on their spirit/personality/desires/traits (separate from this world of sin) that is already the one/same as that sourced by Yahweh and thus deemed perfect!

9th ‘Allegory’ – Anointed = Christ = Messiah = The Act of recognising/acceptance of “The Position of Authority”.

Yahweh designates “The Anointed” to be rulers over The World (people) and over The Earth (systems/procedures/etc.). This becomes “The Office of Appointment made possible by Yahweh’s Anointing for the Kings/Priests of The Millennium”.

10th Comment – John says even apostles will sin - but this is unintentional sin because their mind is driven by God’s Word

16th Reasoning – If humans think they will achieve everlasting life because they “believe in JC”, but do not imitate him because they do not have “The Word of God” (JC’s parousia) operating within them, then they do not realise they are sinning and thus deceive themselves because “The Truth” (of God’s Word) by audit is not truly operating within them.

11th Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs will repent by promising not to practice premeditated sin (to be hurtful/harmful to their neighbour) in future, because they are being driven by “The Word of God” from within.

12th Instruction – Because the Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs will not practice premeditated sin (to be hurtful/harmful to their neighbour) in future, then Yahweh will forgive their accidental errors and thus JCg as “The

Word of God” (sourced from Yahweh) is purging us from all unrighteousness because we (our minds/{New Creature} within) are becoming one/same with “Yahweh’s spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate from The World of sin”

3rd Prophecy – People precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle shall have their sins atoned/covered and achieve Sonship. But those people who wait until The Millennium shall be covered only while they learn to imitate JC’s lifestyle.

1st Good News – It is possible for humans to be redeemed from their sins provided they ultimately imitate JC.

17th Reasoning – It is only those very specific individuals who are personally progressing through the stages described above shall become righteous/innocent/just to “The Golden/Kingly Standard” as laid down by JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

10th ‘Allegory’ – The Truth = The Methodology sourced by Yahweh, which if practised leads to everlasting life!

5th Warning – If we claim to be Christians, but do not become righteous/innocent/just to “The Golden/Kingly Standard” as laid down by JC, then we have sinned/faulted/offended Yahweh’s required standard for future “Sonship”.

6th Warning – If we claim to be Christians, but do not become righteous/innocent/just to “The Golden/Kingly Standard” as laid down by JC, then we make JC a liar/falsifier to what he claimed as being required to meet Yahweh’s standard.

7th Warning – If we claim to be Christians but do not become righteous/innocent/just to “The Golden/Kingly Standard” as laid down by JC, then JC’s presence/parousia as “The Word of God” does not operate within us.

18th Reasoning – It is only those people claiming “they do not miss The Mark” required by JC are specifically those people not understanding how high is the required standard that was laid down by JC!

It is only those people realising how high is “The Standard” laid down by JC who recognise they are personally sinning even though they desperately try to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire every minute of their existence (Matt.21v28-32).

1John 1v6 og if/whenever (we [disciples/apostles]) say/utter/speak/command/grant because
 1John 1v6 og (the) partnership/association/participation/communicate/intercourse/fellowship/partaking
 1John 1v6 og (we [disciples/apostles]) hold/take/possess/obtain/have {amid/together/with (meta)} (of the) him [JC],
 1John 1v6 og also in to the [=within] shadiness/obscurity/darkness
 1John 1v6 og (we [disciples/apostles]) {tread all about}/walk/{deport oneself}/{as once occupied one’s life},
 1John 1v6 og (we [disciples/apostles]) {deceive by falsehood}/{utter an untruth}/lie [middle voice],
 1John 1v6 og also not (we [disciples/apostles] are) doing/making/producing/yielding/performing/providing/practising
 1John 1v6 og the truth/verity.
 1John 1v6 Because whenever we say/speak: (Whenever we say:)
 we have/possess the partnership/association/intercourse together/with the him (context is JC), (we are “Christians” and)
 also we {deport ourselves}/{occupy our life} within shadiness/obscurity, (we live as “The Norm”, being as worldly people)
 (then) we personally {deceive falsehood}/lie (to ourselves and The World), (then we are liars to Yahweh’s Methodology)
 also we are not doing/yielding/practising The Truth. (also we are not yielding The Truth into The World by our department.)

Because, whenever we say:
 We possess the partnership/intercourse together/with him (JC as “The Word of God” and “us” claiming to be “Christians”),
 also (by contrast) we deport ourselves within darkness (we live in the same manner as normal worldly people not having “God’s Word”)
 (then) we personally lie (to [1] ourselves and [2] The World, and do not represent Yahweh’s Methodology, but we are “hypocrites”)
 also we are not doing/practising The Truth (we are not representing “The Truth” to The World – and thus we become “hypocrites”)
 (This type of mind cannot (shall not) lead The Resurrected World in The Millennium, and thus we further delay the onset of The Millennium!)

An interesting verse!
 John has spoken about TCs in the earlier verses, and then naturally moves on to speak about worldly Christians (a Christian and not a validated TC).
 A worldly Christian by definition operates according to “shadiness/obscurity” caused by worldly methodology dominating their reasoning processes that casts shadow over “The Word of God” – where, JC (as “The Word of God”, Rev.19v13) becomes “a stumbling stone” (Isa.8v14, 1Pet.2v8, etc.).
 This person’s lifestyle is controlled by two minds (James.1v6-8) and thus Yahweh cannot work with them, – consequently in their present state, then they cannot become future “Sons of God” - as like the “religious leaders” operating as “hypocrites” (Matt.6v2-5, 23v1-3. Luke.11v44, 12v1) throughout The Ages, generation after generation, same mindset, but different faces and names take these places within “Religion”!
 Because quite simply -

Worldly Christians by definition have not perfected the 2nd part of their spiritual life to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle, and therefore need a bit more time in the 2nd part of their physical life in The Millennium to successfully perfect the 2nd part of their spiritual life!
 Note The Millennium shall be an enforced “perfected Environment” (noting Rev.2v27, 12v5, 19v15, etc., against criminals to Yahweh’s Methodology, Rev.22v15) so people with a propensity to reform to become Christlike can truly become like him.

Naturally, this is all contrary to what we are taught within the errant exegesis given out by our worldly Christian leaders/theologians – who themselves have not much idea on Yahweh’s “Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” as witnessed by the content (or lack of it) within their sermons!
 That is precisely what we witness – “self-deception” starting at the very top (with the leaders themselves) of which then percolates all the way down through their fruitage (being sadly, the deluded congregational members, Matt.7v16-19, Rom.16v17-18, Matt.24v23-26, 1Thes.2v3-6, etc.)!
 As John states

If “The Absolute Truth” as sourced by Yahweh (being “His Pure Desire made manifest within The Environment” [“HS”]) is not being fulfilled within “ourselves” – then it has not made the required transformation/transfiguration within our “synapse construction”, and thus yielding poor/diseased “heavenly treasure” not worthy of “Sonship”. Why? Because “we” prefer “the methodology” (and what it yields) sourced by The World to give us a false sense of security in our present “comfort zone” – being what we know – rather than changing what we know to become something vastly different (where, The Methodology operating in The Millennium will be so completely different to what occurs today, and the people giving the most honest form of charity now - becomes The Very Minimum Requirement in The Millennium for everyone to be successful, as a society).

Then John returns back to the TCs in the next verse -

1John 1v7 og if/whether And in to the [=within] shining/illumination/fire/light/radiance/luminosity
 1John 1v7 og (we [disciples/apostles]) {tread all about}/walk/{deport oneself}/{as once occupied one’s life},
 1John 1v7 og {in that manner}/likewise/as he [JC] is
 1John 1v7 og in to the [=within] shining/illumination/fire/light/radiance/luminosity
 1John 1v7 og (the) partnership/association/participation/communicate/intercourse/fellowship/partaking
 1John 1v7 og (we [disciples/apostles]) hold/take/possess/obtain/have {amid/together/with (meta)}

1John 1v7 og {one another}/mutual/together,
 1John 1v7 og also the blood (of the) Jesus (of the) Christ/Messiah/Anointed of the son (of the) him [Yahweh]
 1John 1v7 og (he [JC]) cleanses/cleans/purges/purifies us/our/we off/away/separated/from
 1John 1v7 og (of the) all (of the) sin/fault/offense [singular].
 1John 1v7 And whenever within the illumination/light
 we (as TCs) {deport ourselves}/{occupy ourselves},
 likewise/as he (JC resurrected as JCg) is within the illumination/light (as sourced by Yahweh)
 (of) the partnership/association/intercourse we have/possess together/with {one another},
 also the blood of His (Yahweh) son of the Jesus of the Christ/Anointed
 cleans/purifies us away/from of the all sin/fault/offence.

And whenever within the illumination (Yahweh's Methodology operating in our mind, built upon JC as "The Word of God" to control our mind) (Illumination means [1] we can see how to correctly deport ourselves [2] we have no fear of public examination of our private life.)
 we (aiming to be TCs) deport ourselves (we precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle in honest, unfeigned charity to truly edify our neighbour)
 as he (JC as "The Word of God", Rev.19v13) is within the illumination (JC became "The Wisdom of God" to "show how our life should be")
 (JC accurately applied "The Knowledge of The Word of God" demonstrating "Real Faith" of its three stages to edify his neighbour)
 (of) the partnership/intercourse we (TCs) possess together/with one another (we think/behave precisely like JC, John.14v20, 17v21-26)
 also the blood (the personal sacrifice [1] ministry to purify our mind, [2] ransom sacrifice for Yahweh to give us a purified physical body)
 of His (Yahweh's) son, the Anointed Jesus (JC laid down "The Goal of future Anointing" by his Father, Yahweh, for kingship/priesthood)
 purifies us away/from all sin/fault/offence ([1] Ministry for the Future, [2] Ransom sacrifice for the Past, [3] Sabbath for The Millennium)
 (This is "Two way" JC led by example to purify our past sins, but we reciprocate by endeavouring to precisely copy JC to our neighbour!)

Illumination/Light always means "The Correct Knowledge" that informs "us" (as an individual) to see how to correctly occupy our life that is to fulfil Yahweh's Desire (Ecc.12v13-14), furthermore, we have no inhibitions for public scrutiny of our private lives (that will be exposed in The Millennium [Luke.12v2-3] to underline "The New Positions" of "The Resurrected People" [as the various 10, 5 and 1 minus weighted stewards]). However, "darkness" (worldly methodology) covers what would have been the correct route, so people operating in "darkness" fall away from fulfilling Yahweh's Desire to become people with something to hide within their private lives, thereby desiring these activities hidden from public scrutiny (hence, kept in "darkness")!

Therefore, TCs by (Yahweh's) definition, must deport themselves in a manner to fulfil Yahweh's Desire that is to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle, and in this manner they shall have a partnership now with JC (being "The Word of God" operating within them – as JCg's metaphoric fleshly body edifying our neighbour to fulfil Yahweh's Desire on the Earth now). Moreover they will be in partnership as JCg's other half (as his virgin wife – Matt.25v1-12, Rev.19v4-9, 21v2,9, etc..) resurrected in The Millennium as the 144000 future "Sons of God" (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, etc.). This is specifically why there is equality of partnership between the 144000 TCs now and in The Millennium when they will rule over "The Resurrected World" (2Cor.12v1-3) – as Paul states "Co-Rulers/Heirs" (Rom.8v17, 23, 1Cor.4v8, please see all my cited local commentaries).

Furthermore, because "The Word of God" is making the transformation within the TCs' "synapse construction" to become entirely Christlike (that means precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle), then JC's blood (of his physical sacrifice) will cover them (TCs) for an eternity (to be guaranteed everlasting salvation/life) for every sin/offence in the past and unintentional sin/faults/offences of the future. It can only be unintentional – else a TC becomes a worldly Christian by definition, and thus slips back into worldly methodology – because the correct reform of the "synapse construction" had obviously not occurred (James.1v6-8, etc.).

This is all so obvious – but precisely the opposite is taught in The World today by inference -

I regularly hear our worldly Christian leaders call their deluded congregations "Children (sons) of God".

This is an utter self-indulgent lie!

No one alive at present, is a "Son of God" (especially if we return to the World as did Balaam and Judas) – but it is only the TCs who are working at becoming possible future "Sons of God" as only determined by Yahweh (Matt.20v23) that becomes the "continual process of generating/begetting", being to continuously nurture the new creature within them (2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15) – like the metaphoric RNA of "The Word of God" growing within us at the spiritual level within our "synapse mapping", thereby ultimately yielding the HS (noting its composite definition I give on "FutureLife.Org"). The final decision is made by Yahweh at the end of their/our life – else they/we could be like Balaam the son of Boer (see 2Pet.2v15-17) by warning, and be "still born" as was Judas (annihilated at "The 2nd Death", Matt.26v24, being "The Head of the 13th Tribe of Israel" [not existing in the 1st Epoch of Israel – hence "a tribe of annihilation"]).

This is "The Absolute Truth" and not the lies given out by silver-tongued charlatans to their sadly now bewitched congregation (Gal.3v1)! Perhaps I should remind these worldly Christian leaders spinning The Truth to suit their own self-centred and delusional reasoning, to the small fact that any adoption process is a bilateral agreement, it is not unilateral! The child might claim, he/she is a son/daughter of potential adopting parents, but the parents must desire to reciprocate and go through "The Righteous/Legal Process" to adopt this child as their son/daughter!

That is precisely "The Process" of which we occupy now within the 1st part of our physical life - where Yahweh is in "The Process" of -

Personally selecting 144000 TCs from out of The Gospel Age – precisely as The New Testament tells us (Matt.20v16, 22v14).

Let me include a commentary for this verse I wrote some seven years earlier.

Let us analyse together what this verse says, being exact Greek structure.

Paraphrasing. We are to walk in the light, precisely as JC walked in the light of his Father and if we do that, then we are TCs (being Christlike because we imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle driven by agapao/{edifying love}). Furthermore, we have fellowship with one another, all by equally walking as JC (accurately publicising/teaching God's Word). By doing these things then the blood of JC, the Son of Yahweh truly cleanses us of all sin, and we remain as "perfected virgins" to The Methodology driving our minds (unlike 2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16) that has no desire to ever cause "(premeditated) sin" hence any failure from The Ideal is only a "sideslip".

I think I have stated this correctly! But this is not what worldly Christians say to support their errant and illogical/unrighteous doctrine!

They say "Believe in JC and you are saved!"

This is a half-truth inasmuch JC only saves us from what is now "The 1st Death" (by his atonement of his Ransom Sacrifice), we must however, personally achieve "Salvation" over "The 2nd Death" by precisely imitating JC's deportment into The Eternity!

Now that is something our "Professional Leaders of Religion" will never teach us regarding personal salvation!

Worldly Christians never mention "works are involved" (James.2v14-26) – for example – walking in The Light, as did JC (but by contrast to be just "sitting in The Light" as does Satan, but doing his own thing), and thus for us "to walk like JC" means to "precisely walk in JC's footsteps". Furthermore, the verse does not say "salvation" here, but rather, the action of JC spilling his blood cleanses us of all (past) sin noting TCs never sin – because they truly imitate JC's deportment! Hence, worldly Christian Leaders' output of "half-truths" and "distortions" reminds me of the twists Satan gave in the Garden of Eden!

This shows a large difference between the two statements.

Let me now explain in detail -

The Bible tells us

If we do works of light (our lifestyle based upon the wisdom gained from God's Truthful Knowledge),

Then our sins are cleansed to mean, we now become righteous before God Yahweh.

Furthermore,

If we become righteous before God Yahweh,

Then He looks upon us, like He was able to look towards His Son JC at his death.

Yahweh was only righteously able to resurrect JC into a heavenly/spiritual/spiritual body because JC was righteous to “Yahweh's Requirements”, and thus glorified his Father (within the minds of hearkening recipients) during his ministry, hence John.17v1-5. This is what the verse is stating about these TCs. They likewise truly repeat the same thing as did “The Master of their Mind”, JC as “The Word of God” wholly controlling their mind to the very best of their fleshly capability – and only Yahweh can know this (1Sam.16v7-13 for Kingship/Sonship), quite simply, it is “His call” as “The 3rd Party Assessor”!

Yahweh has infinite capability to decide whom He wants as a “Son of God” – by Himself, for Himself!

He most does not want presumptuous and demonstrably incompetent “Leaders of Religion” merely assessing the outside for a self-indulgent return, rather than assessing The Driver, to be choosing His “Sons of God” for Him – 1Sam.16v7 [for the position of future kingship]!

Do they fraudulently presume to know better than Yahweh in their so worldly process of beatification and canonisation?

Thus at “The 1st Resurrection” (to be Heirs at JCg's 1st 2nd C) Yahweh expresses His capability (to make “His Pure Desire that is separate from this world of sin manifest within The Environment” [“HS”]) to awaken/arouse the dead TCs and transfigures the TCs alive in the last generation, into incorruptible (incapable of dying) heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies when his Son, JCg, collects them some 3.5 years (Dan.12v11-12) before the start of The Millennium (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, 1Cor.15v35-55, etc.). These TCs resurrected in “The 1st Resurrection” (Rev.20v5-6) shall then learn during this time (of 3.5 years off this planet) what is involved in the role of Kings/Priests to teach “Righteousness” to the rest of humanity resurrected into their, then to be, perfected DNA fleshly bodies (given in Trust based upon The Ransom Sacrifice of JC) within The Millennium. By being resurrected in heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies, the TCs are now saved eternally because they can never die – quote “The 2nd death has no power over them” (Rev.2v11, 20v6), when having all-power at their return after 3.5 years (Rev.19v16-21) to remove all World leaders from power. However, those people not found worthy enough for this prize by not winning The Race (1Cor.9v23-26) having not run according to The Rules (2Tim.2v5) of precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle, will nonetheless, receive a fresh start like Adam and Eve, but then to be having the history and records of what sin is like in a lifestyle away from God (that occurred during the 1st part of their physical life). Life in The Millennium shall be subject to JCg having full authority/power to teach “Righteousness” in a perfect World prior to the final test at the end of the 1000 years (Matt.13v30, Rev.14v18-20, 20v7-15, etc.).

When people have been resurrected into The Millennium then it is wholly dependent upon those people resurrected in fleshly bodies (given in trust) to repent and then thoroughly inculcate “The Word of God” (Rev.19v13) to then truly “Believe in JC” by copying his deportment so we are saved only if we “walk in the light” in The Millennium” (being active works of imitating JC), else we personally face “The 2nd Death” of annihilation.

In both time instances, (1) prior to The Millennium and also (2) after The Millennium we must walk in the light (to demonstrate “Real Faith”)! However depending when (either The Gospel Age or then in The Millennium) we make the complete transformation decides whether -

1. We become a King/Priest (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4) within a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body with guaranteed everlasting life OR -
2. We become resurrected in a perfected DNA fleshly body equal to everyone else and thus become subject to a possible 2nd Death of annihilation if we choose not to personally reform (to be precisely imitating JC's lifestyle) during The Millennium.

JC sacrificed his life away from The World in both (1) his ministry (being his spiritual blood leading by example), and (2) he sacrificed his physical blood in martyrdom when he freely offered himself to “The Professional Religious Leaders” to fulfil their worldly desire to murder him.

Therefore, JC's blood in spiritual ministry and fleshly physical existence covers the TC's spiritual mind and a resurrection into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body as John explained in 1John.1v1-2, because the TC has truly copied JC's ministry/deportment.

We can then further reason, JC's presence/parousia as “The Word of God” has covered the TC's mind by creating The New Thing/Creature from within (John.3v1-12, 2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15, etc..) – thus their mindset no longer desires to sin because they fervently try to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

The result of this means, any unintentional sin is ignored by Yahweh because the TCs are being judged on their spirit/personality/desires/traits (“that is separate from this world of sin” = “holy”) being already the one/same as that sourced by Yahweh and thus deemed perfect!

Consequently, the TC is logically deemed entirely perfect – having been covered by JC's (two layered) blood.

Therefore the TC has made the required spiritual transfiguration away from The World unto Yahweh's Methodology (Luke.17v21, John.17v21-26).

Can the reader understand this righteous exegesis?

Because sadly, it is never explained correctly by our “Professional Leaders of Religion” because “they choose not to understand it” (“agnoeo”) knowing if they did, then their “bread and butter” would walk out of the door – especially when doing the simple calculation of 2 billion (Christians) divided by about 144000/2 (TCs at the Gospel Age close) yields about 1 TC in about 30,000 Christians (Rev.14v1-4, Matt.20v16, 22v14)!

1John 1v8 og if/whether (we [disciples/apostles]) say/utter/speak/command/grant

1John 1v8 og because (the) sin/fault/offense no/not/none (we [disciples/apostles]) hold/take/possess/obtain/have,

1John 1v8 og {my/our/your/it them self} [= ourselves]

1John 1v8 og (we [disciples/apostles]) {cause to roam from safety/truth}/deceive/seduce/wander/{lead astray},

1John 1v8 og also the truth/verity no/not/none (it [truth]) is in {to [=within] us}.

1John 1v8 Because if/whether we say/speak we have/possess no/none sin/fault/offence,

we {cause to roam from safety/truth}/deceive/seduce ourselves,

also the truth is not in us.

Because if we (claiming to be “Christians”) say:-

We have no sin/fault/offense (being what we did in the past, and thus require no [1] covering by JC or [2] personal reform of The Mind)

we (therefore) deceive/seduce ourselves (because there is no continuous internal driver to personally reform our mind to become Christlike)

also The Truth (of Yahweh's Methodology to be driving our mind, to become “The New Standard” of operations within us)

is not in us (because we have been unable to internally recognised “The Need within us” to personally reform our mind).

(This absolutely does not mean a hypocritical outward declaration of stating “We know we are sinners and now God loves us!” Gal.2v17+)

(This wholly crass statement taught by religious leaders is so blasphemous to “The Intent” of Yahweh's “Plan for Human Salvation”)

Has this verse contradicted my commentary to the previous verse? Absolutely not!

The important thing is not that

We do not sin, because being human we cannot “not sin” by genuine accident (hence the long term explanation given by JC in his answer to Peter at Matt.18v22, noticing this teaching was given about “brother/(sister)” and not “neighbour” – of which our worldly Christian leaders completely mess-up in unrighteousness – that I thoroughly explain elsewhere in my commentaries).

But most importantly

1. We must never deliberately sin (where, any offense is truly accidental).

2. We must show a determined effort to carry out what JC commanded us to perform (to the very best of our ability), it being To accurately publicise/teach “The Word of God” whenever it is possible (with absolutely no strings attached for worldly return), while we minimise any sin within our minds (as an example, Matt.5v26-32) that could then spill out as works.

The Crux of JC's example in life is for us to purifying our mind so we do not reason like a worldly person operating to the 1st part of their spiritual life.

Moreover, through our persistent active publicising/teaching, then we are less likely to be tempted to worldly things because our focus is towards fulfilling Yahweh's Desire in the most righteous manner possible, and not towards The World and of its Methodology ultimately sourced by Satan.

As the common saying goes "The Devil finds work for idle hands!"

"also the truth is not in us." John was finding many people (or supporters) claimed the first part of this verse about themselves "to be righteous and without sin" – "follow us – we are good people!" (This happens so often today in many modern Christian sects) hence the deception "to attract". Yet when knowing The Truth makes us honestly declare "We all are sinners – and come short of the Law" as declared by Paul (Rom.3v23), and recognised it in him at 1Tim.1v12-16, but **he then did something about it** - he imitated JC's ministry/lifestyle to accurately teach us in his epistles! Thus John is declaring up-front Disregard any presuming self-righteous person for they speak lies.

Only Yahweh can decide who is righteous, or not righteous, based upon each of our personal abilities (and thus promoted unto "The Priesthood" as only determined by Yahweh [and not by ourselves, or The World for self-indulgent reasons to the hurt of our neighbour]).

The above is summed-up in the following reasoning -

If people believe they will achieve everlasting life because they merely "believe in JC" (perhaps in the same manner as did Judas, being merely of "JC's existence", and he was "The Son of God", etc.) but do not precisely imitate him because they do not have "The Word of God" (JC's parousia, being The Accurate Knowledge + Assurance + Fidelity, to yield Real Faith) wholly operating within them. **Then** they do not realise they are sinning (against what Yahweh Desires) and thus deceive themselves because The Truth (of God's Word) is not operating within them.

The point being made in this verse is that

They are in "self-denial" - and any person in "self-denial" cannot even begin to correct themselves!

A 4th revision addition.

This is why John the Baptist had to come first to "prepare the way for The Lord (JC as The Word of God)", Isa.40v3, Mal.3v1, Matt.3v3, 11v10, Luke.3v4, 7v27, inasmuch he taught a gospel (Good News) of "Repentance" (Matt.4v17, Mark.1v15, 6v12, Act.2v38, 3v19, 5v31, 13v24, 19v4, 20-v21) of which we all must do first - to then clear our mind ready for its readjustment when wholly built upon "The Word of God".

Where, JC as "God's Word part 2" righteously answered "God's word part 1" (as given in The Tanakh).

The Tanakh taught -

1. Mankind was sinful and we are personally living-out the results of this sin unto its culmination (mid-21st Century CE, Matt.24v22, Mark.13v20, Luke.21v25-26).
2. However Yahweh taught through the prophets -
 - 2.1 There will ultimately be a wonderful new society (Eutopia) in a paradise/park for Mankind into The Eternity.
 - 2.2 It would require Yahweh's special envoy/servant to make this possible.

JC righteously answered the above -

1. He showed us how we should live our life by both ministry and deportment - he expressed "The Wisdom of God".
2. The above methodology publicly expressed, enraged "The Professional Religious Leaders" (having their "hypocrisy" exposed, Luke.12v1) who retaliated by murdering JC (John.11v47-53, Matt.26v4, by "pulling rank" over the secular authority, John.19v12). However this showed Yahweh's Methodology (operating in JC) was more powerful (by action) than the worldly methodology (operating in "Professional Leaders of Religion") and that, Yahweh as The Ultimate Arbitrator (Heb.6v13) ensured JC was resurrected hence importantly, "begotten anew" from a fleshly body into a celestial body (hence Rev.1v5) – to return to his former state (John.8v56-58) as JCG.
3. Therefore JC fulfilled The Prophecies given by The Prophets to "make possible The Solution" to yield a New Society. Noting this can all be witnessed by all reasoning entities of The Universe, they can see nothing "foul" is occurring within The Environment. No entity, including Yahweh, is "pulling a fast one" to yield a Righteousness out of a mess that Satan created for Mankind (Gen.3v4-5).
4. JC "publicly showed Eutopia" within his immediate locality (both spiritual and physical healing).
5. Therefore JC proved himself to be Yahweh's envoy/servant (John.17v1-5) and Yahweh reciprocated to "Anoint Jesus" with Sonship.

The above now gives every person "out of Adam/Eve's lineage" (1John.2v2, being of "The Super-Human" species over and above what existed previously, Gen.4v14-17) one more opportunity to "personally get it [life] correct [in order]" being a resurrection into The Millennium where JCG and his metaphoric wife of 144000 TCs shall be ruling within infinite power and authority (Rev.2v27, 12v5, 19v15). This will be the beginnings of The Eutopia in paradise/park (Rev.21v1-4) where, people must learn to reform and see the errors of their former existence and make personal amends, else be annihilated if persistently rebellious (Rev.22v15), by practising worldly methodology that would have led to Mankind's annihilation without extra-terrestrial intervention (Rev.19v16-21, 2Pet.3v10-14) in mid-21st Century CE.

However specifically, item (2) has led the way for humans who truly "precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle" under equal religious persecution orchestrated by similar-minded people as those in JC's day (Matt.26v4, John.11v47-53, etc.), to equally achieve what JC attained, being "Anointed unto Sonship" (John.14v5-15, 17v1-5, Matt.20v23, etc.). Therefore, from JC's actions, Yahweh shall gain 144000 (Rev.14v1-4) new "Sons of God" into The Universe having personally solved "The Mystery of God" (as I copiously explain elsewhere).

Moreover these new "Sons of God" perhaps have a future as I postulate at the end of my commentary to 1Thes.4v14.

Question -

Would the reader obtain any of this "Knowledge" about Yahweh's "Plan for Human Salvation" from any "Religious" source?

There is much, much more contained in my some 4,000,000+ words of my original New Testament translation and inter-verse commentaries.

Please read more to "Gain the Mind of Yahweh" regarding "The Future of Mankind"!

Just completely erase out of your mind what Men through "Religion" tell you, I simply ask this for your own safety and sanity!

1John 1v9 og if/whether (we [disciples/apostles]) assent/covenant/acknowledge/promise/agree

1John 1v9 og the sins/faults/offences {of/from us},

1John 1v9 og (the) trustful/believe/faithful/sure/true (he [JC]) is also (the) equitable/innocent/righteous [plural] that

1John 1v9 og (he may/should) {to send}/{go forth}/forgive/{lay aside}/leave/{yield up}/pardon/excuse/
/allow/permit/remit/forgive

1John 1v9 og {to [= in/with/by/on] us} the sins/faults/offences,

1John 1v9 og also (he may/should) {to cleanse}/clean/purge/purify us/our/we off/away/separated/from

1John 1v9 og (of the) all (of the) unrighteousness/injustice/wrongfulness/iniquity [singular].

1John 1v9 **If we** (as TCs) **assent/covenant/agree** (to truly repent) of our **sins/faults/offences**, (of the 1st part of our spiritual life)

He (Yahweh) is **trustful/faithful/sure/true** also **equitable/innocent/righteous** (to His Bilateral Promise for future Heirs)

that He (Yahweh) **may/should** (notice The Subjunctive Mood "may/should" is used – hence not a certainty)

forgive/{lay aside} {to us} the sins/faults/offences (if we have been accepted as future "Sons of God" by Yahweh)

also He (Yahweh) **may/should** (notice again, The Subjunctive Mood "may/should" is used – hence not "a certainty")

cleanse/purge/purify us (TCs) **from all unrighteousness/injustice/wrongfulness**. (only then this may/should occur)

If we (as TCs) **covenant/agree** (to truly repent) of our **sins/faults/offences** (of the 1st part of our spiritual life operating to worldly methodology)

He (Yahweh) is **trustful/faithful** (to His declarations) also **equitable/righteous** (to His Plan to ensure a perfect society ultimately ensues)

(With regard to humans, it is "The Righteous Means" to bring "Salvation to Mankind" [comprising solely of members who imitate JC])

that He (Yahweh) **might** ("might" means it is only "a possibility" and not "a certainty" - it requires us to personally reciprocate!)

forgive the sins/faults/offences in us (TCs) (if and only if we become accepted by Yahweh as future “Sons of God”)

(Else, it is JC who must first “forgive our sins” while we are in a present wilful sinful state [Matt.9v2-6, etc.]

also cleanse/purge/purify us (TCs) from all unrighteousness/wrongfulness (because as TCs, then our mind has become purified to copy JC).
(Inasmuch, all the above only occurs if “we personally want to make it occur”, by personally doing something about it)

This is another verse our worldly Christian leaders conveniently (so they might extract their worldly dues/tithes from their seduced audiences) mess-up in their wholly “unrighteous exegesis”, – they have much to answer if they are fortunate enough to be resurrected in The Millennium (as many of JC’s parables teach us – please read all of my translation and commentaries to the four Gospels, comprising of almost 2,000,000 words).
It must be understood to whom the epistle is directed and what “we” and “us” in context really means - when taken in consideration with what JC and the apostles teach us elsewhere.

JC teaches us at Matt.9v1-8 (and several other places elsewhere) that it is he, JC, who can forgive sins, and endorsed by Yahweh because Yahweh cured the palsied man in front of all the watching people (please see my local commentaries).

Thus, JC as The World’s Intercessor/Mediator (Gal.3v20, 1Tim.2v5, Heb.8v6), can forgive the sins for humans presently worldly. It must be clearly understood, Yahweh as “The Source/Epitome of Perfection” at this stage is forgiving NO sins for any worldly focussed human (this includes by definition “worldly Christians” in their billions, and most importantly their leaders) but -

John is speaking about himself and to those Elders (appointed by The Apostles) of the fledgling Christian congregations who (are)/were motivated to truly become TCs in the one/same manner as (are)/were the apostles (who appointed them).

Thus we understand these individuals are Christians actively aiming to become TCs and had made a sincere oath/promise based upon what is a bilateral covenant between Yahweh and the committed (to be precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle) human, who as an individual, demonstrates by both word and deed he/she is precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle - then Yahweh as the future adopting Father will forgive what the TC has done in genuine error/accident. The reason is this, the TC has always (since their conversion, and spiritual growth of the new creature within) been operating with a “spirit/personality/desires/traits that is truly separate from this world of sin” (“HS”) that is the one/same as that which operates within JCg and thus these TCs could never intentionally commit premeditated sin/fault/offence to the hurt their neighbour. Thus based upon “The Golden/Kingly Standard” JC laid down during his ministry – being “The Judgement” based upon this standard of “The 2nd Covenant” inaugurated by JC at his murder – then and only then, the TC can righteously “be forgiven” by Yahweh.

The reader might trace through this exegesis and extend it through the whole of Yahweh’s Plan as presented on this website and understand it is entirely righteous according to -

1. Yahweh’s Standards

2. Every individual on this planet – including those people presently incapacitated by circumstance (of whatever/whenever) to “believe in JC”.

Now apply the same reasoning to what we are taught by our worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars and we quickly realise, what they preach collapses into an unrighteous heap of farcical nonsense – having as many whole holes within it as a colander!

Let me include my writings of some seven years earlier -

“Our” sin is laid aside.

But only if we truly repent (to mean, we will struggle and endeavour not to commit the same sinful act again) also we are walking in the footsteps of His Son JC (to imitate JC, noting his deportment given at 1Pet.2v20-24). To mean as I have said elsewhere – through works to accurately publicise/teach “The Word of The Bible” (Mark.1v38) as often as humanly possible for us, and further, we actively teach through the fruits of the HS in our lifestyle. This is a mandatory/essential requirement for any person claiming/aiming to become a TC. From this demonstrated action, Yahweh will forgive the TCs’ sins in the 1st part of their physical life and thus accept them to be part of His Family (as future “Sons of God”) to then become Priests in The Millennium. Any other scenario and the self-righteous, sinful person mocks the works that JC did during his life (Gal.6v7-8), being The Premier Son of Yahweh – proving themselves to be “hypocrites”!

Sadly, this is pandemic in our society now by many worldly Christians, some Spokespersons even trying to “rewrite” the meaning of The Bible to support their personal “iniquity”! These people, as I have explained earlier, may never be resurrected after their forthcoming death (generally known as “The 1st Death” for Mankind) because if not participating within a resurrection afterwards, then they effectively become annihilated (to be in a state of total “non-existence” for an eternity) – please see “2 Part Life” in glossary!

Only Yahweh will make this decision – no other entity (certainly not our self-appointed “gods” presuming their position to give worldly beatification/canonisation to humans past – this practice is an anathema and insult to Yahweh – as Bible examples so clearly teach us).

I am not going to point the finger, but my role is to make everyone aware of what Yahweh demands for each, and every one of us, being to audit (= “watch”) ourselves against the requirements of The Bible (and not {cut-down}/modified versions of Rev.22v18-19), and for us individually, to personally repair the short-fall as discovered during our accurate/honest personal audits (where “self-denial” will stymied this process)!

If this is not done in the 1st part of our physical life, then it will be certainly required in the 2nd of our physical life upon our resurrection into The Millennium (else it becomes “The 2nd Death” of annihilation)!

Provided we reach The Millennium and have not thrown the opportunity away in the 1st (and would be only) part of our physical life by despising/blaspheming against our knowledge of God’s Word (Mark.3v28-29, Matt.12v31-32), and thus behaving as a charlatan Christian leader operating under the one/same methodology as did Judas Iscariot – see “2 part life” in glossary that thoroughly explains this possible scenario!

1John 1v10 og if/whether (we [disciples/apostles]) say/utter/speak/command/grant because

1John 1v10 og no/not/none (we [disciples/apostles]) sinned/faulted/offended,

1John 1v10 og (the) falsifier/liar (we [disciples/apostles]) do/make/produce/yield/perform/provide/practice (the) him [JC],

1John 1v10 og also the word/sayings/topics/reasoning (of the) him [JC] no/not/none (he/it) is in {to [=within] us}.

1John 1v10 Because if/whether we (as worldly Christians)

say/speak we have not sinned/faulted/offended,

we (as worldly Christians) make/yield him [JC] the falsifier/liar,

also his [JC] word/sayings/topics/reasoning not/none it is within us.

Because if we (as worldly Christians) say we have not sinned/faulted/offended (against Yahweh’s Requirement of us as individuals), (then) we (by consequence, having become worldly Christians)

make him (JC who has interceded and become our mediator to Yahweh) the falsifier (to the required cause of our personal salvation ...) (Inasmuch JC prime aim is to “purify us” by [1] atoning our past sins while ignorant, [2] reforming our mind upon “The Word of God”)

(If we erroneously claim we have no past sin – then we make JC’s actions defunct - refusing his required purification of us of 1 + 2)

(Pointedly, a person stating he/she is perfect, has not the correct mind to repent [Matt.3v6-11] thus refuses The Knowledge of God’s Word)

also his (JC’s) word/sayings/reasoning is not within us (we do not have a mind that is the one/same as that of JC and of Yahweh)

(This means we have become a “worldly person”, as are all people of “Religion”, rejected from a position of “Sonship” by Yahweh)

(We have personally rejected imbuing every part of God’s Knowledge [Rev.22v18-19] and become ignorant on how to truly please Yahweh.)

It must be clearly understood, TCs will always humble themselves and consider anything they have done that does not entirely fulfil Yahweh’s Desire to be a sin/fault/offense and are thus continually auditing their lifestyle in a constant feedback loop to “The Golden/Kingly Standard” as laid down by JC. Any discrepancy is a non-conformity and thus becomes part of the error feedback routine to guide us back onto the tight/narrow pathway (Matt.7v12-14) to be precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle that conforms to Yahweh’s Desire.

The point I am making is “perfection” (to “The Ideal” as required by Yahweh) is virtually impossible to achieve, thus we shall always be “missing the mark” (sinning) of “perfection” (hence requiring the tight governor to keep pulling us back within “The Requirement”). Importantly, if we are conscious of this and have the inclination to improve then this constant self-auditing feedback ensures we iterate to “perfection” (of that new Creature/Thing growing within us, 2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15) as laid down by JC’s ministry/lifestyle (driven by Yahweh’s Methodology). However perhaps a certain type of worldly Christian is not as self-critical, which might be witnessed in their lifestyle – where they presume the problem is with the other person, rather than with themselves (Matt.7v3-5).

This creates a problem for self-improvement!

The “synapse construction” (mapping) must be changed from something considered “acceptable to personally advance within this present worldly system” as nurtured from birth naturally culturing self-indulgence to have empathy with our neighbour’s plight/problems and desire to edify them. “The Very Personal Reform” fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire is for us to personally edify our neighbour, in preference to personal self-indulgence – and with this being mutual within a society fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire ensures this new methodology throughout society is fit/proper to exist for an eternity. The point John makes is, JC had to present himself to Yahweh as an atonement/{buy-back}/redemption covering for every human who has existed on this planet – because all humans during the 1st part of their physical life began within the 1st part of their spiritual life to “prosper as best they see fit within their environment” within the all-too-persuasive regime of Worldly Methodology. This is practised by all humans around us appearing to succeed by operating according to the present Worldly Methodology that is to treat ourselves as “Number One in society”, “Look after yourself first”. JC as “The Word of God” teaches us to reform away from worldly methodology, and thus contrary to present worldly methodology, we are to place ourselves 2nd in society and (the edification of) our neighbour as 1st within society (to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire) – just as JC showed by both word and deed. This is “The Required Reform” that Yahweh demands from those people claiming to be “Christians” as reformed by “The Word of God” operating within them as JC’s presence/parousia. Therefore if we claiming to be a “Christian” cannot make this step-change to be imitating JC, then we make JC a liar to his claim as “The Word of God” becoming “The Wisdom of God” (because he accurately applied “The Knowledge” as sourced by Yahweh) and thus JC as “The Word of God” cannot be found within us – and we are rejected as being a future “Son of God”. Sadly, worldly Christians do not correctly understand “just how high” is “The Golden/Kingly Standard” as laid down by JC, and thus personally considering themselves to be “a good person” (supposedly not like a “common criminal”) – and by consequence supposedly OK “because they are a Christian”. By contrast, the TC is sufficiently contrite from within, to recognise just how great is “The Golden/Kingly Standard” as laid down by JC and thus realise he/she personally misses “The Mark” as laid down by JC even though in every minute of their existence they desperately try -

1. Not to be hurtful/harmful to their brother/sister/neighbour.

2. Edify their brother/sister/neighbour in “The Word of God” so they might know why/how they too should be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire.

It is these specific individuals taking “The Least/Last” in The World who are specifically given “The Most/First” by Yahweh the position of future Sonship (Matt.19v30, 20v16, Mark.10v31, Luke.13v30). This section is also very much covered in the parable of the two sons Matt.21v28-32 where we become a liar to “The Father” – please see my local commentaries, particularly the last that thoroughly explains the subtleties behind this parable to expose the wanton nature nurtured within the “Professional Leaders of Religion”.

11th Allegory – Little Children = Congregational members = people who are new/weak in “The Real Faith”.

13th Instruction – TCs (apostles) are constantly exhorting the little Children not to sin by understanding what “The Word of God” really means when it is correctly operating within an individual person.

12th Allegory – {misses the mark}/errs/trespasses = generally means unintentional/accidental sin. While “sins/faults/offends” is generally used to mean deliberate/premeditated sin (though it can be blurred between scribes).

2nd Good News – A brother (Christian) aiming to become a TC who might unintentionally sin will always have (1) JC as “The Word of God” operating from within “speaking” by the mindset delivering reformed actions to one’s neighbour and (2) JC physically in The Heavens as The Intercessor putting in “a good word” on the TC’s behalf to Yahweh.

14th Instruction – The definition of “Intercessor/Mediator” seems to be unknown to our “Professional Leaders of Religion” when they claim JC and Yahweh (and HS) are one! As usual, their “nonsense exegesis” seems to ignore the following path: Humans to JC to Yahweh, where “JC” is in “The Middle” as an “Intercessor” between two Parties.

Do I need to add anything? Certain not to sensible atheists! But “Christian Leaders” need to read this many times!

3rd Good News – JC’s 2 part atonement/{buy-back}/redemption as our covering:-

1. The Ministry covers/reforms the 1st part of our spiritual life.

2. The Ransom Sacrifice covers/atones the 1st part of our physical life.

19th Reasoning – Thus JC atones/covers the sin/fault/offense in the 1st part of our (spiritual + physical) life, but JC covers the {missing of the mark}/errs/trespasses during the 2nd part of our (spiritual + physical) life.

20th Reasoning – JC was/(is) equitable/innocent/righteous to The Standard as laid down by Yahweh through Moses. And therefore as Hebrews tells us, JC was thus positioned to inaugurate The 2nd Covenant being a judgement upon the mind.

15th Instruction – JC not only atoned/covers Christians, but also JC covers The World (= non-Christians).

Prophecy – repeat - People precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle shall have their sins atoned/covered and achieve Sonship. But those people who wait until The Millennium shall be covered only while they learn to imitate JC’s lifestyle.

Good News – repeat - It is possible for humans to be redeemed from their sins provided they ultimately imitate JC.

8th Warning – Worldly Christian leaders will claim “they are The Conduit to God” and thus we must be a Christian to have atonement/covering for ultimate salvation – however this is a utter lie! The leaders do not understand Yahweh’s Righteous Plan! They are only desirous to tax (by whatever) the devotees during their apparent journey to “salvation”! This shows the leaders to have a mindset like all worldly leaders from any worldly religion (or political organisation)!

21st Reasoning – JC has given all humans a 2 part life (see glossary). The Goal is always to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, but Yahweh’s Desire is different in The Gospel Age to that which shall operate in The Millennium. Yahweh Desires now, His 144000 TCs and The Gospels and Epistles have been written to elect these specific individuals and they have guaranteed salvation. The World and worldly Christians have The Millennium to only imitate JC’s lifestyle to obtain personal salvation. The Early Adopters = 144000 TCs had to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle freely in The Gospel Age.

22nd Reasoning – It is only the TCs who “{absolutely know/understand}” The Truth (sourced by Yahweh) because they precisely imitate The One they claim to know! JC as “The Word of God” correctly operates within them.

23rd Reasoning – TCs precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle (Mark.1v38) because they hold fast to JC’s commandments (Mark.12v30-31, Matt.24v14) to edify their brother/neighbour for **no** worldly return (of whatever), all is given **simply!**
9th Warning – We **only** “{absolutely know/understand}” JC **if** we precisely fulfil “The Word of God” in our lifestyle!
 Else we become a “hypocrite” to what we claim to know! – Yahweh is judging the heart 1Sam.16v7, that Man cannot see!

1John 2v1 og (the) infants/darlings/{little children}/{immature Christians} {of me}/I/me/mine/my these (things)
 1John 2v1 og (I) write/scribe/engrave {to yourselves},
 1John 2v1 og that not (you) {miss the mark}/{to err/sin}/offend/trespass.
 1John 2v1 og Also if/whether {some/any/certain person} (he/she may/should) {miss the mark}/err/sin/offend/trespass,
 1John 2v1 og (the) intercessor/consoler/advocator/comforter [JC] (we [disciples/apostles]) hold/take/possess/obtain/have
 1John 2v1 og toward/nearness/{accession to} the Father/Forebear [Yahweh],
 1John 2v1 og (the) Jesus (the) Christ/Messiah/Anointed (the) equitable/innocent/righteous.
 1John 2v1 My {little children}, (“Christians” with little knowledge – inexperienced [according to Yahweh’s Methodology])
 I write these things to yourselves, (for a continuous reminding)
 that not you {miss the mark}/err/trespass. (Thus it is so easy to err, hence the repeated warnings)
 Also if {some/any/certain person} he/she may/should {miss the mark}/errs/trespasses,
 (being **not** to “deliberately sin”, but as a “Christian” it should only be to “**unintentionally** err”)
 (then) we have/possess the intercessor/advocator (JC) towards/near The Father (Yahweh),
 the equitable/innocent/righteous the Jesus the Christ/Anointed. (In context we are to be like JC – and **thus become** covered.)

My little children (adults with limited spiritual knowledge and understanding off/in “The Word of God”),
 I write these things to yourselves (a continuous warning of what will insidiously occur in fledgling Christendom, yielding “worldly Christianity”) that not you {miss the mark}/trespass (thus easy to be led astray from Yahweh’s Requirements – by a suave countenance of religious comen).
 also if some person he/she might {miss the mark}/trespass (by personally realising he/she **is** being led astray by “worldly Christianity”) (Into accepting, “worldly Christianity” [as a “Gospel of Excuses”] fulfils Yahweh’s Desire [and yet it comprehensibly **does not!**])
 (then) we have The Intercessor/Mediator (JC) towards/near The Father (Yahweh) (“The Word of God” “gets us back on the track”)
 the equitable/righteous (to Yahweh’s Requirements) the Anointed Jesus (JC set “The Required Standard” for “The Anointing of 144000 TCs”) (JC can **only** be “The Mediator” **if** we personally agree to partake of The Rules [2Tim.2v5] that enables The Judge, Yahweh to accept us) (We must partake in **agreeing** to “The Rules of Mediation” – **before** JC can then become our mediator [a requirement ignored by Christians])

This verse operates at two levels.
 Firstly notice the subjunctive mood “may/should” inasmuch it is unintentional error – for which if the error is made, then the brethren (aiming to be a TC) will be exceedingly apologetic and will do much to try and readdress any harm they might have inadvertently done to their brethren or neighbour.
 So after that most important consideration (that should not be idly dismissed – because it forms the basis to reform away from worldly methodology). That is at one level – being the obvious physical output, but there is the insidious 2nd level operating at the spiritual level.

As explained earlier, we are to – **BEWARE!**
 We are **constantly** advised “to beware” by JC and the apostles of false prophets/teachers/leaders who teach things to titivate/please the ear (2Tim.4v3-4), being teachings that cause no real reform within us hearing them (but by contrast, these teachings of “Religion” **endorse our present activity driven by worldly methodology!**) These false prophets/teachers/leaders give quotes from The Bible and flavoursome soundbites alongside – but having **no** real depth on how we are to **personally** fulfil Yahweh’s Desire. I write like this because last night I read some pamphlets along this same theme and I could have been easily deceived by the lures of the “sales spiel” given – so that later “down the line” I would be completely hooked-in by these religious leaders (Matt.24v24, Mark.13v22) and even further, to be parting with some money (being the underlying intent of the paperwork!) – We must understand these are “Professional Comen” using God’s Word in a “Crafted/Professional Manner” **as a tool to gain worldly return!**

So what hope does the hapless innocent who knows practically nothing of The Bible, but is sincerely trying to get to Yahweh?
 Fortunately in Yahweh’s Righteousness, we do have The Millennium where all this misinformation will be straightened out.

Now wrapping the two levels together (where we can refer to my earlier commentary given at 1v9).
 A person genuinely remorseful **when understanding** what they have done, thus works hard to reform and make amends for any wrong they have done, will have The Advocate (JCg) as “The Word of God” speaking on their behalf to Yahweh (stating this individual is still worthy to become a future “Son of God”). However, the converse is true, the person having no remorse except they “were found out” will be rejected (Matt.10v32, Luke.12v8) from a position of “Sonship”, because this person has been a liar to what “The Word of God” really means within an individual - and to “The Fulfilment of Yahweh’s Plan for Human Salvation” – as taught by “1st Century Christianity”. All this is **never** taught today by our **worldly** Christian leaders as transcripts to their sermons profusely testify - and exposed by my audits against specifically what The Bible **tells us**.
 Thus here, John is writing about people who **are actively aiming to become TCs** to fervently grasp out for “The Prize of Sonship” (caused by internal reform away from The World) and **not** humans who think that “being a Christian” by perhaps only knowing -

1. How to spell “Jesus”; and ardently proclaiming -
2. “He died for us, being only us as self-declared Christians”; and passively
3. “believing in JC” existed, is a passport to “guaranteed salvation”!
4. Plus a load of gratuitous soundbites of “Religion” with “God and Jesus” – tacked on!
5. Ensure we become emotionally worked-up by singing repetitive songs saying how wonderful God and Jesus are!
6. Also throw the word “Love” into “Religion” - that will make us all sound “so righteous”!

These self-assuming “Christians” are in for “a very rude awakening” (Matt.12v8, 13v42, 22v13, 24v51, 25v30, Luke.13v28) and even more so those leaders promoting such deviant indulgence (Luke.12v47-48) if they are fortunate enough to be resurrected into The Millennium!

The Gospels and Epistles are teaching “specifically by warning” against such gullibility of accepting at face value the teachings given by professional comen! Yet the congregational members do not read The Bible to recognise any of this, I only know this because I have spent 50,000+ man hours studying and writing about The New Testament in context with The Old Testament - else I too would not recognise it!

I will let you into a secret!

Many, many years ago, on my first investigations of The Bible and of its translation, together with my very limited commentaries written only to aid my personal study, I was very deferential in my writings concerning our professional leaders/scholars/theologians supposedly learned in their subject matter, but now after some 50,000 hours of personal study **only spent on The Bible** (and **not** on the ruminations of **spiritually blind** sages/gurus of long past), I have gained far more knowledge than have they, about what Yahweh truly desires, and I now realise they have virtually **zero authority** to represent Yahweh’s Interests on this planet, but they only represent useless “Religion” (which means “wishful, but empty ramblings for the mutual self-indulgence of all parties” by “representing their own interests”!)

How can I be so adamant in what I publicly proclaim?

Because I was truly motivated to search and to find (Matt.7v7-8), I only had **one driver** being, to discover “The Disclosing Righteous Truth”, I chose to be wholly objective and **not** to live off other people through “Religious services” (Matt.6v24, as do “Religious Professionals”, Acts.20v29)! All my investigations and ruminations were scribed to clarify my thought processes for my genuine **spiritual gain**. This is now freely made public for **zero** worldly gain, because quite simply “I have no reason to have any worldly gain from it” by virtue I have my **physical gain from quite separate**

employment, as Paul instructed by example at Acts.18v1-3, 2Thes.3v6-12, etc. By contrast, "Religious Professionals" having need to make physical/worldly gain out of "their knowledge" (of whatever), by "crafting their knowledge into a verbal bewitching presentation" for worldly gain because of Luke.16v3 (words are easier than deeds)!

1John 2v2 og also he [JC] (the) atonement/{an expiator}/propitiation (he [JC]) is concerning/about
1John 2v2 og of the sins/faults/offences {of/from us},
1John 2v2 og not concerning/about of the {our/my (possessive)}/{your (by a different reading)}
1John 2v2 og and (the) merely/alone/only,
1John 2v2 og but also concerning/about (of the) all of the World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet].
1John 2v2 also he (JC) is the atonement/propitiation concerning our sins/faults/offences,
and not alone/only concerning of ours (sins) ,
but also concerning (the sins) of all/whole of the world (being all of Mankind).

Also he (JC) is The Atonement (JC can reset/{buy back} the sins of the 1st part of our spiritual life from Yahweh's Judgement of "annihilation") concerning our (TCs and The Brethren assiduously aiming to be TCs) sins/faults/offences (in the 1st part of their spiritual/physical life) (By JC's ONCE only personal sacrifice atones wholly hearkening TCs now perfecting their minds in the 2nd part of their spiritual life) (TCs do not need the physical environment to perfect their mind on God's Word - it is internal, Luke.17v21 in the 1st part of their physical life) (TCs become "The Early Adopters" to Yahweh's Methodology by having wholly rejected worldly methodology and are of "Firstfruit Harvest") and not concerning only our (TCs and brethren/sisters actively aiming to be TCs) sins/faults/offences (in the 1st part of our spiritual life) (All people deliberately sin [Rom.3v23], but it is only TCs who actively change their focus in life, choosing not to sin "by imitating JC".) but also concerning all the world's sins (all humans are atoned during the 1st part of their physical life, presently not able to perfect their mind) (By JC's ONCE only personal sacrifice over "The Great Sabbath Day" covers all humans in a perfected DNA body, to perfect their mind) (and thus become trained in a perfected environment how to imitate JC over a period of 1000 years - perhaps in 100 years stages.) (Members of The World shall have the opportunity to become "The Late Adopters" in "The Main Harvest" at the end of The Millennium.)

This is an exceedingly important verse of which our worldly Christian leaders completely ignore in their sermons when they seemingly preach, only "Christians" are "supposedly saved" by belonging to "their church" (absolute bunkum), and yet speak nothing of The Millennium! - All of which just shows they have not the faintest idea of how Yahweh's "Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation" operates!

Else surely they would teach about how "Yahweh's Plan for Human Salvation" righteously operates for all Mankind, or stand condemned by Yahweh for remaining silent over something they should know (Eze.33v1-12) if they truly represented Yahweh (Matt.13v11-13)!

Fortunately for The World (from 2007 CE) has now this website "FutureLife.Org" to teach of Yahweh's Master Plan at the end of The Gospel Age (Matt.24v14, as did JC Mark.1v38) - calling out by invitation for a Christian Nation, from out of which those final numbers of TCs to complete "The Prophesied Trigger Threshold". These 144000 TCs (Rev.14v1-4) validate themselves for election/selection by Yahweh as pre-recorded by Yahweh (Rom.8v29) on "The Scroll of (guaranteed) Life" (Rev.5v1-9) that is metaphorically unfurled by JC (as "The Word of God" going out to capture the minds of the TCs during The Gospel Age (starting at Rev.6v2 and continuing until Rev.19v4-9). Then the Millennium shall start Rev.20v1-3. Amen. I thoroughly explain everything in my most accurate translation and exhaustive commentary to Revelations consisting of some 770,000 words.

Let me now allow the reader to read the commentary to this verse I wrote some seven years ago.

The verse is best explained by repeating it with a few more words and then I will expand -

Also he (JCg) is the reconciliation for our sins, (carrying our sins in the midst of Yahweh's judgement upon us),
not concerned with only our sins (being the TC and brethren aiming to be TCs as the subject of this epistle)
but also equally concerning the whole world's sins (there is no 3rd group mentioned - 1. TCs and brethren 2. The World.)

Thus these **TWO** classes tell us -

JC's atonement is for two classes of humans -

1. For "The Priesthood" (Rev.1v6) or
2. Not for The Priesthood (being The Crux of The Gospels and epistles to be calling out by invitation for "Christians" enabling Yahweh to have a greater pool of people, from out of which He might righteously (against "The Golden/Kingly Standard" as laid down by JC) elect/select The 144000 TCs (as "The Elect" from out of The World), via The Christian Nation, (Matt.20v16, 22v14).

Where, The Christian Nation (as "The 2nd Epoch Israel") is merely a "transport medium" as a "Continuity of Knowledge" - exactly as was "The 1st Epoch Israel" (Jewish Nation) to yield The Prophets and ultimately JC (please see my commentaries at Rev.12v1-4).

Thus we can conclude,

1. It was "The Prophets" (as "Early Adopters") giving by prophecy yielded JC's 1st Advent during "The 1st Epoch of Israel", and
2. It is "The 144000 TCs" (as "Early Adopters") by fulfilling prophecy (Rev.14v 1-4, to become likewise "Sons of God") will yield JCg's 2nd Advent to close "The 2nd Epoch of Israel" (and thus bring forth "The 3rd Epoch of Israel" [Resurrected World] during The Millennium).

I really need to emphasize this "Two Class" for The World (being either [1] The Priesthood/Kingship [Early Adopters] or [2] not The Priesthood/Kingship [Late Adopters]) - because it is totally ignored by our religious leaders apparently false "to the fulfilment of Yahweh's Desire", and thus deemed by Yahweh to be worldly Christian Leaders at best, or charlatan Christian leaders at worst!

We have described in many places -

TWO groups of humans resurrected, yielding TWO different outcomes.

Two types of Judgment either by Yahweh (Matt.20v23) or by JCg (John.5v22-30).

All of which is ignored by our "Leaders of Christendom" in their "near useless exegesis"!

"**not only concerning our sins**" - thus the TC group who (as the epistles have repeatedly stated, and The Brethren are not there yet, but trying hard to become TCs, both spiritual and physically) are "deemed entirely worthy" (by Yahweh) through their works - because the Bible has consistently told us that ("ergon" [StrongsTM = 2041, being the root word for "ergonomics"] is used over 100 times in The New Testament)!

TCs are declared "righteous" through their works to fulfil Yahweh's Desire of them as individuals (as Paul teaches us about Abraham [Rom.4v1-5], and within Heb.11v1-40, by explaining what real "faith" means, likewise James in James.2v16-26) and for "The Record" -

Real "Faith" means accurate "knowledge + assurance + fidelity" (where all three of these qualities are to be operating within us).

These people are to become part of "The Immediate Family of God" - resurrected to become His Sons, of which "The 2nd Death" has no hold over them (Rev.2v11, 20v6), because they have purified their minds and are existing within heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies "according to what they did" (that means "works", 1Cor.15v35-55, Gal.6v7, Matt.13v23, Luke.19v16-19, etc. where growth, yield, profit for the Lord means "work" being done to yield the next generation of TCs) being supremely blessed, having partaken in "The 1st Resurrection" occurring at JC's 1st 2nd C (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, 1Cor.15v50-55, etc.).

These are all quotes from the Bible about these people.

But we are in addition, told -

"**but also concerning the whole world as well**" - This means everyone!

Can the reader identify any caveats or differentiators within that statement - as taken directly from The Bible (within context)?

If there are none, - then we should not force any within the text (else we fall afoul of Rev.22v18-19)!

But the Bible tells us, we have a spread of people of all persuasions many of whom are ultimately to be destroyed in The 2nd Death (else why mention it).

But yet we are told here, they are to be "saved"!

Thus, how?
What does this mean?

To be ultimately annihilated in “The 2nd Death” and yet we are told, they are “to be saved”?
Is this Bible inconsistency? – Absolutely NOT!

But **only** inconsistency in the “nonsense exegesis” as taught by our delinquent worldly Christian leaders in their self-indulgent sales spiel!
Where they just conveniently ignore all these passages give keep repeating the accounts of JC’s birth, death and resurrection, as might a tape recorder or some other digital repeater without any consciousness or cognitive ability!

Can the reader understand where I am going with this?

However, when we “absolutely know and completely understand” Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”, then we can categorically state for The Record -

“Absolutely NOT” if “The Millennium” concept is accepted as precisely described within The Bible.

The Bible tells us, worldly people will die within their fleshly body, it being the end of the 1st part of their physical life, but resurrected into the 2nd part of their perfected fleshly DNA body (given in trust) to then be taught “Righteousness” within The Millennium – to bring about the possibility of personal reform of The Mind within “a perfected society” to yield “The Late Adopters” as spiritual children of the metaphoric marriage between JCg and his Bride of 144000 TCs (“The Early Adopters”). That is precisely why The Bible keeps teaching of “The Faithful Marriage Concept” because this is of “The Ideal Goal” to occur between “JCg and the 144000 TCs” to primarily yield The Children (Late Adopters) from this union. However, it should be noted, - these people of “The Resurrected World” are absolutely **NOT** guaranteed “everlasting salvation”!

Why, - The Bible has just said it! - Actually NO! - Not quite!

Being merely a presumed and yet false assumption made by our “Professional Leaders of Religion” not understanding their subject matter!

The Bible says of these people - reconciliation has been made not for eternity, but rather only for the sins of the 1st part of their physical life.

These worldly people are therefore resurrected in perfected DNA fleshly bodies (given in trust - so they might purify their minds) and are then to be standing again as Adam and Eve did prior to their sinning in “The Garden of Eden”.

Hence “The Covering of JC in death” (John.19v31, 20v1) over “The Great Sabbath Day of The Millennium” while people learn “Righteousness” (Mark.2v27-28).

Thus commit “premeditated sin” (to the hurt of our neighbour) at the end of The Millennium after having learnt “righteousness”, and then these (then to be deemed) iniquitous people shall face their/”The 2nd Death” from which there **is no return** (= annihilation, a non-existence), because JC **only** covered us “The Once” in personal sacrifice (Heb.6v4-6, 10v26-28, 2Pet.2v18-22, etc.).

We might ask -

How many times do our charlatan Christian leaders want JC to atone/cover (in repeated death) their future “iniquity”?

Everything I state is totally consistent with every verse on this subject in The Bible.

A bold claim - and I invite the world’s very best scholars to challenge this statement - they have my email address on this website.

Moreover, they should put forward something more righteous, and follow the example in The Science Community, “The Best Hypothesis that fits The Facts” is universally adopted - rather than by contrast, “just kill the person” giving a better hypothesis, - as is done in “Religion”!

However, I would much rather they read the entire contents of this website “FutureLife.Org” with an open mind, and thoroughly imbue “The Righteous Knowledge” given within it that concords precisely with Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” and then start teaching it in its entirety with fidelity in both word and deed to The World! Hopefully, my electronic “Concordance of Topics” when finalised, will make this so much easier for The World to bypass errant worldly religious teaching. This will enable The World to discover “The Disclosing Truth”(Matt.24v14) - without it being passed through “The Mincer” of Rev.22v18-19 within the minds of our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders in their sales spiel for self-indulgent return that operates both ways within all worldly Christian schisms (by definition)!

“The Responsibility” has now transferred itself, and therefore rests upon our shoulders as individuals, especially if we claim to represent Yahweh - and “we” as individuals shall be judged accordingly by Yahweh! - For I have now done my part (but continue so “for the rest of the day in The Vineyard” [Matt.20v1-8] during the 1st part of my physical life)!

Just a note on “Atonement”

This means “satisfaction, reparation given for an injury or wrong” being of an “equivalence buy-back” or a “reset condition” (rather like “The Jubilee Year” [a most important concept], Lev.25v9-54, 27v17-24). Thus the injured/aggrieved party feels justice has been satisfactorily fulfilled/accomplished. Therefore “reconciliation has been made between Mankind (of JCg’s creation) and Yahweh (“The Almighty God” of The Universe)” by the actions of Yahweh’s now premier Son of God - JCg.

Now a note on “Propitiation”

This means “the act of placating and overcoming distrust and animosity”. Where “the act of atoning for sin or wrongdoing” is given unto Yahweh. Where JCg has paid his life/existence for our life/existence for our physical bodies, and gave us his ministry of “The Word of God” to reform our minds - so both aspects have been covered to give all of us the opportunity to have “everlasting life” based entirely on these two coverings (to produce a “soul” = “conscious existence”) spiritual mind operating within a new physical body - fleshly or celestial, all as The Bible teaches (1Cor.15v35-55) - but never correctly taught by our errant “Professional Leaders of Religion” because they neither understand or recognise it, nor have any care to leave their aberrant “worldly exegesis” yielding “Religion” for its mutual self-indulgent returns!

1John 2v3 og Also in {in/with/by this}/ {the same} (we) {with certainty}/ {absolutely knowing/understanding}

1John 2v3 og because (we [disciples/apostles] have) {with certainty}/ {absolutely known/understood} (the) him [JC],

1John 2v3 og if/whether the {authoritative prescriptions}/commandments/injunctions/precepts (of the) him [JC]

1John 2v3 og (we [disciples/apostles]) {watch/guard over loss/injury}/ {detain/maintain}/ {hold fast}/keep.

1John 2v3 Also we (TCs) {absolutely know/understand} within this/same (knowledge of The Truth as stated) -

because we (TCs) have {absolutely known/understand} him (JC),

if we (aspiring to become TCs) {watch/guard over loss/injury}/ {hold fast}/keep (again notice The Conditioner “if”)

his (JC’s) {authoritative prescriptions}/commandments.

Also we (TCs) absolutely know/understand within this/same (“Knowledge” of “The Truth” as just given by JC in ministry and deportment) because we (TCs) have absolutely known/understood him (JC.) (TCs have rigorously learnt, assayed, practised with fidelity “God’s Word”)

if we (aspiring to be TCs) guard over loss (the required conditioner is that, we must hold fast to [= never depart from])

his (JC’s) commandments (Mark.12v30-31, 1Pet.2v19-22, etc., for us to precisely imitate his ministry/lifestyle)

(Learn our subject matter [Luke.2v46-50] rigorously assay it and then operate with fidelity to “Righteous Knowledge” as taught by JC.)

The first and immediate question might be asked of us

Do we personally know what are these commandments?

If not, - then why not?

What have our worldly Christian leaders been teaching us over the last (for however many [1700+] years)?

So we might rationally ask -

Therefore, have these leaders been fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire - if they cannot even get the basics correct - in the tutoring of their students?

This seems to be the insurmountable problem most innocent Christian members of these congregations have faced for the last 1700+ years, - being the skewed doctrine as sourced by our worldly focussed Christian leaders. It is a doctrine given to suit the leaders, rather than a doctrine to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire to yield His next generation of TCs throughout The Gospel Age!

The key things are -

1. The Rules given at Mark.12v30-31, etc.
2. We abide by The Rules (to guard over his commandments) 2Tim.2v5, etc.
3. The requirement to personally learn The Absolute Truth (Luke.2v4-52, Acts.22v3, 26v4-5, Heb.5v12, etc.) to become competent teachers.
4. We are to gain “Real Faith” by (1) gaining accurate knowledge, which is then thoroughly assayed so we (2) understand it to gain competence and authority of our subject matter, and ensure it is truly sourced by Yahweh and not by The World and finally, (3) we act with fidelity upon what we know, understand and assayed.
5. The commandment to go out and personally teach (Mark.1v38, Matt.24v14, etc.).
6. To become an apostle (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, etc.) = to become “appointed by Yahweh (and not by The World [of Religion]) to tell”.
7. Once an apostle to then exhort our recipients to go through these stages (of 1 to 7, so they may become part of growing mount, Dan.2v35, 45)
8. Finally during this process – be utterly contrite and take nothing from The World via the innocent recipient (everything is done “simply”) (So that no charge can be laid against us - being that of “propheteering” by “sequestration” of what truly belongs to Yahweh).

We are told within The Bible --

If the above is precisely followed – then we shall become TCs beloved by The Father; because we have precisely imitated JC and having demonstrably fulfilled Yahweh’s Desire to the very best we could through “The Works of The Above”,

When this is done, then we have validated our place in one of those 144000 positions allocated by Yahweh for “Sonship”.

After which -

When Yahweh has achieved His Prophesied Trigger Threshold of 144000, then “The 1st Resurrection” and 3.5 years later, The Millennium. Obviously, Christian leaders failing any one of the above listed requirements cannot become part of prophesied mountain of 144000 TCs, and therefore are personally failing Yahweh’s Desire! - These Christian leaders by default become worldly (or worse, charlatan) Christian leaders, where worldly Christian leaders shall at least be resurrected again to learn the error of their ways (Luke.12v47-48, 16v1-12, hence Matt.8v12, etc.), but sadly, charlatan Christian leaders imitating their spiritual leader, Judas Iscariot, to be sequestrating money innocently given (John.12v6) shall be ignored by Yahweh at both resurrections. Consequently, “never being resurrected” means “personal annihilation” (Luke.16v20-40, Matt.26v24) – being a whole chapter explaining both scenarios for Christian leaders of The Gospel Age – given by warning, after the imploring JC gave to worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders in the previous chapter of Luke 15.

Clearly for TCs, having “The Word of God” operating with fidelity within them – that drives a lifestyle expressing “The Wisdom of God” (so we might gain peace/prosperity/rest), shows the TCs as having “The Spiritual Presence/Parousia” of JC within them ready for “The Physical Coming” of JCg at his 1st 2nd C to become “The 1st Resurrection” to collect his Bride (1Thes.4v14-18, Matt.24v40-44, 25v1-12, Rev.19v6-9, 21v2,9 etc.). These TC individuals have been watching for the external signs, but most importantly constantly assaying (“watching”) themselves against “The Word of God” that is operating with fidelity within them (to be precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle).

Perhaps I might ask The Reader

Has your worldly Christian leaders explained all these things (1 – 8 in the listing above) to you?

If not, then that is The Problem for both you and for them, and that is why this website is so highly critical of them!

They are not fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire of themselves (and for you!)

Thus they are hurting your future prospects by holding back “The Word of God” from you (Luke.16v21, 17v2, Matt.23v13, etc.)!

That is precisely why they (and you) cannot become future “Sons of God” (unless serious reform occurs to become Christlike) – and precisely why Yahweh can only set a low number of 144000 to be “The Prophesied Trigger Threshold” (Rev.14v1-4, out of some 3 billion Christians of the some 2000 year Gospel Age, Matt.20v16, 22v14) before He can increment His “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” on to the next stage ([1] 1st Resurrection and then [2] The Millennium 3.5 years later).

Because all the above has occurred then these leaders have been teaching “Against the Anointing” of 144000 TCs (much more later)!

Therefore, I might logically ask

Do your worldly Christian leaders really “love” you if they are unable to give “The Best Food and Nourishment” in your spiritual growth to be truly fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire (Ecc.12v13-14) – even though they seem so able to abundantly use the word “love”, to sound so intoxicating upon the listening ears (2Tim.4v3-4) of their congregational members.

All this is done in precisely the one/same manner as do all “Professional Leaders of Religion” throughout The World, having the one/same common denominator of worldly methodology rampant throughout the hierarchy (to merely bewitch the innocent congregations operating for “The Immediacy” of what is presented for an animalistic/carnal mind lusting for “The Immediacy”). Where, ideally the congregational members should be examining/scrutinising what is said and done, against specifically “The Word of God” as contained in a good quality Bible (having not passed through The Mincer of Rev.22v18-19 within the minds of our worldly Christian leaders, driven by other masters, Matt.6v24)!

Thus understanding what this verse really means – becomes the obvious lead-in to the next verses in context!

16th Instruction – “Commandment” means we “must do it” and yet “Christians” ignore “JC’s Commandments”.

This is a problem – because most Christians do not even know where to look in The Bible to find JC’s Commandments!

Reasoning – repeat - TCs exactly copy JC’s ministry/lifestyle (Mark.1v38) because they hold fast to JC’s commandments (Mark.12v30-31, Matt.24v14) to edify their brother/neighbour for no worldly return (of whatever), all is given simply!

13th ‘Allegory’ – Liar = a person who publicly states they are a Christian, also they claim to represent JC’s Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits and supposedly have JC’s authority over “The Word of God” and yet this person fails to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire by ignoring JC’s Commandments in how to personally behave to our neighbour!

10th Warning – Many people will state: “I am a Christian” (I absolutely know him)! But if they do not precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle then they are a liar/falsifier (to what they claim) and The Truth is not in them!

‘Allegory’ – repeat - The Truth = The Methodology sourced by Yahweh, which if practised leads to everlasting life!

24th Reasoning – It is “The Word of God” that causes reform of the spirit/personality/desires/traits to become the one/same as that sourced from Yahweh that is separate from this world of sin (HS). If this does not cause reform then the individual is not motivated by “agapao” (see later) to edify their brother/sister/neighbour to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire and thus become personally a liar/falsifier to what they claim to know (by not imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle)!

4th Good News – The specific individual who is personally driven by agapao (see later) to edify their brother/neighbour so they too might fulfil Yahweh’s Desire - by virtue their spirit/personality/desires/traits has become reformed by “The Word of God” correctly operating within them.

14th ‘Allegory’ – Love = (sadly I need to write this). This love is “agapao” the highest form of Love being “love by principle” where humans are motivated to put the edification of their neighbour into the fulfilling of Yahweh’s Desire in their life (this and what it all means is never taught by worldly Christian leaders – I invite their response to this claim!)

1. Agapao (love) = Highest form of “love by principle” operating within The Mind to edify our brother/neighbour to fulfil Yahweh's Desire so they too might have eternal life (this **is the very best** we can freely give away)!
2. Agape (love) is derivative of (1) and are the physical works demonstrated within The World to be edifying our brother/neighbour to understand why/how they too might fulfil Yahweh's Desire for everlasting life.

(Sadly, this needs to be explained) JC commands us “By principle” to Love your brethren (and by implication) our neighbour/stranger. In doing so as a TC, he/she is to fully commit their very existence/being/methodology of the 1st part of their life to accurately teach of The Gospel (= The Acceptable Year of The Lord) impartially to all humans, with no encumbrance of worldly politics putting up a potential barrier for transfer of The Knowledge (hence TCs are to be absolutely neutral in all forms of worldly politics – just as JC clearly showed us – we are not to be of this World).

17th Instruction – We who are aiming to become TCs must precisely imitate JC by having him in us, and we in him. This does not mean physically, but spiritually as “The Word of God” to be “The Master” driving our slave-like mind.

5th Good News – The freely given physical gifts sourced by Yahweh to aid the TCs in their ministry work precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle become completed/{made perfect}.

15th Allegory – Within him = Not physically, but rather, “Spiritually”. JC as “The Word of God” is wholly learnt, (this means “learning The Bible” – as did JC) and then we practise with Fidelity what “God’s Word” tells us.

25th Reasoning – Yahweh Desires future Sons of God. Thus the TCs who make this possible by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle shall have Yahweh offering gifts/favours/benefits to assist in bringing forth brothers/neighbours to be fulfilling His Desire. It is the TCs bringing-on the next generation of TCs in their personal sacrifice away from this World of sin who are completing/{making perfect} what Yahweh freely gives to fulfil His Desire. This is a virtuous circle.

26th Reasoning – TCs understand that by demonstrating charity/agape by freely giving (without strings attached) “The Word of God” to be edifying their brother/neighbour so they too be might personally fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire are precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle. Thus “The Word of God” as JC **is** therefore operating within the TC, and the TC is operating as a member of Christ’s (metaphoric) fleshy body here upon the Earth (and thus “in JC”).

1John 2v4 og The (person) stating/exclaiming: (I have) {with certainty}/{absolutely known/understood} (the) him [JC],
 1John 2v4 og if/whether the {authoritative prescriptions}/commandments/injunctions/precepts (of the) him [JC] not
 1John 2v4 og (the) {watching/guarding over loss/injury}/{detaining/maintaining/{holding fast}keeping (the) falsifier/liar
 1John 2v4 og (he/she) is, also in {in/with/by this}/{the same} (person) the truth/verity no/not/none (it [truth]) is.
 1John 2v4 The person exclaiming:
 “I have {absolutely known/understood} the him (JC)”
 (But) if of his (JC’s) {authoritative prescriptions}/commandments
 not the {watching/guarding over loss/injury}/{holding fast}/keep (then) he/she is the falsifier/liar,
 also The Truth is not within this/same person!

The person exclaiming:-

I have absolutely known/understood him (JC) (and thus we are only speaking about “Christians”)
 (but) if his (JC’s) commandments (to [1] thoroughly learn “The Word of God”, [2] assay it, and then [3] operate with fidelity to imitate JC)
 not the (person) holding fast (to these commandments) (having failed in any one of the three requirements above)
 (then) he/she is the liar (to what they publicly claim by words [because “words” are cheap, only “works” truly expose what is in The Mind])
 also “The Truth” is not within this/same person! (And immediately we can look around “Christendom” from the bottom, to the very top ...)
 (Hence Yahweh can only find 144000 TCs elected from out of some 3 billion Christians over about 2000 years of The Gospel Age)
 (These 144000 TCs truly prove themselves to be “The Real Children of God”, and not the nonsense taught by worldly Christian leaders)

John, JC’s most beloved apostle (John.13v23, 21v20) states “The Obvious!”

How so very True!

I look around me at so many self-declaring “Christians”, and then realise -

“That is why there are so many atheists and people in other worldly religions!”

Because “Christianity” has been reduced to a “palatable” worldly level in the first few decades of its “original inauguration” by JC by the efforts of the worldly focused “Professional Religious Leaders” (Gal.1v6-8, 3v1, 1Thes.2v3-6, 1John.2v18-19, 3John.v10, etc..) milking the congregations for whatever they could get out of them! “Christianity” has now been made “acceptable to The World” and become like any other worldly religion, being a mere subset of “Religion” (hence Rev.18v4)!

This is precisely why we need The Millennium in the 2nd part of our physical life to learn how to behave under the demonstrable/proven “Righteousness” of its new rulers (144000 TCs) given greater responsibility in the 2nd part of their physical life (Luke.19v16-20, 20v16, etc.).

The required personal internal reform of the “synapse construction”, as demanded by Yahweh, to be precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle, has been knocked out of us by “worldly Christian Doctrine” (Matt.23v13), and what remains is merely a shell of what JC taught by words and deeds!

“A Gospel of Excuses to remain Human!”

Merely a shell of “Pretence” (hence “A Lie” John.1v10, sourced by “The Father of The Lie” [Satan] John.8v44 via “Religion”) that can be milked by its leaders for self-indulgent worldly gain, because they do not prefer to be doing manual work (Luke.16v3), but rather “control people” to bring in worldly tithes by “words” (because it is so much “cleaner”)!

This is a wholly unfit “synapse construction material” (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16) to become future “Sons of God”!

They are rejected from future office (Luke.20v16) being demonstrable (Luke.12v2-3) “rogue traders” and “spiritual paedophiles”!

This is precisely why it **is** only the few (144000) people personally driven (by JC’s parousia) to launch out by themselves (under the HS being, “Yahweh’s pure Desire made manifest within The Environment” operating within them) to then fulfil Yahweh’s Desire!

Can the reader understand how all this logically operates?

By consequence, John continues in the same theme – showing how we “should” and “should not” behave.

1John 2v5 og whom/which/that/what and wish/suppose [= And whosoever]
 1John 2v5 og (the) {watches/guards over loss/injury}/{detains/maintains/{holds fast}/keeps (of the) him [JC]
 1John 2v5 og the word/sayings/topics/reasoning, truly/indeed/surely/verity
 1John 2v5 og in {in/with/by this}/{the same} (person) the agape/benevolence/charity/dear/love of the God [Yahweh]
 1John 2v5 og (it has been) completed/accomplished/{consummated (in character)}/consecrated/fulfilled/{made perfect}.

1John 2v5 og In {in/with/by this}/{the same} (thing)
 1John 2v5 og (we [disciples/apostles]) {with certainty}/{absolutely know/understand}
 1John 2v5 og because in (to the [=within]) him [JC] {we are/being}.
 1John 2v5 And whom
 wish/suppose the (person) {watching/guarding over loss/injury}/{holding fast}/keeping of his (JC's) word/sayings/reasoning,
 truly/indeed within {this same/same} person the {charity love}/agape of the God (Yahweh)
 it has been completed/fulfilled/{made perfect}. (Yahweh's Methodology operates within us)
 Within {this same} thing (agape having been perfected within us) we (TCs) {absolutely know/understand},
 because {we (TCs) are} within the him (JC). (By having the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits)

And whosoever the holding fast of his (JC's) word/sayings/reasoning (being, to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle [2Tim.2v5] ...)
 truly within this/same person the agape ("honest charity" [very rarely seen today]) of God (Yahweh)
 ([1] Because the TC firstly shows real agape to his/her neighbour, then [2] Yahweh exercises agape to assist in the TC's ministry/deportment)
 (honest charity = edify our neighbour to our own hurt, meaning to receive no self-indulgent fame/glory, but only "abuse", 1Cor.4v13)
 (Precisely as JC received in the hands of "The Religious leaders", John.11v47-53, as he warned John.16v1-4, as Paul warned 2Tim.3v11-13)
 it has been completed/fulfilled (our mind has been made perfect, according to Yahweh's Requirements to become a future "Son of God").
 Within this same thing (agape being physically demonstrated to The World, the same agapao operating in our mind to be wholly Christlike)
 we (now as TCs) absolutely know/understand (precisely how/why JC thinks and operates in the manner to specifically fulfil Yahweh's Desire)
 because we (as proven TCs, exactly imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle) are within him (JC, part of his physical body on The Earth, 1Cor.12v12-22)
 (As TCs, our mind is truly driven by the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as that which operates within Yahweh John.14v20, 17v21-26)
 (It must be clearly stated "If we do not know something, then we do not realise that we do not know!" That describes people of "Religion")
 (People of "Religion" are instructed by their leaders "Not to Know" about "Yahweh's Plan for Human Salvation" - but are kept in darkness)
 (Because "Leaders of Religion" want to "control people" for "worldly return" therefore they have not the HS [note its definition] in them!)

"Love" is mentioned much in The World – and yet The World is full of pain and suffering (Rom.8v22). - Is there "a disconnect" somewhere?
 Moreover, if there is a discontent – then where might this disconnect be located?

When the reader reads standard bible translations (or listens to our religious leaders' "near-useless sermons"), then do they really
 understand about what type of "love" is being spoken (out of the four [out of eight] Greek Words [plus sub-groups] for "Love")?
 I doubt it very much – being lost in mishmash of "worldly" "love" and all its derivatives (of which most are very self-interested [being "eros" to
 mean "loving/indulging The Self", of which "sex" is a mere subset] and thus wholly alien to fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, please see the four basic
 Greek forms of "love" as defined in my glossary [and of a further four]).

So what is John teaching us here?
 John is teaching us, a two-way partnership is occurring here – being of a partnership between Yahweh and the TC through JC (that cannot occur in
 a "two minded person" – James.1v6-8) having no "real faith" (as James wrote in the whole of chapter 2 of his epistle).

Thus John is teaching us, we must -
 Thoroughly learn all the teaching of JC and vigorously imbue these teachings within us.
 This means, we must personally learn The Bible, particularly The New Testament (The Old Testament has important fundamental
 building blocks set in place (hence 2Tim.3v15-17) by Yahweh to enable The New Testament to righteously occur) and then understand this
 "Knowledge" to become competent apostles (TCs) in the use of "The Word of God" (Eph.6v17) both in attack and defence.

If we do precisely the above, then we understand what we must do to fulfil Yahweh's Desire (within our heads) and provided we have the
 motivation/drive (being our heart condition) then we start to have "Real faith" (= accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity), meaning, we start
 behaving like JC and the apostles.

Once we are in this position, then "The Word of God" (sourced by Yahweh through JC) starts to yield the HS, being a mindset (of the
 spirit/personality/desires/traits) that thinks, reasons, operates like Yahweh (John.14v20, 17v21-26) to make "His Pure Desire manifest within The
 Environment" (the HS, hence the warnings given at Mark.3v28-29, Matt.12v31-32, etc.). This agape from Yahweh becomes the required
 gifts/benefits/favours to be fulfilling His Desire – that is to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle (sorry to keep repeating it – but I need to readdress
 the utter lack of it given in our worldly Christian leaders' so very worldly minimalistic sermons!)

This is "The Culmination of The Verse" – it is the charity giving by Yahweh through His "known Word" to ensure that we have what is required to
 fulfil His Desire (Ecc.12v13-14).

His Desire is for us to edify our neighbour so they too might know why/how to fulfil Yahweh's Desire themselves.
 The gifts, benefits and favours are absolutely not given to pamper our self-indulgence in all its near infinite guises (to pacify spoilt children for "The
 Immediacy" operating upon an animalistic/carnal mind) as taught by so many worldly Christian leaders in their so very worldly sermons!
 Finally, to be stating the obvious -

"The {Charity Love}/Agape" supplied by Yahweh through us precisely imitating JC (because, as TCs, we have his parousia within us) as
 "The Word of God" operating within us, and to be ensuring we are operating with fidelity to "The Word of God" then we become "The
 Wisdom of God" displayed to The World so the members of The World might accurately learn from us how to behave (1Cor.3v16).

This is all part of "the important teaching" by both (1) words and (2) commensurate deeds.
None of this is correctly taught by our worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders (please see my dissertation on "How to spot a Charlatan
 Christian leader") because they are not interested in "Quality" (to yield TCs for Yahweh) but only "Quantity" (to yield more worldly gain for
themselves) by using "God's Word" as a tool to sequester off Yahweh! It is utterly appalling!

Ultimately "The Perfection" achieved is "Sonship to Yahweh" – being "The Prize" of which Paul often speaks in his epistles – to be "personally
 grasping out for The Prize", and thus to come "1st in The Race" (1Cor.9v24-26, provided we have run according to The Rules [2Tim.2v5] of precisely
 imitating JC). Those people not coming 1st in "The Race Heats" are sadly worldly Christian leaders not making "The Grade of Sonship" as only
 determined by Yahweh (Matt.20v23, [and certainly not presumptuous worldly Christian leaders "making worldly saints" as a means for "people
 control" for "the worldly return" this heinous activity brings!)

Again, all this is contrary to what I have heard and could quote in worldly Christian leaders' sermons – given, because they "choose to be ignorant"
 – by virtue the present worldly rewards are greater by "remaining ignorant", – concluding "the strain" in running for "1st place" is too arduous!

Again this is a convenient position to enter the next verse in context -

18th Instruction – The person who states they "believe in JC" must have a lifestyle that exhibits their "belief in JC".
19th Instruction – Just as JC needed to show a lifestyle that proved who he was – then likewise all those people claiming
 to "believe in JC" must also likewise demonstrate a lifestyle that proves what type of person they state of themselves!
27th Reasoning – Unless a Christian exactly copies JC's ministry/lifestyle then he/she becomes a "hypocrite" to what
 they "claim to believe" - and The World just looks on in the utmost disbelief, quite literally at what its members witness!
11th Warning – Beware of worldly Christian leaders devaluing Yahweh's Requirement of us, whom He desires to become
 future Sons of God. – Else we shall fail "The Golden Standard" by following what our worldly Christian leaders' state!

20th Instruction – If we truly respect JC being what JC did for us, then we feel personally indebted by precisely imitating him by both ministry and deportment, then an only then do we truly “Believe in him”.

11th Warning – Beware of worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders devaluing what “Believe in JC” should really mean to “Christians” and then they have the cheek to fraudulently call worldly Christians, “Children of God”! That clearly shows to us, “they are liars” to what JC should really mean to us! See previous suite of verses.

1John 2v6 og The (person) stating/exclaiming in (to the [=within]) him [JC] (to) stay/remain/abide/dwell/endure/stand,

1John 2v6 og (he/she) {sum accruing}/owing/{failing a duty}/{become indebted}/ought just/as/that/how/when

1John 2v6 og {that one} (he [JC]) {trod all about}/walked/{deported oneself}/{as once occupied one’s life}

1John 2v6 og also he/[she] {in this manner}/{after that}/likewise/as/so

1John 2v6 og (to) {tread all about}/walk/{deport oneself}/{to occupy one’s life}.

1John 2v6 The person exclaiming:

to stay/remain/abide/endure within him (JC),

also he/(she) {in this manner}/likewise he/(she) {becomes indebted}/ought to {deport oneself}/{occupy one's life}

just/as {that one} (JC) he {deported himself}/{occupy his life}.

The person exclaiming:-

To stay/remain within him (JC) (to have “The Word of God” constantly controlling our mind, and thus we become truly dutiful slaves) (then)

also he/(she) in this manner becomes indebted to deport oneself (if we are truly controlled by “The Word of God” then)

(Especially if we claim to be “Christians” and that JC died for us, then we are likewise “to die away from The World of self-indulgence”)

just/as that one (JC) he deported himself (freely teaching by both word and deed, having no roots in This World, John.18v36)

To simply write this -

The person exclaiming to be abiding with JC then -

This person becomes indebted to deport him/her self

In precisely the one/same manner as JC deported himself!

All very simply really, else we become a liar to what we purport to represent (1John.1v10).

So we might inductively reason further upon this – to see where this reasoning takes us -

just as {that one} (JC) {became indebted}/must (fulfil Yahweh’s Desire) {deported himself}/{occupied his life}.

Can also be replaced with -

just as {those} (Apostles/TCs) {become indebted}/must (fulfil Yahweh’s Desire) {deport themselves}/{occupy their lives}.

However, could it also be replaced with -

just as {that one} (I/me) {become indebted}/must (fulfil Yahweh’s Desire) {deport myself}/{occupy my life}?

So again, we must keep asking ourselves

Is this what our worldly Christian leaders instruct the members of their congregations (to “their many flocks” [John.10v1-15])?

(Being “The Tool” JC kindly gave to us to recognise the difference between worldly Christian leaders and TCs, Matt.7v16-19)

If not, – then **why not?**

However, that is precisely what The Apostles were/(are) teaching to “their congregations” (truly as part of the “one flock of JC” [John.10v1-15])!

So are our worldly Christian leaders imitating the apostles (and the TCs)?

Again the same answer resoundingly comes back “No!”

“The Word” and “The Requirement” of Yahweh has **not** changed (Mal.3v6, James.1v17, noting “The Goal” in context at James.1v18)!

So what is their excuse?

Well (as we all should know) – “The God’s Word” instructing “The Requirement for Success/Sonship” has **not** changed!

But rather, our leaders state it is supposedly “not relevant” for today’s age (having passed their reasoning through Rev.22v18-19)!

We conclude

They are false/fraudulent ambassadors for Yahweh (2Cor.11v13-15)!

Becoming worse than the people of Sodom and Gomorrah, who themselves, had no “Word of God” to instruct them!

But by contrast

“We” who **are** “aiming to become TCs” – to be accurately and precisely imitating JC will realise this is a prerequisite requirement – else contrary to what our worldly Christian leaders indulgently preach (presuming they are “The Conduit to God”, another lie, Matt.23v13) – Yahweh **will** ignore us as individuals (as He has done in the past – Isa.1v11-21, Amos.5v20-25, etc. and repeatedly through The Ages)!

We must note, to counter the unrighteous twaddle/attack given by worldly Christian leaders -

While Yahweh **will** ignore people, as individuals having personally rejected His Requirement for The Gospel Age to be “TCs precisely imitating JC”, nonetheless, He will capture “the synapse construction mapping” (in “Good Faith”) and righteously give (based upon JC’s Ransom Sacrifice) each member of Mankind a 2nd part to their physical life to then “Learn how to precisely imitate JC’s lifestyle”. This enables the possibility of becoming “The Reformed People” (as “The Late Adopters” having purified their mind) from out of “The Resurrected World” (upon “The Instruction of Righteousness” given by the ruling 144000 TCs [as “The Early Adopters”]) may escape “The 2nd Death” of annihilation that is to ultimately occur at the end of The Millennium (Rev.20v7-15). In this manner then they will become “The Grand-Children of God” (“The [3rd] Remnant of Israel returning to The Lord”, Isa.10v20-22) rather than the most ideal of being “Children of God” (the 144000 TCs, who were the “The [2nd] Remnant of Israel that returned to The Lord”).

Does the reader clearly understand this “Most Righteous Exegesis”?

Please see my 4th revision addition at the end of this commentary.

Our worldly Christian leaders will teach **none** of this – because -

1. They are demonstrably **not** part of the 144000 TCs (having been wholesale rejected – Luke.20v16)
2. They will gain no worldly return because obviously their “work” today is proved defunct – “they are not required” by virtue of -
 - 2.1 JC has put all of us into the 2nd part of our physical life (by saving us from what is now “The 1st Death” by his action, 1John.2v2)
 - 2.2 Individual salvation requires personal reform, to make the 2nd part of our spiritual life precisely like that of JC.

Question -

Where do “Professional Leaders of Religion” fit into those two statements?

Can you see the words “Professional Leaders of Religion” in those two statements to make our personal salvation possible?

When knowing, those two statements wholly cover “Yahweh’s Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”!

This is precisely why “Professional Leaders of Religion” detested JC (John.11v48) because he taught precisely this, and thus they wanted to kill him because of what he taught by both word and deportment (John.11v53).

The only use for the “Professional Religious Leaders” of “The 1st Epoch Israel” and those of “The 2nd Epoch Israel” was/is to provide “a continuum” from out of which Yahweh will draw out by election His “Early Adopters” to “The Word of God” namely -

(1) The **Prophets** who by prophecy gave “The Word of God”, to be fulfilled by JC’s 1st Advent,

(2) The 144000 TCs who fulfilled “The Word of God” (by precisely imitating JC) to personally yield JCg’s 2nd Advent, to become future “Sons of God” - all precisely as The Bible tells us – but this “most righteous exegesis” is never taught by our worldly Christian leaders parasitic to humanity with regard to “The Salvation of Mankind” being that of Yahweh’s Goal!

Quite simply they (1) presently do not understand it, and (2) will choose not to understand it!

Consequently, they make themselves adversarial (satanic) to “Yahweh’s Desire made manifest in The Environment” (Mark.3v28-29, Matt.12v31-32)! A 4th revision addition.

Question -

Why is this “The Most Righteous Plan for Mankind’s Salvation”?

Furthermore -

Why does the answer to this question wholly destroy what “Religion” proposes (to include “worldly Christianity”)?

Let us receive the answer (actually it is twofold).

1. The easy part. Every human having either the long or short straw within the 1st part of their life within the present pain and suffering (Rom.8v22), are automatically resurrected to learn how to imitate JC within a perfected society/paradise/park in The Millennium, living in the 2nd part of their physical life during The Millennium. Noting, the people with a short straw are more likely to become reformed in a righteous new society. By contrast the people with a long straw are likely to be hankering after what they have lost when lording it over the lower members of society, and could revert to The Old System’s methodology and reject The New System under JCg.

That is an obvious answer, but the second is equally important but does not readily spring to mind - except it becomes obvious when explained.

2. Let us consider this interesting situation that will occur between millions upon millions of people.

2.1 A thought experiment based upon what “Religion” (including “worldly Christianity”) unjustly teaches us.

We are resurrected and find our close friend or relative is (1) not resurrected or (2) resurrected to immediately face a judgment of everlasting torture or annihilated, or (3) resurrected as a slug/fly (or anything not human, as foolishly proposed by Hinduism).

What would you think about that outcome?

Would you think, my friend or relative could have made a personality change “if given a chance to reform in this perfected society”! Those people alive would always (for an eternity) be questioning the dictate decision “made for them” - could this really be correct, therefore Satan would have won by legacy – even though he would have been nullified (Rev.20v10)!

Can the reader understand this future outcome – and recognise its cancerous flaw with the successful people?

That is why “Religion” is unrighteous and yet “1st Century Christianity” is righteous as we shall now discover.

2.2 A thought experiment based upon what “1st Century Christianity” righteously teaches us.

All people are resurrected into The Millennium (suggested in stages [staggered over time] Isa.65v20, “Week of Sabbaths” concept) because they have been atoned by JC to allow them into the 2nd part of their physical life (in The Millennium).

The fact we shall be resurrected into a perfected fleshly body perhaps physically like a person of 25 years old, and given a stiff talking to by JCg about how to be successful in this new society (Rev.21v5-8) and The Authorities (JCg and 144000 TCs wielding all-Capability/Authority, Rev.2v27, 12v5, 19v15) will be a complete “culture shock” to everyone, and the sensible people shall reform to become “The Late Adopters”.

By contrast, the foolish/stupid people will be like Korah (Num.16v1+) preferring Egypt (as The Old World System under Satan’s rulership for some 6000 years) and rebel against Moses (actually JCg in The Millennium) and they shall be ultimately annihilated - having personally chosen to rebel against The New World System and their friends and relatives doing all they can to help these rebellious people to reform.

After everyone doing everything they can to encourage these rebellious people to change their ways – and yet they refuse – then the friends and relatives can only but shrug their shoulders and request Yahweh to remove these rebellious people by annihilating them.

Can the reader understand this future outcome, and recognise the righteous contentment within the successful people? ?

So I ask the reader -

Why do you believe and give succour to “Religion” as sourced by Satan to hinder Yahweh’s Plan for Mankind’s Salvation?

Now you know “The Disclosing Truth”, will you be following JCg’s advice at Rev.18v4 to wholly leave “Religion”?

(Restating again, “worldly Christianity” presently covering the planet like a harmful virus is also part of “Religion”!)

Irrespective of what you do, The Millennium and its function shall occur after 2067 CE (Rev.21v1-4) and you should be part of it.

However, if you wait until The Millennium, this just means you have personally delayed the onset of The Millennium, by not being a TC!

11th Comment – John states this is not a new commandment, but writes it again to ensure they/we know what is required.

21st Instruction – The New Commandment came into force through JC inaugurating “The 2nd Covenant” unto us.

22nd Instruction – JC is “The Exemplar” of what we need to know. We must implement “The Knowledge” we have of JC in our lifestyles (else we become “hypocrites to what we know”).

6th Good News – There are more people coming into The Light because of the TCs who are precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle to bring forth the next generation of TCs, so we shall approach the 144000 TC trigger threshold, being those individuals who will be elected from out of The Gospel Age – enabling Yahweh to bring to fruition The Millennium.

Allegory – repeat - illumination/light = to show how we must safely walk (avoid worldly traps) to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire. Also those people in “The Light” have no fear of open public scrutiny of their private life – they have nothing to hide.

Allegory – repeat - darkness = worldly customs/myths/{errant teachings} that steal our ability to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire. The people operating under darkness, prefer their private life to be hidden from public scrutiny/examination!

23rd Instruction – The New Commandment impacts upon us who claim to be Christians to increase this light by becoming more brightly shining luminaries enabling The World to come to “The Accurate Knowledge” before The World implodes.

4th Prophecy – The light of God’s Word shall progressively spread throughout The World in The Gospel Age due to the resolute efforts of the TCs growing in number to reach the 144000 Trigger Threshold enabling Yahweh to move forward.

1John 2v7 og {The Brethren}/Brothers, no/not/none

1John 2v7 og (the) {authoritative prescription}/commandment/injunction/precept (the) new/freshness

1John 2v7 og (I) write/scribe/engrave {to yourselves}

1John 2v7 [The old command is the word which you hear = CA - not being in some manuscripts]

1John 2v7 og off/away/separated/from

1John 2v7 og (the) beginning/extremity/corner/{commencement (in order/time/place/rank)}/originally/
/wholly/chief/power/principality/rule/leaders.

1John 2v7 The Brethren,

from the beginning I write not the new {authoritative prescription}/commandment {to yourselves},

The Brethren/(Sisters),
from the beginning I write to yourselves not a new commandment to yourselves.
(Meaning, "I consistently write the same commandment to yourselves")

John states

"This is not new what you hear from me (inferring you have personally heard it from my mouth earlier, and within my other writings), so to impress upon you of its importance, then I will state it again"

(Being "The Contents" of the next verse)

Incidentally, I ask the reader to check their bible translations – there is likely to be a different inference placed within the text due to the copyist's addition that distorts what John is really explaining to us. And thus the spin in worldly bibles causes confusion in God's Word and loses "The Flow" of what John is teaching us.

1John 2v8 og anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again
1John 2v8 og (the) {authoritative prescription}/commandment/injunction/precept (the) new/freshness
1John 2v8 og (I) write/scribe/engrave {to yourselves},
1John 2v8 og whom/which/{that (it) is (the) {true (as not concealing)}/truly/truth in (to the [=within]) him
1John 2v8 og also in {to [=within] yourselves}, because the dimness/obscurity/darkness
1John 2v8 og (it is) {leading near/far}/going along/away}/departing/{passing away/by/forth}
1John 2v8 og also the shining/illumination/fire/light/radiance/luminosity the {truthful (as not concealing)}
1John 2v8 og {even now}/already/{by this time} (it) {causes to appear}/be visible}/lightens/shows/enlightens.
1John 2v8 I write again {to yourselves}:
The new {authoritative prescription}/commandment,
which is {The Disclosing Truth} within him (JC) also {within yourselves},
because the dimness/obscurity/darkness is {going away}/departing/{passing by},
also the illumination/radiance/light (of) {The Disclosing Truth} already/{even now} it lightens/shows/appears.

I (John) write again to yourselves the new Commandment which is:-

(The New Commandment was/is To have [spiritual] agapao operating within our mind to yield [physical] agape to our neighbour)

(This becomes "The New Commandment" being "JC's Law of agapao driving **The Mind**" that supersedes "Moses' Law on Works".)

The Disclosing Truth within him (JC) (JC is "The Purveyor" of "The Word of God" [to drive The Mind], sourced by Yahweh)

also within yourselves (thus having the one/same mind as that which operates within JC, so we precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle)

because the darkness is going away (within Mankind, starting with "The Early Adopters", to be completed in all at the end of The Millennium)

also already the illumination (of) The Disclosing Truth lightens ("Mankind" through JC and "The Early Adopters").

(The Disclosing Truth is "The Understanding of The Commandment" that becomes disclosed in our mind [to precisely imitate JC])

John writes the new {authoritative prescription}/commandment that is "The 2nd Covenant" (Judgement is based upon The Mind) of which Yahweh has brought upon Mankind through His Son JC that shall yield "The 2nd Epoch Israel" (The Christian Nation) from out of which is elected the future 144000 future "Sons of God" (Rev.14v1-4). "The 2nd Covenant" replaces "The Old Covenant" that Yahweh had through/with "The 1st Epoch Israel" (Jews) being instituted/inaugurated to yield (the prophets) but more importantly became "The Vehicle" to yield JC who surpassed "The Old Covenant" (on fleshly works). Because JC surpassed "The Law of Moses", then this righteously enabled him to inaugurate "The New (2nd) Covenant" based upon spirit/personality/desires/traits (mindset built upon "The Word of God") that fulfilled Yahweh's Desire (hence JC as "God's Word part 2" Rev.19v13, righteously answered "God's Word part 1" given in The Tanakh).

This delivered "The Righteous Works" enabling JC to fulfil "The 1st Covenant" (Matt.5v18, Luke.16v17) that was required to be inaugurated by Moses to establish "The Standard of Works" upon which JC was to be judged (perfect, thereby allowing his resurrection, and righteously able to inaugurate "The 2nd Covenant" being The Judgement for The Mind). JC having the perfect mind was able to deliver the perfect works, but in doing so, he was righteously able to establish "The Golden/Kingly Standard" upon which the TCs might be judged "Righteous within The Mind" even though they may have had unintentionally err/transgress "The Old Law" (of Moses) based upon works ("The 1st Covenant").

The point being, the TCs are being judged upon The Mind (the spiritual ministry JC gave as imbued to become The Parousia operating within the TC) and they are not judged directly by Yahweh upon the unintentional error/transgression to their neighbour – because the TCs inherently had no desire to sin – it was a genuine mistake.

Hence Yahweh can ignore unintentional "sin" because the TC is being judged upon "motivation" – that is always to aid/edify their neighbour to the very best he/she is able, and this is precisely what John has taught us earlier in his epistle.

Can the reader understand this absolutely righteous exegesis?

This exegesis is never given in sermons by our worldly Christian leaders!

They presently just do not understand how all this operates – else surely they would – or stand condemned by Yahweh (Luke.16v19+)!
Therefore, now we have set the scene, then we understand what John is teaching us here.

It is "The Absolute Truth" being JC as "The Word of God" expressed through his ministry, into his apostles and then onto the following generations of TCs (as "The Presence/Parousia of The Word of God" [JC, Rev.19v13] within his fleshly body [1Cor.12v12-22, comprising of 144000 TCs] operating upon this Earth during The Gospel Age) that is clearing the obscurity within The World. "The methodology of The World" is sourced by Satan of which we all practice within the 1st part of our physical and spiritual life. Where, as by prophecy of Dan.2v35, 45; the 144000 TCs are becoming "The Mountain (Authority)" built upon "The Boulder" (JC) created by no human hand (Yahweh) during The Gospel Age ready for "The 1st Resurrection" – when JCg comes to collect them. As the TCs become ever-more strident in their ministry work through the centuries, then The Truth of JC is covering all-the-more of The World. As The Bible states by analogy, it is like "The Morning Star" (Venus) that when visible, teaches us, "The Day of The Millennium" is ever-closer. Being physically closer to The Sun (represents Yahweh as "The source of Light/Knowledge") than our present World, then it must only be visible at dawn (and dusk, depending upon the relative positions of Venus and Earth in their orbits around The Sun).

Again – can the reader understand all this exegesis – it is just so important to realise what Yahweh really desires from each one of us who fervently desire to truly worship Yahweh (in "deeds" that mean something, rather than hypocritical words – done every "Sunday" by billions of innocents – Rom.16v17-18) and "The Righteousness" for what He Represents within this Universe to yield our Salvation!

Thus it can be seen the TC is fulfilling those eight points mentioned in the commentary located 1John.2v3 as luminaries bringing light to The World.

Hence the verses 9-11 in context -

12th Comment – Christians claiming to be in The Light, are actually people in the darkness if they hate their brother.
Allegory – repeat - illumination/light = to show how we must safely walk (avoid worldly traps) to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.
Also those people in "The Light" have no fear of open public scrutiny of their private life – they have nothing to hide.
Allegory – repeat - darkness = worldly customs/myths/{errant teachings} that steal our ability to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

The people operating under darkness, prefer their private life to be hidden from public scrutiny/examination!

28th Reasoning – Christians having their hypocrisy exposed will detest the fellow Christian personally operating according to “The Word of God”. Sadly this occurs because hypocritical people do not wish to leave what The World delivers, thus attack with venom those specific people hurting this income (power/prestige/money/influence/etc.)

29th Reasoning – The Word of God has not made a transformation within hypocritical people preferring The World by climbing high within it to become “The First/Most” (the **first** to gain the **most** operating under worldly methodology)!

7th Good News – The TCs agapao their fellow Christians and thus remain in The Light.

8th Good News – The TCs agapao their fellow Christians and thus no scandal/offence can be found within them.

'Allegory' – repeat - Love = (sadly I need to write this). This love is “agapao” the highest form of Love being “love by principle” where humans are motivated to put the edification of their neighbour into the fulfilling of Yahweh's Desire in their life (this and what it all means is **never** taught by worldly Christian leaders – I invite their response to this claim!)

1. Agapao (love) = Highest form of “love by principle” operating within The Mind to edify our brother/neighbour to fulfil Yahweh's Desire so they too might have eternal life (this **is the very best** we can freely give away)!
2. Agape (love) is derivative of (1) and are the physical works demonstrated within The World to be edifying our brother/neighbour to understand why/how they too might fulfil Yahweh's Desire for everlasting life.

(Sadly, this needs to be explained) JC commands us “By principle” to Love your brethren (and by implication) our neighbour/stranger. In doing so as a TC, he/she is to fully commit their very existence/being/methodology of the 1st part of their life to accurately teach of The Gospel (The Acceptable Year of The Lord) impartially to all humans, with no encumbrance of worldly politics putting up a potential barrier for transfer of The Knowledge (hence TCs are to be absolutely neutral in all forms of worldly politics – just as JC clearly showed us – we are not to be of this World).

30th Reasoning – Because “The Word of God” has truly reformed The Mindset of TCs then they accept “The Last/Least” by remaining utterly neutral in The World that is soon to collapse (2Pet.3v10-13). They have no interest in gaining out of The World and thus do not place themselves in the position to gain anything out of The World, – worldly methodology has been slain from within our mind by “The Word of God” (as JC's presence/parousia) truly operating from within.

31st Reasoning – Because TCs have no desire to gain in The World, then they do not put themselves in the position where they might become subject to scandal/offence. Their mind is transfixed to be canvassing for The Millennium by both word and deed, and by consequence have no inclination to become involved with worldly politics/methodology.

12th Warning – By contrast with the TCs, there are those worldly leaders who successfully climb up within The World operate according to its principles (to be successful)! They operate according to worldly methodology because “The Word of God” has not reformed their mind (2Tim.3v5) and consequently open themselves to scandal/offence. Thus a TC innocently fulfilling Yahweh's Desire will become a target for persecution by the exposed “religious hypocrites”.

13th Warning – People claiming to be Christians will operate in darkness, if they persecute other Christians who themselves precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle (John.16v1-4).

32nd Reasoning – A worldly Christian cannot clearly see The Way forward to be a future “Son of God”, because worldly methodology of the 1st part of their life still firmly clings on within the spirit/personality/desires/traits of the individual.

33rd Reasoning – A worldly Christian cannot clearly see The Way forward to be a future “Son of God”, because worldly methodology makes them blind to fully imbue “The Word of God”, thus not slaying the ruling worldly creature within.

16th Allegory – blind = “The Word of God” cannot pass into the registering cortex of the brain. The individual might thoroughly know “The Word of God”, but chooses to remain ignorant to what it means as a transformation of The Mind!

17th Allegory – eyes = metaphorically seeing how to conduct a lifestyle that fulfils Yahweh's Desire. - Thus having “the sense” to recognise what “The Word of God” means in our lifestyle, enabling us to enter the tight gate (Matt.7v12-14).

14th Warning – Christians must not allow themselves to become “blind” and thus not able to “see” the way forward to fulfil Yahweh's Desire, else they shall depart from “The Goal” to achieve “The Anointing” of Sonship.

34th Reasoning – We understand that becoming personally buried within a worldly Christian organisation (of some 37000+ schisms 2000 CE) means the blinkers come down over the eyes by conforming to ‘The Doctrine’ of this, that, or the other, and thus it becomes impossible to see “Yahweh's Organisation” when within “The Worldly Organisation”!

1John 2v9 og The (person) stating/exclaiming in to the [= within] shining/illumination/fire/light/radiance/luminosity

1John 2v9 og {to be/exist} also the {The Brethren}/brother (of the) him (the) hating/persecuting/detesting,

1John 2v9 og in to the [=within] dimness/obscurity/darkness (he/she) is until/{up to}/while

1John 2v9 og {just now}/henceforth/hitherto/now/present.

1John 2v9 The person exclaiming {to be/exist} within the illumination/light, (claiming to exist in The Knowledge of God's Word) (but) also hating/detesting his brother, (but spiritually hurts his/her brother/sister)

is within the dimness/obscurity/darkness (lives within worldly methodology, where people hide their private lives)

until (the) now/present. (where, he/she still refuses to reform.)

The person exclaiming to exist within the illumination (to operate with the one/same mind of JC and Yahweh [linked by “The Word of God”]) (but) also hating his/her brother/sister (spiritually hating, and thus by natural extension, physically hurting his brother [now or future prospects]) is (operating) within darkness (this “Christian” has worldly methodology controlling his/her mind and is keen to hide his/her private life) until now (this “Christian” refuses to reform because present worldly methodology yields a favourable worldly return for “The Immediacy”).

There is actually more within this verse than what appears at face value.

Moreover, this person will stay in that condition unless the person whole-heartedly reforms (with “The Word of God” accurately imbued)! To understand what this verse really means then we must “deconvolute” (see glossary for this definition) what our worldly Christian leaders erroneously preach to us, we do this by understanding precisely what John is teaching us here.

We have people claiming to be in “The Light” (where, “light” means “The Knowledge of God's Word” enabling us to safely transverse our life without making mistakes, stumbling (hurting ourselves), so as not to be falling short of fulfilling Yahweh's Desire).

Furthermore, this simile is appropriate because “The People of The Light” have no fear of public examination of their private affairs – everything can be in “The Open” for public scrutiny (taxes, lifestyle, etc. – being the very opposite to our worldly leaders’ affairs [of politics, commerce, and the most hypocritical “Religion”).

Therefore we reason, these people claim to be “Christians” – apparently with “The Word of God” (presuming they “believe in JC”)! However we are told -

“They hate their brother and therefore because of this they are in darkness” – being the methodology of The World dominates their thinking.

So what does this precisely mean?

Surely “Christians” do not “hate” a brother/sister of theirs?

Especially when hiding behind the much abused and debased word “Love”!

Firstly, we must understand what “brother/sister” means!

There are only two terms used in The Bible that explain “The Relationships” a TC has with The World.

1. Brother/Sister.
2. Neighbour.

There are no “enemies” within the TC’s life (or for a person actively aiming to become a TC)!

These two terms for relationships – absolutely do not refer to the same type of person.

“Brother/Sister” always means “Christian”.

“Neighbour” always means “non-Christian”.

There is no other relationship on the planet (for a TC)!

That needed clarifying because worldly Christian leaders always mix the two up in their “near-useless sermons” and preach confusion/lawlessness (Matt.7v20-22) especially when it comes to “forgiveness” and consequently, they make Yahweh appear to be unrighteous in His pronouncements – when carefully analysed by a sane/reasoning mind within an atheist! I untangle all their nonsense on this subject elsewhere on this website! That also includes what is claimed by some people, a supposedly “Justified War” – where NO “War” within Mankind is justified by Almighty God, Yahweh. Therefore John is teaching us, it is a “Christian” hating another “Christian”.

Why should this be?

Because as intimated just earlier – the reader cannot understand how a “Christian” should hate/detest another “Christian”!

“The Cruc” of this is to understand the reason why a “Christian” might hate/detest another “Christian”.

“Hate/detest” are strong words and they come about when a human feels trapped (cannot find an acceptable solution) and emotions are running high. The acceptable solution depends where the heart/{seat of motivation} lays within the individual.

Is the solution acceptable according to (1) The World’s Methodology or (2) acceptable to Yahweh’s Methodology?

This becomes “The Cruc” to understanding what John is teaching us here (and thus untangling what worldly Christian leaders errantly preach to us).

We are speaking of a person internally operating their lifestyle according to “worldly methodology” – but as a “hypocrite” he/she is presenting an outside façade/veneer of being supposedly “Christlike” showing themselves to be operating within obscurity (being a split personality, James.1v6-8) and shall be hating their TC brother (who is truly being Christlike). The point being, the TC becomes “The Visible Standard” against which “the hypocrite” can be readily judged by The Public (that is why “hypocrites” wish to remove “The Standard” [often by murder]!).

Likewise the TC is a “whistle-blower” to the fraudulent activity of worldly/charlatan Christian Leaders! We all know what happens to whistle-blowers (always acting upon genuine Conscience for The Disclosing Truth to be made public) in Politics and Commerce, – they are pounced upon by The Leaders and the whistle-blowers’ lives are destroyed. There is no difference in “Religion” as we read throughout The Bible and seen since!

I must categorically state -

The “brother” is to be truly exhibiting a lifestyle that precisely imitates JC’s ministry/lifestyle of humility/contriteness, where, “this brother” is to be accurately teaching “The Word of God” by both words and deportment.

Again, it is just as JC taught us

Beware of “the leaven” of “The Religious Leaders” – that is “hypocrisy” (Mark.8v15, explained at Luke.12v1).

This becomes the entrapment!

The person enjoying what The World delivers (money/power/prestige/influence/sex/{debilitating habits}/leverage/glory/etc.) does not want to leave what The World delivers, so the next “best thing” is to remove “The Irritant” out of their side, – thus persecute/kill/{character assassinate} (or whatever is expedient) the person who is exposing “the leaders’ hypocrisy”!

We witnessed this in The Bible at JC’s murder, the apostles “hounded” in Acts of the Apostles, also throughout the last some 2000 years (for example William Tyndale) – and is just so true today – all as we witness within and outside religion. Use the Internet for examples!

Obviously people want The Truth being shown to The World (see the public interest at what has occurred to Wikileaks, or Twitter websites when embarrassing disclosures are made) but it is only the very people exposed as being hypocrites to The Truth who protest/prosecute (often through The State, – for example The Jewish Religious Leaders through Pilate (John.19v12) – because obviously non-hypocrites have no reason to worry!

Likewise with “The Absolute Truth” as given on this website – being only to thoroughly explain “The Word of God” to The World will bring “The Wrath” of “the hypocrites” upon me! Thus it is the (religious) leaders publicly exposed representing The World and using its methodology to succeed with the power The World yields, will hate/detest people aiming to become TCs, exactly as JC teaches us at John.11v47-53, 15v17-21, etc. By contrast, a Christian leader working hard to become a TC will embrace what is stated in this website – because it fully supports what they do!

Can the reader understand this obvious and righteous logic?

Therefore, just as JC warned his disciples John.16v1-4, the wrath will be expressed by those leaders purporting to represent God (but sadly in a hypocritical manner) – shall be claiming this persecution is done in “The Name of God” to justify their “(un)righteous” actions!

Consequently by extension, we can reason those people cursing this website (and will work to shut it down – as the leaders of some countries are doing so at the time of writing [this 2nd revision] with Wikileaks) are only those people having become exposed as hypocrites to “The Absolute Truth” being explained to The World.

While by contrast, the people saying good things about this website are working alongside to accurately spread “The Word of God” to The World and thus fulfil the commandment given at Matt.24v14 for absolutely no worldly return (except the “abuse” sourced by exposed hypocrites)! It is these specific individuals who are walking in “The Light of God’s Word”, rather than “the darkness of worldly methodology” (to hide their private lives).

Hopefully this commentary now explains what John is really teaching us here – “The Truth” being distorted in its entanglement with The World by those people who gain (by whatever/wherever/however from The World) from distorting “The Word of God” for their own ends. Thereby using “The Word of God” as a tool for a worldly gratuity. These religious leaders are detested by Yahweh!

Finally. These leaders profusely spouting “Love” “this, that, or the other”, are actually hurting their congregational members because these leaders are not grooming their congregational members to become part of The 144000 future “Sons of God” made only possible by precisely imitating JC, being the most marvellous accolade that can befall any human of The Gospel Age. That is real “hate/hurt” by the leader against their congregational members’ future prospects!

Saying “nice things” about people to their faces (in the myriad of things comen dream up [in politics, commerce and religion]) does not edify people to imitate JC, it merely endorses “present failure” away from “The Ideal” that Yahweh desires! This is precisely what The Prophets stated about “The 1st Epoch Israel” in publicising God’s Word, and were persecuted by the religious leaders (Matt.23v37, Luke.13v34), and likewise with JC, Steven, and The Apostles, and through The Ages with William Tyndale for example, and unto the present day.

The one/same mindset of people, but different names and faces take these positions of

(1) “TCs” representing Yahweh being driven by Yahweh’s Methodology, and by counter,

(2) “Leaders of Religion” representing Satan operating through worldly methodology working within their mind.

Noting what “Professional Leaders of Religion” really think about their congregational members who wobble the leaders’ position at John.7v49, 9v28 (please read all my local commentaries around these citations that thoroughly explains what was occurring within the religious leaders’ minds at the time).

Let us consider this scenario.

When an auditor carries out an examination of how people are supposed to behave according to The Quality Manual, the first thing the auditor checks is “The Guiding Principle” that should be stated somewhere, up-front, and then “The Procedures” are put in place to ensure “The Goal” is achieved. When we audit “Religion” according to what “The Quality Manual” (The Bible) states, as given by “The Almighty God” of “The Universe”, then we see that it is wholly deficient in both -

1. The Goal.
2. The procedures that must be followed to get there!

Now The Auditor examines The People claiming to be “Responsible” for ensuring “The Procedures” are maintained and followed, and we see these leaders wholly misrepresent what Yahweh Desires, both for “The Goal” and of “The Procedures to achieve The Goal”!

We realise these people are either -

- (1) Ignorant of “The Quality Manual” (non-Christian religious leaders)
- (2) “Choose to be ignorant” (“agnoeo”) of “The Quality Manual” (worldly Christian leaders – irrationally contesting God’s Word)

Importantly, all these leaders naturally fall back to be operating according “to what they feel comfortable” – that is to operate according to worldly methodology (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16), being what has fully developed within them since a child (to survive within this present worldly system as “a professional”). Now clearly there is a whole “Gaussian Distribution” of non-conformance to “The Procedures” as given in The Bible and only Yahweh can correctly determine who can become part of the 144000 TCs of The Gospel Age, not me (Matt.20v23), but I am given “The Responsibility” to carry out an “internal pre-audit” before Yahweh’s “External Main Audit” that publicly occurs at “The 1st Resurrection”. Furthermore, it is my responsibility to publish CORs (Correct Action Requests) else I become deficient in my duties as a competent internal auditor! If I, as auditor behaved in a delinquent manner, as do “Professional Leaders of Religion”, and pampered “self-indulgence” counter to the adherence to “The Procedures”, then I would be deficient in my job and not be behaving responsibly to my Auditor (Yahweh) Who is likewise auditing me - and that is something I greatly fear, Luke.12v4-5. Noting specifically of what JC taught at Mark.8v38, Luke.9v26 about being ashamed to accurately represent “The Word of God” (JC, Rev.19v13).

Can the reader understand this reasoning?

However, for us to recognise this, then you too, must become competent auditors by thoroughly understanding “The Subject Matter” to be audited – by personal study of “The Quality Manual” - absolutely do not rely upon the people you are supposed to be auditing, to be training you!

Nether rely upon auditors who cannot be objective, being paid to deliver a “good report” (as we have witnessed by wholly faulty business audits given by members of “The Big Four Financial Audit Companies”, stating a multinational company is secure, for it to then fail a year later)!

Both situations become recipes for “disaster” in “The Culmination”!

Finally – it should be noted -

Those people following “The Procedures” welcome The Auditor (bringing out into “The Light” their operations)!

Those people circumnavigating “The Procedures” detest The Auditor (using “The Light” to expose wanton practice)!

Precisely as JC taught us at John.13v17, Luke.12v36-48, etc.

Can the reader understand all of this?

This is exactly what we have in “Religion”, and the greatest Harlot (Rev.17v1-2, 19v2, as determined by Yahweh) is **Christendom!**

Hence a whole chapter on “Christendom” given in Revelations at chapter 8 – please read all my local commentaries.

1John 2v10 og The (person) agapao/{love by principal}/{edifying love} the {The Brethren}/brother (of the) him

1John 2v10 og in to the [=within] shining/illumination/fire/light/radiance/luminosity

1John 2v10 og (he/she) stays/remains/abides/dwells/endures/stands/continues,

1John 2v10 og also (the) scandal/snare/offence/{stumbling block}/{occasion to fall} in (to the [=within]) him

1John 2v10 og no/not/none (it) is.

1John 2v10 The person

agapao/{love by principal}/{edifying love} his brother stays/remains/abides/dwells within the illumination/light, also (there) is no scandal/offence{occasion to fall} within him.

The person (diligently aiming to be a TC) agapao/{edifying loves} his/(her) brother/(sister) stays/remains within the illumination

(Their lifestyle precisely imitates JC’s ministry/lifestyle to be edifying their brother/sister to do likewise, freely and without hypocrisy)

also (there) is no scandal within him/(her) (this person welcomes a public audit of their private life – they have no fear of exposed “hypocrisy”)

Following the continuance of John’s reasoning we understand a person who “loves by principle”/edifying loves/agapao” his/her brother/sister stays within “The Knowledge of God’s Word” accurately imbued to be having JC’s presence/parousia operating within them. Consequently, there is no possibility of people like this causing scandal/offence/stumbling (within their private [or public] life) because they are truly pure/innocent/blameless – operating with a “spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate from this world of sin” (“HS”) as sourced Yahweh through JC as “The Word of God”.

Nothing makes TCs sin, to bring upon themselves scandal, nor offence to others – because they are sincerely driven by “The Word of God” that truly has transfigured/transformed their mindset away from operating upon worldly methodology. As I explain elsewhere “agapao” drives the mind at the spiritual level and “agape” is the physical outcome (honest charity) received by our brother/sister and neighbour. This understanding is wholly unknown to our Christian scholars/theologians, I reason as such, because they never teach it (either by word or by deed)!

1John 2v11 og the (person) And (the) hating/persecuting/detesting the {The Brethren}/brother (of the) him

1John 2v11 og in to the [=within] dimness/obscurity/darkness (he/she) is, also

1John 2v11 og in to the [=within] dimness/obscurity/darkness

1John 2v11 og (he/she) {treads all about}/walks/{deports oneself}/{occupies one’s life},

1John 2v11 og also no/not/none (he/she) knows/understands/{is aware}/sees/perceives

1John 2v11 og somewhere/nearby/about/{certain place}/where

1John 2v11 og (he/she is) {leading (oneself) under}/withdrawing/retiring/{sinking (out of sight)}/departing/{going (a) way},

1John 2v11 og because the dimness/obscurity/darkness (it) {made blind}/obscured/blinded

1John 2v11 og the eyes/vision/sight [plural] (of the) him.

1John 2v11 And the person hating/detesting his/(her) brother/(sister), he/she is (operating) within dimness/obscurity/darkness, also he/she {deports oneself}/{occupies oneself} within dimness/obscurity/darkness, also not he/she knows/understands/perceives where he/she is {leading under}/withdrawing/departing because the dimness/obscurity/darkness {made blind}/obscured his/(her) eyes/vision.

And the person hating/detesting his/(her) brother/(sister), (doing anything other than to be edifying the recipient to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire) he/she is operating within obscurity/darkness (this person cannot see “The Goal” of “Sonship” - to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, Ecc.12v13-14)

also he/she deports oneself within obscurity/darkness (this person operates incorrectly [Jer.10v23] having no “road map” [of God’s Word]) also not he/she knows/understands where he/she is leading under (cannot go in the correct direction to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire) because the dimness/darkness makes blind his/(her) eyes. (Internal visual reasoning to “Reality” is just not forthcoming.) (Interestingly these people think [1] they can see and [2] have The Road Map, but an outside observer sees them going around in circles!) (Why? These people have no other knowledge - and only have “Blind Faith” because what they know has not been rigorously tested!) (Sadly, these people need to learn “The Hard Way” by personal experience, that is why Yahweh and JC have kindly given us a “2 part life”.)

John makes clear a publicly declared “Christian” personally operating under worldly methodology will hate any brother/sister having a lifestyle driven by JC’s parousia, where it is the brother/sister with JC’s parousia (operating internally) who shall expose the worldly Christian’s “hypocrisy”. Because there is now a “Public Standard” against which a comparison can be evidently made!

So what does this really mean?

Situation (1). If the worldly Christian has an income based upon a non-religious position (being of a secular occupation, Acts.18v1-3, 2Thes.3v6-12, etc.) – then there no incentive “to pursue” (from The Greek meaning “to persecute”) the TC who has JC’s parousia. The exposed non-compliance to Yahweh’s standards is dismissed as a person “not of the religious order” thus “just not bother with them” – because the “return on investment” of pursuing this person is just “too much effort – for no return”!

Situation (2). However the condition is very different for a worldly Christian in the position of religious leadership (clearly seen at John.11v47-53)! Having “hypocrisy” exposed will affect the flow of worldly income (of whatever/wherever – being money/power/prestige/influence/sex/debilitating habits/leverage/glory/etc.) by devotees presently impressed by the painted façade/veneer of that particular religious position over the community. This “People Control” brings many benefits - and if this is affected by scandal of exposed “hypocrisy” then the “return on investment” is high by putting in the effort to pursue the offending person – or “whistle-blower” of the hidden “non-conformity” to what is publicly espoused.

This is seen in politics, commerce, and religion through all ages of humanity.

“Whistle-blowers” driven by conscience are always persecuted by the exposed leaders - this is just like “day follow night” (a doubly apt analogy). Likewise so are TCs persecuted, when driven by “The Word of God” to expose the corruption within the “religious interpretation of God’s Word” Thus the incentive to remove The Irritant (TC) is overwhelming – especially when “The Establish Religious Leaders” are mutual cohorts with “The Political Apparatus” operating in any particular country working together to “rule over the populace” for personal return – where one Group promises a better future “in this life”, and the other, promises a better future “in the next life” (hence mutually compatible in a worldly sense – “covering all bases”)!

Provided “the populace” “toe the party (of the local methodology) line” (both political and religious)!

Interestingly, Yahweh detests all this! - Especially when both sets of “promises” are wholly fallacious!

Yahweh is presently only seeking by validation those specific people receiving no return from The World being the results from its methodology practised!

Yahweh is seeking out by election those very specific people having a methodology sourced by Yahweh, a methodology that freely/simplely desires to edify their neighbour so they too might know why/how to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire away from this present world of sin.

What I find so interesting is, all worldly monotheistic religious leaders claim to have “Big Daddy” on their side under the pretext -

“Everything they do is externally derived (following the command of a “supremo force of something”)!”

Yet in reality everything they do is-

“Locally driven by worldly methodology” for immediate personal gain and thus they are focussed to operate at a terrestrial level!

Nothing they do actually focuses on long term expediency and edification, either personally, or for society (but for “The Local Party” political or religious) – especially when considering the interactions within society should rely upon its members being perfected within The Mind – as would be sourced by an extra-terrestrial Entity having the long term interests of a mutually co-operative and cohesive society!

Perhaps we might reason this is not taught because our “Leaders of Religion” cannot achieve this standard themselves – and they know it!

Hence we return to “hypocrisy” – precisely as JC taught us by warning in many places!

Therefore John states

A self-declared Christian operating under worldly methodology cannot see how to direct his lifestyle correctly – being to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire that enables the individual to receive “eternal life”. Almost the same words are said by the prophet Jeremiah at Jer.10v23 where he states Humans are not even capable of guiding their feet correctly (when operating according to worldly methodology)! So how can they worldly-lead other people? Therefore the worldly person and in the context specifically applicable to a worldly Christian, being the one hating in the mind (driven by resentment/envy/loss - being anything other than intense brotherly agapao) his/her brethren/sisters TCs operating in fidelity to what they know - becomes short sighted for his/her immediate worldly and fleshly desires.

Consequently after being invited into The Race for “Sonship” (1Cor.9v24-26) the goal becomes blurred and recedes into the distance, the race becomes longer than initially anticipated - becomes harder to keep going, The World alongside starts to become more inviting to the runners, for them to slow down and relax (just as JC taught us at Matt.13v20-22). The original goal of Sonship and Millennium fade away to be considered on another day and the runner throws away the young priestly garments by walking out of “The Holy Place” in The Temple. Thereby not being placed to see the veil rent and The Most Holy Place beyond (Luke.23v45, Matt.25v1-12, please read my most important commentaries) to become a priest and “Son of God” alongside JCG in The Millennium (1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6). This present short-term worldly system of Satan has made the person within this verse “blind to what is possible in the future”. They have no vista of The Millennium - being “The Lynchpin” of Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” (for 99+% of the human species from the DNA of Adam and Eve), because the “Professional Leaders of Religion” never teach of it – being “The Bedrock of The Gospel” (Matt.7v24-25) of which JC taught every day (and often to the same people for three days, Mark.8v2-3, so obviously, much to explain)!

Moreover, to cap it all!

When “hypocrisy” is exposed – especially within “The Private Life” of any certain individual, then the pundits boldly claim -

What a person does in their private life should not affect their capabilities of being “A Professional” in other matters!

What an extraordinary claim, when analysed by what The Bible teaches us!

This stupid comment (when judged in The Culmination) given by the pundits expressly shows these exposed leaders are only any “good” in propping up this present worldly society operating according to worldly methodology (to self-indulge to our neighbour’s hurt) – rather than by contrast, “The Godly Society” in The Millennium (to edify our neighbour often to our own hurt)! This is precisely why Yahweh shall eject present day worldly leaders from a position of responsibility in The Millennium at “The Great Tribulation” lasting for some 45 days to close The Gospel Age and bring in The Millennium (Dan.12v11-12, Rev.19v16-21, 20v1-7, etc.) because they are not “fit for the job” of ruling in The Millennium under Yahweh’s Methodology!

It also shows how little Godly intellect these people have when (1) doing such things, and (2) excusing such behaviour!

Allegory – repeat - Little Children = Congregational members = people who are new/weak in “The Real Faith”.

13th Comment – John states: These little children had their sins forgiven because of JC’s name/character/authority.

35th Reasoning – John personally knows these specific elders (“fathers”) and the people (little children) new in “The Real Faith” are by consequence, being accurately taught and therefore on “The Road to become TCs”. Therefore he can confidently state, JC has forgiven their sins. However, sadly this cannot be said today in the majority of Christian congregations – because they demonstrably do not precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

Prophecy – repeat - People precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle shall have their sins atoned/covered and achieve Sonship. But those people who wait until The Millennium shall be covered only while they learn to imitate JC's lifestyle.

Good News – repeat - It is possible for humans to be redeemed from their sins provided they ultimately imitate JC.

24th Instruction – JC was able to provide the 2 part salvation for all humans (1John.2v2) because:-

1. His **name** is recognised as being “The Anointed (by Yahweh)” – called - “Jesus Christ”.
2. His **character** was fully specified by “The Word of God” that he imbued/practised as “The Wisdom of God”.
3. His **authority** over death and position of kingship made possible by Yahweh because of (1) and (2) above.

36th Reasoning – These specific individuals have been recognised by John (who truly speaks The Truth) as being little children on their way to become possible future “Sons of God”. Therefore he can confidently state JC has atoned their sin (of the 1st part of their life) because they are actively trying to become like JC in the 2nd part of their spiritual life.

1John 2v12 og (I) write/scribe/engrave {to/with you/yourselves}, (the) infants/{little children}/{immature Christians},

1John 2v12 og because

1John 2v12 og (they [sins] have been) sent/left/forsaken/{yielded up}/{laid aside}/{pardoned/excused}/allowed/remitted/forgiven

1John 2v12 og {to yourselves} the sins/faults/offences

1John 2v12 og through (reason of) the name/character/authority (of the) him [JC].

1John 2v12 I write to yourselves {little children}/{immature Christians}, (immature in The Knowledge, but keen to learn)

Because your sins/faults/offences they have been forgiven/{laid aside} (your original sins have been ignored)

through reason of his (JC) name/character/authority. (because they precisely imitate JC having imbued him – as told in context)

I write to yourselves, little children, (presently still very young in “The Knowledge” – and can be blown off course by worldly methodology)

because your sins/faults/offences have been laid aside (Yahweh has chosen to ignore their former sins only because of [1] JC's Actions)

(Importantly, [2] they are actively aiming to become TCs and not hypocritically ignoring The Command to Actively imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle)

(By consequence, they no longer “sin”, but only commit “accidental/unintentional sin” being “sideslips” that can be forgiven by Yahweh)

through reason of his (JC's) name/character/authority (They are actively aiming to imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle – with no excuses!)

(Hence Yahweh can lay aside their “accidental sins” – because they are fulfilling their half of “The Bilateral Agreement” never taught today!)

John is speaking to the general congregation here who are actively aiming to become future TCs.

I immediately enter the commentary written seven years earlier (which sparked in my life a complete reappraisal of what our errant religious leaders teach us) -

The specific point is missed by everyone who blandly says “Believe in JC and your sins are forgiven” is this –

Yahweh does not work like this, – else it would make Him unrighteous, look stupid, and impotent to reasoning entities!

(Perhaps this is where Christian leaders want to place Yahweh, “under their [unrighteous] thumb”!)

So what is the righteous (to be seen by all entities within The Universe) process involved?

Emphatic Point 1.

JC died for all of us, irrespective if we “believe upon him”, or we do not know him to “believe upon him” (1John.2v2). .

As I have explained elsewhere worldly Christian doctrine gets itself into an unrighteous knot when trying to explain this one without recourse to The Millennium.

Emphatic Point 2.

JC led the way through baptism as he must, so upon his death he would be resurrected into a heavenly/spiritual/spiritual body, else righteously it would have been only a fleshly DNA body (ref the promise to Adam and Eve – “Sin and you die” (Gen.2v17), creates the complement “Do not sin and thus shall not die”.

JC was unjustly murdered in a fleshly body – he would righteously need to come back in a fleshly body if he had not been baptised!)

Now for the righteous explanation

Easy one First – people never having heard of JC.

If we do not know JC to “believe upon him” then in our sins we die, but (as the Bible tells us) these people are resurrected at “The General Resurrection” into The Millennium, when the planet shall be under JCg's rule for these individuals to then learn, hence “Know about JCg”, thereby to learn “Righteousness” and in doing so, we learn to “believe upon him”. From this righteous understanding then commensurate works/actions are to follow, where mutually, our fellow man is to be esteemed greater than ourselves. We become subservient to them and help them wherever/whenever we are able. As I said this must be mutual – this is the real form of agapao/{edifying love} of which the Bible speaks.

Wrapping it up JC has saved this initially ignorant person from the sins of This World in the 1st part of their life, and by so doing, is giving that individual an opportunity to learn and so “believe in JCg”. However, that individual like Adam and Eve, is always subject to “The 2nd Death” from which there is no return from annihilation if they stop “believing upon JCg” that delivers works hence Rom.4v1-5, Heb. Chapter 11, James 2v16-26, thus we become personally saved by demonstrating our “Real Belief” through our then to be personal righteous works.

Now for people having heard about JC but do not take him on in the 1st part of their physical life.

As the Bible says, we reason these people do not personally come to “absolutely know/understand” JC and thus righteously they fall into the camp of those people who have not even heard of JC (because quite simply the people of this grouping may have heard about JC, but yet it was through perhaps a charlatan Christian leader mincing God's Word into an “unrighteous nonsense” – having contaminated “The Word of God” in sane/reasoning minds), and follow the same route as described earlier.

Baptised as an adult, consciously taking on Christianity (Note Baptism for “unknowing child” has zero significance before Yahweh).

We now enter an important group of people that breaks down into three important and distinct sub-groups.

1. **Group 1.** TCs and the brethren eagerly aiming to become TCs – This is the group Yahweh phileo/storge (attractively/family loves) and for whom The New Testament is specifically written. To draw these individuals out of The World by “The Election/Selection Process” (because they responded positively to “The Calling/Invitation” to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle and gave yield/profit to Yahweh through JC [Matt.13v23]) to be “Sons of God” to do the specific publicising/teaching work of The Millennium later (Luke.19v16-19). They show their dedication to JCg and get their basic practice in now within the 1st part of their physical life (as numerous parables consistently tell us). These people are termed “The Early Adopters” of Yahweh's Methodology.
2. **Group 2.** The vast majority of Christians fall into this group of what I term as “Worldly Christians”. These are people desiring things sourced by The World (Matt.13v20-22). They are neither particularly good nor evil, but passive individuals not putting in the required effort to be part of Group 1 (while ascribing themselves to The Name, yet they do not have The Character or Authority of JC as “The Word of God” operating within them). They are not hated by God or by JCg, but God and JCg are distinctly saddened by these individual's actions because they are hurting themselves by following The World having not fully imbued JCg's presence within them (as “The Word of God”, Rev.19v13).
3. **Group 3.** These individuals are hated/detested by Yahweh and will taste “The Full Vengeance” of God/Yahweh. These fallen individuals are from either Group 1 or 2 above. They are individuals who know the contents of God's Word to quite a high level, and in the position to

twist God's Word or blaspheme against it so that might achieve some self-indulgent gain by using "The Word of God" as a tool.

Who are they and Why?

Normally they will be leaders who use God's Name/Word for their own very **worldly** aims, to promote "their own desires" rather than Yahweh's Desire of **accurately** spreading His Word into The World to yield "The Next Generation of TCs" (of Group 1 above). I am sure the reader can put a name to the type of person who falls into this 3rd group containing religious leaders. They distort God's Word by saying for example "The Bible has changed from what it originally meant", or "put their own interpretation/spin on The Truth", or claim their actions are "... in the Name of God" as a rally call.

Why? Given to merely fulfil their worldly and insatiable desires of prestige over and above other humans either religiously or by bringing "God" into their political agenda.

The Bible tells is in Hebrews, Peter's 2nd letter, and within Jude's epistle,

The future for the **charlatan** Christian leaders who practice this is exceedingly dire (being that of impeding annihilation)!

So after that background

How is JCg able to **righteously** save all these people within the aforementioned groupings?

The people in **Group 1** are accepted by Yahweh to become His Sons (of God) and are forgiven of their earthly accidental sins. This is a **continuous process** because their thoughts are driving their **works of demonstrated righteousness** accepted by Yahweh (see Hebrews). Thus JC has saved them for a guaranteed eternity in their incorruptible (incapable of dying) heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies. These humans imitated JC (to the **very best** they were able) during the 1st part of their physical life and are thus recognised by Yahweh to be offered **the same** as that given to JC for an eternity. These people are "The **Early Adopters**" and shall lead/teach "Righteousness" to "The Resurrected World" Luke.19v16-19, etc.).

The people in **Group 2** are a more difficult case because a huge spectrum of individuals fall into this group – from those having just missed The Prize (to become a future Son of God of Group 1) to other people dismissing JCg, but they are not actively against JCg. JC has still saved these individuals from "The 1st Death" (of the 1st part of their physical life), but their thoughts do not make them righteous (according to what Yahweh wants [= to precisely imitate JC for future "Sonship"]), and **thus they cannot be guaranteed everlasting salvation** – it is only **temporary salvation, being a pardoning of "The 1st Death"**. They are now positioned for further reform of their mind by learning what it is like within "The Physical" Paradise of The Millennium - else face "The 2nd Death" of annihilation if still rebellious.

This is where we enter the same scenario as all those billions of people not knowing JC as "The Word of God" (= all **non**-Christians [including **all** people pre-JC's 1st Advent], - they likewise are caught up in this grouping).

If they reform within a perfect environment, then they become "The Late Adopters" of Yahweh's Methodology and can live beyond The Millennium within this state - because they have no need to be covered by JC's death beyond "The Great Sabbath Day".

Finally the people in **Group 3**. Again there is a spectrum of "iniquity" (enjoy sinning when knowing it is wrong). These individuals will feel God's anger/wrath because they presented themselves as JCg's representatives and then corrupted God's Truth for personal gain (of whatever worldly self-gratification). These individuals have nothing to offer Yahweh to cover their iniquity having rejected what JC meant in their life, and by righteous consequence, JCg cannot cover them over "The Great Sabbath Day" of The Millennium! Therefore they cannot be suitable for resurrection – else it would be **unrighteous!** They have thrown away the 1st life part of their spiritual life in Baptism (their 1st death to all things worldly) and after this they have **actively worked against** God's Word (see "blaspheme" in glossary [and my commentaries to Mark.3v28-29, Matt.12v31-32] – because it does **not** mean "the spin" given by our worldly religious leaders, distorting the meaning to underwrite their own corrupt methodology).

What have they to offer back to Yahweh to cover their subsequent "deliberate sins" (= "iniquity")?

Absolutely nothing (it has already been returned and then defecated upon – 2Pet.2v18-22)!

What JC did for them, **both** in (1) "The Ransom Sacrifice" and what (2) "The Ministry" means for our personal reform in The Mind (being our spirit/personality/desires/traits has been actively thrown back in JCg's face in the midst of Yahweh's Judgement by them working **against** Him in their iniquity (Heb.6v6, 10v26-31, 2Pet.2v20, etc.).

I propose they will **never** be resurrected after their immediate death (that has now become their/"The 2nd Death", having reneged upon "The Contract" made between **two** Parties at our Baptism). They have thrown away "The 2nd Covenant" and fallen by default onto "The 1st Covenant" of which Paul has told us – "everyone has failed it" (Rom.3v23) hence death/annihilation!

I explain and justify this reasoning at various places in The Bible where this topic is raised (please also see "2 part life" in glossary).

This whole explanation is logical, but more importantly it is completely "righteous", and wholly supported by The Bible as I comprehensibly show.

This cannot be said of the faulty **worldly** Christian doctrine that descends into unexplainable "mysteries" – and **utter unrighteous farce!**

While God tells us "He makes all clear" (Matt.11v11-13) – "to those people who search, and they shall find!" (Matt.7v7-8, Luke.11v9).

18th Allegory – Fathers = The Congregational Elders = mature adults of "The **Real Faith**" – expected to beget sons (TCs)

37th Reasoning – The Fathers are the mature TCs of these fledgling Christian congregations **personally known** by John (for him to state this). These are "The Early Adopters" – transfiguring their mind to become Christlike as soon as they heard "The Word of God" via the apostles' ministry. These are the new pillars of the future ecclesia to yield more TCs.

19th Allegory – Youths = The Congregational members who **may** become elders **if** they work harder to become TCs.

38th Reasoning – The Youths are learning how to become mature TCs so they might yield the next generation of TCs.

Because they are on the road to become TCs then John can confidently state: You have overcome the hurtful methodology as that sourced by The World and **keep pushing forward** to become like your fathers – you start begetting sons (TCs)!

14th Comment – The Fathers have absolutely known/understood JC because they actively have JC's parousia within.

15th Comment – The Youths are actively working to gain JC's parousia within by learning "The Word of God", then to be virulently testing/assaying it to gain assurance, and then to be acting upon it with fidelity – to **accurately** teach it.

39th Reasoning – Therefore John tells us that he expects "The Word of God" to remain within them so they might gain fatherhood because of their boisterous activity motivating them to overcome worldly methodology yielding JC's presence.

1John 2v13 og (I [John]) write/scribe/engrave {to yourselves}, (the) fathers/forebears [= spiritually mature leaders in The Truth],

1John 2v13 og because (you have) {with certainty}/{absolutely known/understood} the (one [JC])

1John 2v13 og off/away/separated/from

1John 2v13 og (the) beginning/extremity/corner/{commencement (in order/time/place/rank)}/originally/
/wholly/chief/power/principality/rule/leaders.

1John 2v13 og (I [John]) write/scribe/engrave {to yourselves}, (the) {youths (under forty)}/{young men},

1John 2v13 og because (you have) subdued/overcome/prevalled/{obtained victory} the (one [Satan])

1John 2v13 og hurtful/evil/wicked/harmful/malicious/grievous/lewd.

1John 2v13 og (I [John]) write/scribe/engrave {to yourselves}

1John 2v13 og (the) children/infants/{little darlings}/{immature Christians},

1John 2v13 og because (you have) {with certainty}/{absolutely known/understood} the father/forebear.

1John 2v13 I write to yourselves the fathers, because you have {absolutely known/understood} the (one [JC]) from the beginning.
I write to yourselves, the youths, because you have overcome/preailed/{obtained victory} the hurtful/wicked/harmful (entity).
I write to yourselves, the children, because you have absolutely know/understand The Father.

I write to yourselves the fathers, because you have absolutely known/understood the one (JC) from the beginning.
(The Spiritually Mature Elders being the first in their grouping hearkening to God's Word, directly appointed by 1st, 2nd generation apostles)
I write to yourselves the youths, because you have overcome the hurtful/harmful (Satan whose methodology operates in world/Religion),
(The Spiritually Younger Members starting to prove their worth by gaining limited responsibility with God's Word)
I write to yourselves the children, because you have absolutely know/understand The Father (Yahweh).
(The Spiritually Immature Adults having left "Religion" and are now at "the bottom rung of the ladder" to start fulfilling Yahweh's Desire)

John starts by writing to the mature Christians in "The Real Faith" (accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity) and calls them "fathers", because they have "stood the test of time" and will be "fathering new children in The Real Faith". These people are "The Elders" being the first recipients of their grouping to hearken to God's Word as taught by The Apostles, and would have been directly appointed by Paul, Peter, Timothy, Titus and John himself (and not appointed by "Professional Leaders of Religion"), hence John's accurate assessment of their character and position within "The New Ecclesia" to become perhaps the next generation of TCs. These specific individuals having "stood the test of time" to be in this immovable/steadfast condition means these "fathers" must "absolutely know/understand" and have absolute certainty in accurate knowledge that has been thoroughly tested to gain personal assurance on its sourced authenticity and finally they have acted with fidelity upon what they have "accurately known" to keep them on the tight/narrow pathway (Matt.7v12-14). Therefore they have not been led astray by the false teaching sourced by worldly Christian leaders insidiously climbing up within the new fledgling Christian Nation (Matt.7v15, and as equally warned later in 1John, Gal.1v6-8, 3v1, Acts.20v29, etc.). Sadly, the representatives of "worldly Christianity" (then Gnostics, now Christendom) have had some 1900+ years to perfect every form of deviancy in "The Real Message" as originally sourced by JC as "The Word of God", and further explained by The Apostles closest to "The Source" in their epistles and writings.

Where, in the last days of The Gospel Age ("now"), "1st Century Christianity" (as given by JC) is being distorted/twisted without shame, and ignored by the leaders of worldly Christianity (Mark.8v38, Luke.9v26) preferring what The World can deliver by "taking" for themselves, rather than what The Millennium will deliver for the benefit of all Mankind!

Reminds me so much of "The Leaders of Religion" in the day of JC closing their Epoch of Israel, and of what he had to say about them!
John then speaks to the "youths" being not as spiritually mature as The Fathers and thus have not yet "Real Faith" (inasmuch not passing through the required three stages to gain "real faith"), but at least they are gaining real knowledge and starting to turn their life around by enduing "new clothing" meaning a new spirit/personality/desires/traits built upon "The Word of God" operating from within as The Parousia/Presence of JC to form a new member of JC's fleshly body (as a TC, 1Cor.12v12-22) here upon the Earth during The Gospel Age.

The worldly methodology (to self-indulge over one's neighbour) is sourced by Satan and practised by worldly focused humans, and thus True Christian spiritual youths are personally conquering this methodology that itself shall yield hurt/pain/suffering/harm.
Finally John writes to the "children" who represent those very new Christians having very little knowledge of "The Absolute Truth", but importantly they have come into "The Knowledge" (away from "Religion"), being of "1st Century Christianity" that places Yahweh as "The Omnipotent Source" of all intrinsically ideal/good things to edify the entities within His domain (The Universe and possible "parallel universes to our own"). These children will ideally grow through into maturity as youths and finally into adulthood as "fathers" to then bring-on new children in their active and accurate teaching/publicising of "The Real Gospel".

It should be noted, because of their age, then The Elders would have certainly faced "The Wall" during their life, where their "Real Faith" would have been sorely tempted/tested - and they would have by necessity called upon deep reserves of "The Knowledge" to get past this "Wall".
The youths and children, would have this "Wall" yet to come - where their "Real Faith" would likewise be sorely tested. This must occur, else some resurrected person not achieving "Sonship" could always unjustly state "You only became a Son of God because you were not tested like me (not able to be a Son of God)!" Therefore as Paul states, we shall be tested by nothing new to what is known to Mankind, two typical examples would be money or infidelity/adultery, and yet before we crumble - as long as "we dig deep into God's Word" then Yahweh shall come to the rescue and provide a way of escape (1Cor.10v13).

1John 2v14 og (I [John]) wrote/scribed/engraved {to yourselves},

1John 2v14 og (the) fathers/forebears [= spiritually mature leaders in The Truth],

1John 2v14 og because (you have) {with certainty}/ {absolutely known/understood} the (one [JC])

1John 2v14 og off/away/separated/from

1John 2v14 og (the) beginning/extremity/corner/{commencement (in order/time/place/rank)}/originally/
/wholly/chief/power/principality/rule/leaders;

1John 2v14 og (I [John]) wrote/scribed/engraved {to yourselves}, (the) {youths (under forty)}/ {young men},

1John 2v14 og because (the) forcible/boisterous/mighty/powerful/valiant [plural] {yourselves are/belong},

1John 2v14 og also the word/sayings/topics/reasoning of the God [Yahweh] in {to [=within] yourselves}

1John 2v14 og (it) stays/remains/abides/dwells/endures/stands/continues,

1John 2v14 og also (you have) subdued/overcome/preailed/{obtained victory} the (one [Satan])

1John 2v14 og (the) hurtful/evil/wicked/harmful/malicious/grievous/lewd.

1John 2v14 I wrote to yourselves, the fathers,

because you have {absolutely known/understood} the one (JC as Yahweh's representative)

{from out of} the beginning (of the apostles teaching work).

I wrote to yourselves, the youths

because you are forcible/boisterous/mighty/valiant,

also the word/sayings/reasoning of the God (Yahweh) it stays/remains/abides/endures within yourselves,

also yourselves have overcome/preailed/{obtained victory} the hurtful/wicked/harmful/grievous (person/Satan).

I wrote to yourselves, the fathers because you have absolutely known/understood the one (JC as "The Word of God") from the beginning
(John affirms their position within The Hierarchy - proving themselves "Accountable/Owners/Responsible" with God's Word)

I wrote to yourselves, the youths because you are forcible (boldly taking upon themselves "Responsibility" for God's Word)

also the word/sayings/reasoning of the God (Yahweh given through JC's ministry) stays/remains within yourselves

(These spiritually young adults are growing/exercising upon God's Word and starting to become competent with "The Sword", Eph.6v17)

also you (growing upon God's Word) have overcome the hurtful/harmful (person/Satan/methodology that presently operates in The World)

(The methodology sourced by Satan, practised by all people who "control people" both spiritually and physically to oppose Yahweh's Desire)

John affirms what he has already sent to them earlier, in perhaps a previous letter to give them further encouragement to steadfastly continue.
He returns to the "fathers" because they are the "spiritual fathers" to yield the next generations of TCs to become "generated/begotten" throughout the Gospel Age. These "fathers" have known "The Real Faith" of "1st Century Christianity" from the beginning of the apostles' teaching.

John acknowledges the “youths” in “The Real Faith” who are buoyed-up, fervently driven with the internal metaphoric “fire burning in the belly” created by “the realisation” of Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan” must be taught to a darkened world – because the TCs were once like them! It is by this realisation creating “The Drive” to become active in “The Ministry Work” that enables the youths to overcome worldly methodology – they become focussed in fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire and have no time within which to self-indulge (according to the lusts sourced by The World – to vainly consume our time in anything other than to personally fulfil Yahweh’s Desire [Ecc.12v13-14, Mark.12v30-31, Luke.19v16-19, etc.]).

25th Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) are not to agapao The World’s methodology - within which to indulge.

26th Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) are not to agapao The Things of which The World’s methodology yields.

40th Reasoning – If a person {loves by principle}/agapao The World (of its methodology and what it yields) then the agape/{charity love} of The Father (Yahweh is “The Source” of all ideal/good things) is not within that person.

'Allegory' – repeat - Love = (sadly I need to write this). This love is “agapao” the highest form of Love being “love by principle” where humans are motivated to put the edification of their neighbour into the fulfilling of Yahweh’s Desire in their life (this and what it all means is never taught by worldly Christian leaders – I invite their response to this claim!)

1. Agapao (love) = Highest form of “love by principle” operating within The Mind to edify our brother/neighbour to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire so they too might have eternal life (this is the very best we can freely give away)!

2. Agape (love) is derivative of (1) and are the physical works demonstrated within The World to be edifying our brother/neighbour to understand why/how they too might fulfil Yahweh’s Desire for everlasting life.

(Sadly, this needs to be explained) JC commands us “By principle” to Love your brethren (and by implication) our neighbour/stranger. In doing so as a TC, he/she is to fully commit their very existence/being/methodology of the 1st part of their life to accurately teach of The Gospel (= The Acceptable Year of The Lord) impartially to all humans, with no encumbrance of worldly politics putting up a potential barrier for transfer of The Knowledge (hence TCs are to be absolutely neutral in all forms of worldly politics – just as JC clearly showed us – we are not to be of this World).

41st Reasoning – It must be understood, a person is not to self-indulge (this is worldly methodology). A person who freely gives (“simply” = with no strings attached) truly demonstrates “agape” and thus becomes “The Reflection” of their adopting Father (Yahweh) Who Himself will freely give gifts/favours/benefits to aid in the fulfilment of His Desire.

27th Instruction – JC instructs us to precisely imitate him – so, if driven by agapao delivering agape to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire then we too may just possibly become a child of Yahweh – to become a future “Son of God” – elected by Yahweh.

Allegory – repeat - eyes = metaphorically seeing how to conduct a lifestyle that fulfils Yahweh’s Desire. - Thus having “the sense” to recognise what “The Word of God” means in our life, enabling us to enter the tight gate (Matt.7v12-14).

15th Warning – The lusts/{forbidden desires} of The World driven by animalistic reasoning are not sourced by Yahweh.

16th Warning – The {self-confidence}/arrogance of our present existence operating in the mind is not sourced by Yahweh.

17th Warning – The lusts/{forbidden desires} and {self-confidence}/arrogance of our position in The World to be “The First/Most” over other people comes from The World being its methodology sourced by Satan to self-indulge.

18th Warning – The World (being its present operating methodology) is {departing/{passing forth}} (2Pet.3v10-13, etc.).

19th Warning – The Worldly lusts/{forbidden desires} are {departing/{passing forth}} (2Pet.3v10-13, etc.).

42nd Reasoning – By implication, so are those people operating within a Worldly manner. However individuals will face “The 2nd Death” of annihilation by operating in an iniquitous manner. To behave in an “iniquitous manner” means we must “know what is correct and then enjoy blaspheming/sinning”. Thus charlatan Christian leaders are deemed “iniquitous” and shall not be resurrected when they die (hence, annihilation). Worldly humans not “absolutely knowing/understanding” shall have The Millennium within which to reform, and if they choose not to reform, then this becomes iniquity and thus they too shall face “The 2nd Death” of annihilation at the end of The Millennium (Rev.20v7-12).

9th Good News – The person choosing to reform by carefully imbuing “The Word of God” to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle now to become a future “Son of God” (as one of the 144000 TCs) or just his/her lifestyle in The Millennium to become a “child of JCg and the 144000 future TCs” – then both groupings shall achieve everlasting life.

5th Prophecy – Those people fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire by: “Precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle” shall gain “guaranteed everlasting life” when they are resurrected at “The 1st Resurrection” as future “Sons of God”.

1John 2v15 og Not (you) agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love}

1John 2v15 og the World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet], {and/not}/neither/nor the (things)

1John 2v15 og in to the [= within] World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet].

1John 2v15 og If/Whether {some/any/certain person} (he/she) agapao/{loves by principle}/{edifying love}

1John 2v15 og the World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet].

1John 2v15 og no/not/none (it) is the agape/benevolence/charity/dear/love of the Father in (to the [=within]) him.

1John 2v15 Not you agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love}; The World (being of its controlling methodology), {and not} the things (as sourced) within the World.

If {some/any/certain person} {loves by principle}/{edifying love}/agapao the World (being its controlling methodology), the {charity love}/agape of the Father is not within him/(her).

Not you (being the recipients of this letter) agapao/{edifying love} the world (not to actively support [make grow] its methodology) and not the things (as sourced) within the world (being The Resultants of operating according to its methodology ultimately sourced by Satan). If some person agapao/{edifying loves} the world (if some person actively “partakes within” [to bolster] worldly methodology) the agape/charity of the Father is not within him/(her). (This person does not reflect in their lifestyle the honest agape/charity Yahweh displays) (Because agapao built upon “The Word of God” does not operate in their worldly mind, thus cannot be expressed in honest works of charity)

Check your bibles!

Does your bible make the distinction between the two types of love (StrongsTM = 25 and 26 respectively) as shown here?
Do your Christian leaders/theologians even know the difference?
I hardly think so! Just ask them!

Actually, there **is** a subtle, but **most important difference** (correct throughout all The New Testament – scholars, please check this to your edification). Both versions of the same word root mean “to edify the other person/entity” (ideally to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire) at the giver’s expense/cost/hurt. However “**agapao**” means “edifying the other entity **is sourced within The Mind** (being the mind’s **thought processes**)” based upon “The Word of God” operating within it.

But “**agape**” (expressed as “charity”) means “the **physical outward manifestation** of edifying one’s neighbour **within works freely given**”. Sadly, the reader will not be in the position to read this differentiation within their **worldly translated** bibles, and loose The Crux of what is being taught. Now we know and understand the difference, – then we can actually interpret what John is really teaching us here.

Therefore we recognise -

1. We are not to have our thought processes driven by worldly methodology to gain worldly things/{self-indulgent “goodies”} by return.
2. **If** any person has thought processes driven by worldly methodology, then they would **misapply** any gifts/favours/benefits from Yahweh. By consequence he/she will **not** receive the required support from Yahweh (James.1v6-8) – Yahweh is not stupid!

Now we can understand the specific uses of the Agapao variance.

Quite simply reasoned -

If we drive ourselves by worldly methodology to gain worldly things – then we shall not receive Godly things.

It is “The Word of God” accurately imbued within a person to become JC’s presence/parousia that makes us behave in the same manner as JC. Therefore from our **accurate** and **active** ministry work we shall both give gifts/favours/benefits to edify our neighbour to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, and because of this, then by consequence we will receive the gifts/favours/benefits that will assist us in the fulfilment of Yahweh’s Desire. A virtuous circle expressing the HS (noting its composite definition as **only** given on “FutueLife.Org” at the time of writing!)

Because we **are** truly fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire then our gifts/favours/benefits shall be several fold -

1. At the worldly level we escape all the problems sourced by people operating according to worldly methodology to self-indulge. TCs will not be breaking moral laws – crime and retribution at one level, problems caused by casual sex at another level – as examples.
2. Being focussed in precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle means, worldly temptations are pushed to one side and removed out of mind.
3. Because we are fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire, then He will operate within the local environment to assist in our active ministry work to make it more fruitful. If suffering persecution then He shall provide a means of escape (1Cor.10v13).
4. Finally there is the bright future that **perhaps/maybe** we might be “deemed entirely worthy” for the greatest accolade available to **any** entity in The Universe – namely To become a future “Son of God/Yahweh”.

By contrast we have our **worldly** Christian leaders erroneously teaching us -

This is God’s world and thus inferring the practices and things within it are approved by Yahweh – but The Bible teaches us **very differently!** Have they read 2Cor.4v4 or 1John.5v19, telling us specifically who is presently in charge of our world leaders?

Yes, “It is god’s world” – but “a pretender god” – Satan who masks and twists The Truth to make it a lie (John.8v44).

That is why the TCs (having “The Kingdom of God” operating within their mind, Luke.17v21) accurately advocate by both word and deed of The Future World that shall start to operate in The Millennium, where, JCg will be ruling (Rev.19v16) according to Yahweh’s Desire to remove pain and suffering (Rev.2v27, 12v5, 19v15, hence Rev.21v1-4). Amen.

1John 2v16 og Because (the) every the (thing [singular, being what The World’s methodology yields])

1John 2v16 og in to the [=within] World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet],

1John 2v16 og the lust/{forbidden desire/longing}/concupiscence of the flesh/{animalistic/carnal minded},

1John 2v16 og also the lust/{forbidden desire/longing}/concupiscence of the eyes/sight/vision,

1John 2v16 og also the {self-confidence/assurance}/arrogance/pride

1John 2v16 og of the {present state of existence}/livelihood/{good life},

1John 2v16 og no/not/none (it) is {from/out of} of the father/forebear [Yahweh],

1John 2v16 og but {from/out of} of the World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet] (it) is.

1John 2v16 Because everything within the world (is driven by worldly methodology),
the lusts/{forbidden desires} of the flesh/{animalistic/carnal mind} (anything upon which to self-indulge for “The Immediacy”),
also the lusts/{forbidden desires} of the eyes/vision (being a sensory input into the mind),
also the {self-confidence}/arrogance of the {present state of existence} (built upon worldly methodology),
it is not {from out of} the Father (Yahweh), but is {from out of} the world (operating under Satan’s methodology).

Because everything within The World (works/actions/systems/procedures/deliverables comes from presently practised worldly methodology) (being of) the lusts of the animalistic mind (being what we as individuals can gain out of The Environment for “Immediate Self-Gratification”) also the lusts of the eyes (being where we “orientate our sensory inputs” to feed “our faulty spiritual interests” made so by worldly methodology) is not from out of The Father (Yahweh), (Sourcing “1st Century Christianity” taught by JC and then through the generations of TCs **freely given**) but it is from out of The World (Satan’s methodology is taught to us by generations of our leaders “of whatever/wherever” **taking** their positions) (TCs **freely give** honest charity to **edify their neighbour**; **worldly leaders take** their positions to grasp” and thus **impoverish their neighbour**)

John is exhorting the recipients of this letter to **separate** themselves from what is deemed to be **normal** activity within this present world, noting what JC taught us at Matt.11v17, Luke.7v32 being of The Norm, of which he rejected.

The recipients **must** be setting “The Righteous Standard” (to Yahweh’s Standard, being of JC’s ministry/lifestyle) as “The Luminaries” to The World, and therefore must make changes away from the 1st part of their spiritual life and become wholly fixated to the 2nd part of their spiritual life that is **only** based upon “The Word of God” (JC, Rev.19v13) as the forerunner to what will occur over all The Earth in The Millennium.

1John 2v17 og Also the World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet]

1John 2v17 og (it is) {leading near/far}/ {going along/away}/departing/{passing away/by/forth},

1John 2v17 og also the lust/{forbidden desire/longing}/concupiscence (of the) it/same [world],

1John 2v17 og the (person) and (the) doing/making/producing/yielding/performing/providing/practising

1John 2v17 og the determination/decreed/purpose/choice/will/desire of the God [Yahweh]

1John 2v17 og (he/she) stays/remains/abides/dwells/endures/stands/continues into/unto

1John 2v17 og the age/perpetuity/{Messianic period}.

1John 2v17 Also the world is {going away}/departing/{passing forth} (being of its methodology to self-indulge for “The Immediacy”),
also the lusts/{forbidden desires} of it/same (being the desires to fulfil self-gratification to our neighbour’s hurt),
and the person doing/making/performing the decreed/purpose/desire of the God (Yahweh)
he/she stays/remains/abides/endures into/unto the perpetuity/{Messianic period} (The Millennium and beyond).

Also the world is (ultimately) departing (being of its methodology to self-indulge for “The Immediacy” as practised by worldly people) also the lusts of it ([world] being the insatiable desires to fulfil self-gratification, that ultimate leads to our neighbour’s hurt [society in general]) and the person doing the decreed/purpose of God ([Yahweh] to righteously bring forth “The Salvation of Mankind”, ideally to become a TC **now**) he/she stays/remains into the Messianic period (this person shall achieve eternal life in The Millennium and beyond).

Thus John clearly tells us, Satan's methodology being the present "singular heaven" ("local authority") operating over this planet as "The Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits of The Air" that we breathe (Eph.2v2) will pass away – just as Peter told us at 2Pet.3v10-13. People will be taught "Righteousness" upon their resurrection into The Millennium and thus quash this old present worldly methodology under Yahweh's Methodology as "The Word of God" administered by JCg (Dan.2v34-35).

However, a better route would be **if** a person wholly imbues "The Word of God" now in the 1st part of his/her physical life and starts imitating JC's "ministry/lifestyle" to the very best of his/her ability (thereby purifying the 2nd part of the spiritual life) **then** he/she shall be given guaranteed everlasting life as a future "Son of God" at "The 1st Resurrection" (JCg's 1st 2nd C, Rev.20v6, Matt.24v40-44, 1Thes.4v13-18, 1Cor.15v50-55, etc.). Clearly if a person waits unto the 2nd part of their physical life and fulfils the decree/purpose/desire of God (Yahweh) that then is to only imitate JC's singularly "lifestyle" – then they too shall have the 2nd part of their physical life continue into The Perpetuity of The Messianic Period (eternal life).

Let us consider my commentary written some seven years earlier (while trying to understand Yahweh's Plan).

This verse covers two points.

The person doing "The Desire of God" must be righteous in God's eyes (The Bible tells us this).

Thus **if** they are righteous (to Yahweh's Requirement) **then** they will live forever.

If this is so, exactly as The Bible tells us – **then** standard (errant worldly) Christian Doctrine has a conundrum to sort out!

Firstly, worldly Christian doctrine says we are not "righteous", thus according to this faulty doctrine no one can be saved.

But doctrine says We are saved if we "believe in JC", but JC (and his apostles) stated We must be like him (follow his commandments [ministry and lifestyle]) to Glorify God (and thus be righteous), hence John.17v1-5.

But - How many people are really like that (to be precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle/department)?

Thus we inductively reason Not many people in The World are going to be saved on that doctrine!

I will now explain what this verse really means!

Those TCs (and they are "Not many people" in The Gospel Age = 144000, Rev.14v1-2, Matt.20v16, 22v14) who in the 1st part of their physical life work very hard to "follow JC", by precisely imitating his ministry/lifestyle are considered righteous enough (The Bible tells us this in many places - contrary to worldly Christian doctrine) to be given heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies according to what was sown (1Cor.15v35-55 and the counter at Gal.6v7) and will live forever. This is stated within the verse, and equally answers the verse. (see also my commentaries at Rom.4v1-5)

But what about most of us, - who demonstrably do not meet this requirement – how does this verse cover us?

When the rest of us are resurrected into the 2nd part of our physical life (in most cases to be our unknown "credit-life", having been handed-in on our behalf to Yahweh by JCg – 1John.2v2) we will be taught "righteousness" within The Millennium, after which, any future death is annihilation.

Provided we exercise "Righteousness" during this 2nd part of our life (to Yahweh's Requirements/Decree/Purpose), then we too will live forever while we exercise "righteousness" forever.

Thus, this understanding also accurately answers this verse.

However comes The Warning

As soon as we (in our perfected DNA fleshly bodies) stop exercising "Righteousness" (to stop doing the Purpose/Desire of God) then we will face our/"The 2nd Death" within our fleshly bodies and become eternally dead, non-existent forever, because JC only died The Once to atone/cover our sins to give us this 2 part spiritual and 2 part physical life (Heb.6v6, 10v26-30, 2Pet2v20).

Noting our cover by JC is righteously removed after "The Great Sabbath Day" of The Millennium we stand or fall on how we behave!

This understanding is also completely supported by The Bible – to be shown later, but sadly, it is utterly unknown by our worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars because they are so quiet about it in their sermons – being "The Most Important part of The Gospel Message" that JC and the Apostles taught to us as "1st Century Christianity"!

Moreover, if they do know – and remain silent – then greater shame on them – and greater the condemnation upon them by Yahweh!

However, they now know (from what has been carefully taught and explained on this website "FutureLife.Org") – hence are duty-bound to teach The World, or be even more condemned (Luke.16v19-20) especially if they try to twist "The Word of God" by misquoting The Bible in a vain attempt to excuse their delinquency. Unlike them, I welcome genuine questioning – email address provided to answer all questions, while I am capable to do so.

Allegory – repeat - Little Children = Congregational members = people who are new/weak in "The Real Faith".

16th Comment – John is declaring to the whole congregation as a general exhortation – To know we are in the last period of time (The Gospel Age) where Satan is in control, but in parallel Yahweh is extracting out by election, His future "Sons of God" ready for the next phase of His Righteous Plan to achieve "Human (at an individual level) Salvation".

28th Instruction – "Anointed" (without "Jesus" alongside) means, "The Goal of Sonship" for "The Appointment of Heirship" alongside JCg for 144000 kings/priests to teach "The Resurrected World", "Righteousness".

43rd Reasoning – Without the "Jesus", then "The Anointed" infers the "The Office of The Anointed" as determined and then given by Yahweh = to become His future "Sons of God" – alongside The Premier Son (JCg) of God (Yahweh).

20th Warning – During this last "season" (The Gospel Age) the {Opponent to Christ/Anointed} is coming.

20th Allegory– Antichrist = The Specific Worldly Methodology sourced by worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders acting as imposters/seducers giving "watered down, self-indulgent methodology" for "the children" to lap-up. In my youth I thought it was to be an individual (as do worldly schisms) – but this verse points specifically to what unites our religious leaders – a methodology to serve their own self-indulgent desires (being anti-gaining 144000 TCs)!

44th Reasoning – Satan now knows the threshold value (144000) as written in Rev.7v4-8, 14v1-4. He knows that to "save his soul" (conscious existence) then he must scuttle Yahweh's plans. Logically reasoning thus:-

If 144000 TCs cannot be reached, **then** he will not be restrained (Rev.20v1-3) – he shall have everlasting freedom!

Therefore He must oppose The Methodology sourced by JC to yield the 144000 TCs that Yahweh might elect from out of The Christian Nation during the next some 2000 years. He allows his self-indulgent religious leaders to do that for him!

Satan is trying to use Yahweh's Word (of 144000 prophecy) against Righteous Yahweh – for Satan's future existence.

This effectively becomes "The Antichrist" that is expressed through his "Religious Representatives" in Christendom!

21st Warning – John recognises during his time, how deviant teaching through the many antichrists is growing into "The Christian Nation" and swerving it away from fulfilling Yahweh's Desire – to achieve His future 144000 "Sons of God".

6th Prophecy – Many more "antichrists" shall come to disrupt/mislead the congregations trying to find Yahweh.

45th Reasoning – This deviant teaching is coming into "The Christian Nation" through many antichrists taking their places within the hierarchy to self-indulge themselves upon the innocent members of "The Christian Nation" by using "The Word of God" as a tool to extract worldly return! This we have witnessed throughout history and even more so today as "The Time of The End" (of The Gospel Age era) is becoming ever closer (Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23, etc.).

22nd Warning – More deviant teaching is occurring to yield more schisms within “The Christian Nation” caused by ever more antichrists pilfering upon the back of God’s Word shows we **are** drawing closer to “The Last Days” of The Gospel Age. We witness the rapid increase in Christian schisms, some 20000 in 1990’s (CE) to almost doubling at 37000 some 20 years later! “All” these leaders are having their day now, but may/perhaps **never** see The Millennial Day!

10th Good News – We, who “{absolutely know/understand}” “The Word of God” recognise this fracturing is now occurring as The World finally implodes under “self-indulgence taken to excess” by people with power to exercise over their neighbour; have The Fortitude of knowing Yahweh’s Millennium is just so much closer – just around The Corner!

29th Instruction – We aiming to become TCs must resolutely remain utterly neutral in The World and of its affairs else we too shall become contaminated/branded by its disgusting behaviour and fail possible “Sonship”!

23rd Warning – John warns those people fervently trying to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire must **BEWARE:**

The antichrists (“millions” of deviant worldly and worse, charlatan Christian leaders) are acting against what JC initiated and represented, because these “antichrists” prefer The Worldly methodology within which to indulge.

46th Reasoning – By example these “antichrist” become as the (lazy/delinquent) “thrashing ox” ignoring its commands, sits around enjoying its non-working position, while scoffing the food and defecating upon the remainder so it is not fit/wholesome for anyone else to eat! This is **anti** to people from reaching Yahweh’s Goal of “Anointed/Christ”!

47th Reasoning – As John states: These worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders came from us (meaning they obtained reliable “Knowledge” from us, TCs, and of our work/labour freely given), but chose to misappropriate what they knew so they might indulge in a worldly manner upon what this “Knowledge” misappropriated, would yield.

24th Warning – These worldly (and charlatan) Christian leaders did **not** come from us (TCs, and not be of same spirit).

48th Reasoning – These worldly Christian leaders are not of TC “material” because their mindset, being the metaphoric DNA was not modified suitably to come from the same lineage as that of Abraham (read “Yahweh”) inasmuch the fleshly DNA (as that sourced by Abraham) had not The Desire to combine with the RNA source by Yahweh through “The Word of God” (JC’s presence/parousia) to form the new (spiritual) Thing/Creature within our mind for Yahweh to use later.

25th Warning – These worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders like to think and portray themselves as being part of “The Body of Christ” (supposedly, being the same as TCs – obviously, because they can gain more leverage over their congregations to extract more out of them) but in “The Culmination” they shall be exposed as having been fraudsters misappropriating God’s Word for their own gain (Luke.12v2-3)!

49th Reasoning – All this will show in The Culmination (Luke.12v2-3), worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders were **not** of suitable material to take up their positions of office during the 1st part of their physical life – but rather, only the TCs demonstrably showed themselves to be worthy of future Sonship in The Millennium during the 2nd part of their physical life (hence Luke chapter 16 given in its entirety as a warning to (1) worldly and (2) charlatan Christian leaders)!

1John 2v18 og (the) children/infants/{little darlings}/{immature Christians}

1John 2v18 og (the) farthest/final/{ends of}/lowest/uttermost/last {portion of time (season of Year), (hour of Day)} (it) is,

1John 2v18 og also just/as/that/how/when (you) heard/listened/understood/responded

1John 2v18 og because the {opponent to the Messiah}/{counter to The Anointed}/antichrist

1John 2v18 og (he/she/it is) accompanying/appearing/bringing/coming [middle voice],

1John 2v18 og also now/present/immediate (the) {opponents to the Messiah}/{counters to The Anointed}/antichrists

1John 2v18 og (the) many/much/plenteous (they have) {become to be}

1John 2v18 og {from which (place/source/cause)}/{from thence}/wherefore

1John 2v18 og (you) {with certainty}/{absolutely know/understand} because

1John 2v18 og (the) farthest/final/{ends of}/lowest/uttermost/last (the) {portion of time (season of Year), (hour of day)} (it) is.

1John 2v18 The {Little children}/{immature Christians}

it is the final/last/latter {portion of time (the remaining part of the 1st part of their life – of their total “2 part life”)}

because also just/as you (have) heard/understood: (they have been forewarned to recognise deception away from God’s Word)

the {opponent to the Messiah}/{counter to the anointed}/antichrist it is personally coming,

(The Methodology coming into The World to counter “1st Century Christianity” and smother it with “worldly Christianity”)

also now/presently they have {become to be} the many/plenteous (as the forerunners to beguile future Christian congregations)

the {opponents to the Messiah}/{counters to the anointed}/antichrists (charlatan Christian leaders)

wherefore/{from which} you {absolutely know/understand}: (from the teaching of “1st Century Christianity” this will occur)

because it is the final/last/latter {portion of time (the remaining part of The Gospel Age – of The Total of the Eternity)}.

Little children (Immature Christians and thus capable of being swayed back to “Religion”; - yourselves beware of what is coming)

it is the final portion of time (“remaining part of the 1st part of their life” as a portion of “the whole [2nd part] of their physical life”)

(To be part of the 144000 TCs, these immature Christians must make resolve to remain perfect spiritual virgins, else, become worldly Christians)

(Only by remaining faithful during the 1st part of their physical life do they achieve The Goal of Sonship, this opportunity is lost if left for later)

(It does **not** mean what Christian scholars say “The apostles thought JC would come soon” and now it is 2000 years later, and still waiting!)

(Virtually everything that comes out of their mouth is wrong regarding “1st Century Christianity”! But they are so good teaching “Religion”!)

because also just/as you (have) heard/understood (you have been [1] forewarned by TCs and [2] seeing the change occur around yourselves)

(It is only by accurately knowing/understanding “The Word of God” [from a good source, **not** “Religion”] that we can recognise)

the opponent to The Anointed is coming (The Methodology to counter “The Goal” to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire for “The Anointing of 144000 TCs”)

also now they (worldly and charlatan Christian [in widest sense] leaders bringing in a new “Religion” [“anything **not**” “1st Century Christianity”])

have become to be many (people/leaders amongst yourselves to divert you away from what we, apostles, taught as “1st Century Christianity”)

(Already The Craft was forming, to change “1st Century Christianity” into “worldly Christianity” that now encompasses The World today)

opponents to The Anointed (leaders spinning God’s Word/Purpose around to become a “Gospel of Excuses to remain Human”, hence “Religion”)

(Yahweh’s primary purpose is to yield 144000 TCs who precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle, but “worldly Christianity” stops this!)

(Consequently, “worldly Christianity” dumbs-down God’s Word into “Religion” and is thus “**Anti**-Anointing/Christ” the 144000 TCs!)

from which you absolutely know/understand (because yourselves intimately know “1st Century Christianity” and can recognise “the signs”)

because it is the last portion of time (“remaining part of The Gospel Age” [of next 1900 years] as a portion of “The Eternity of Time”)
(I repeat the above parenthesis ...)
(It does **not** mean what Christian scholars say “The apostles thought JC would come soon” and now it is 2000 years later, and still waiting!)
(Virtually everything that comes out of their mouth is wrong regarding “1st Century Christianity”! But they are so good teaching “Religion”!)

Definition

“Antichrist” is “any person/entity opposing what “JC” (as “The Word of God”) represents (being Yahweh’s Desire made manifest!)”
Where Yahweh’s primary aim in The Gospel Age is to achieve His 144000 anointed “Early Adopters” ready to lead the Millennium,
because without “The Accredited/Validated Leaders” (Early Adopters) then He cannot bring forth The Millennium and a resurrection for
the rest of us!

This “Antichrist” is an exceedingly important definition because it opens up many more people who oppose what JC truly represented, and also points
directly to those people persecuting “The Anointed” (JC and likewise The 144000 Anointed TCs to become the future “Sons of God”).
Hence their personal “Great Tribulation” as I thoroughly explain at Rev.7v9-17, because as usual it does **not** mean what our religious scholars tell us!
Therefore, after these bold statements, let us start analysing this verse to understand precisely what John is teaching us.

“**Latter portion of time**” back in about 90 CE (when this epistle was written) - and yet it is now 2000+ CE (almost two millennia later)!

So what does this mean? Especially when this is a fairly common phrase used within the Epistles and thus, I have need to explain it.

It is explained on two fronts depending upon the context.

1. If it is regarding a TC’s works, then the meaning is slanted towards the TC’s life that could be very short. They could die in the next day, or week
through some accident, illness, martyrdom, etc. - thus time is short to carry out The Work of which JC commanded us all to do (but only the
144000 TCs actually do it, hence the definition of a TC [Matt.21v28-32]). Thus we have – “The Push” being given within the writings, – the
time is short and “The Work” (“harvest for TCs” as “The Firstfruits”) is great (Luke.10v2) –

Thus we have The Push “Get on with it while we still have the opportunity!”

The by-product of this is regarding the “treasure in the heavens” (being the captured “synapse construction mapping” retained by Yahweh for
use upon our resurrection, ideally at “The 1st Resurrection” because these people are being “supremely blessed” as TCs).

2. When applied to national events, then it becomes slanted to the prevailing conditions either locally or more globally. Therefore, this is what John
is telling us by warning He has noticed how things have changed around him -

“The Real Faith” (accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity) of which John knew and still cherishes (started by JC), is now (some 60
years later) being corrupted by false preachers and teachers throughout the embryonic Christian Nation.

These leaders do not understand “The Truth”, and further have absolutely no motivation/intention of discovering “The Real Truth”, and thus
have no interest in having their mind changed by The Truth (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16 within their “synapse construction mapping”).

Consequently, they use “their natural abilities” based upon what they do know (worldly platitudes – nice soundbites) to tickle the listener’s ear
(2Tim.4v3-4) for their own personal worldly gain (self-glory, material, prestige, self-gratification, leverage, “people power”, etc.)!

After which, the deceived/seduced worldly Christians are drawn-in (by the millions upon millions today) like moths at night to a light bulb
(being a very interesting allegory – 2Cor.11v13-15)!

This had started within a generation after JC’s ministry. Thus John is saying

We have entered the last phase (period of time) because it will be “all downhill” from now on!

It will not get better at any point from now during this Gospel Age until JCg comes at the start of “The Millennial Day” at his 1st 2nd C.

“1st Century Christianity” will be changed to become a “New Jesus” taught (2Cor.11v4) to yield “worldly Christianity” that shall cover
the planet and shall bear little resemblance to what JC really taught (inasmuch “agapao/edifying love” to one’s neighbours will be changed
to “eros/indulgent love” for the self within pious religious people)!

Thus the “first days” of “1st Century Christianity” lasted for about 50 years from JC’s 1st Advent and the “Last days” (of not “1st Century
Christianity”) have been here on this planet for about 1900 years endorsed as such in 325 CE at Nicea so “The Clock” can count down to be on
par with “1st Epoch Israel” before JCg comes in his 2nd Advent to close “2nd Epoch Israel” (Christian Nation) mid-21st Century CE.

History demonstrates this statement as being factual. In reality it is far worse for the majority of The World’s members now, than it was ever within
John’s day (despite the technological advances, where the “negative aspect of technology” is always played out by some member in authority).

“This is the last phase of Satan’s rule upon the Earth” – it is his “last fling” (knowing his time is shortening – Rev.12v12) during Yahweh’s final
round before Yahweh institutes His Regime through His faithful Son JCg. JCg has positioned himself worthy to lead alongside his future 144000
brothers/sisters in The Millennium and only thing stopping Yahweh’s from curtailing Satan’s despotic rule is for Him

To gain by validation His future 144000 TCs through election/selection from out of the forthcoming Gospel Age.

At the time of writing (2004 CE) some 30,000 humans have been dying in The Congo of the African continent per month for the last 8 years!

Upon what is that due?

Basic human “selfish desires” upon these poor unfortunates fed perhaps by misinformation from false teachers of the surrounding countries!

And I could go on and on to infinitum!

But now (on the 2011 CE revision of this document) The World’s resources are being plundered as though there is “no tomorrow” – by those people
with the power to self-indulge over their neighbours with little or no power!

And on a subsequent revision (2016 CE) we have millions of refugees from Syria, many drowning in The Mediterranean Sea, made so by [1]
International Political Powers, and [2] unscrupulous merchants (“murderers”) of inhuman transport!

But our worldly Christian leaders state “This is a wonderful world!” - What a harmful statement of Trash, they give!

Do they truly represent Yahweh’s Interests? - Obviously not!

Only today, 14 Apr. 2016 on BBC radio 4’s “Prayer for the day”, I heard a worldly Christian leader condone illegal drug selling!

They really have, not a clue of what they are supposed to be doing, – that is why they are to be rejected (Luke.20v16)!

Then on my 4th revision (2021 CE) we are having the COP26 climate meeting, promising “this, that, and the other” having totally reneged on “The
Paris Agreement” 6 years earlier - where innumerate disclosures have been leaked regarding the humbug and mis-information presented by Powerful
Interests to scupper any form of climate control! Sadly, the greatest tragedy will be “Climate migrants” during the next few decades because of a
total lack of implementing anything promised by political leaders, a conclusion based upon millennia of worldly leaders’ past performance!

Then there are The Political Powers (of The UN Security Council) sabre-rattling at other countries’ boarders – trying to gain an “upper-hand” – for
“land grabs” - always “to the local person’s hurt”, where these military exercises of machines are an utter waste of the Earth’s resources in both of
their manufacture and deployment, together with utter waste of man-hours in military personnel – that could be put to infinitely better use!

Now for The Good News -

All this will be readdressed in The Millennium by Yahweh through JCg (as “The King of kings and The Lord of lords” Rev.19v16, and
rule with “immediate justice” as “a rod of iron” to ensure that “Righteousness” is maintained Rev.2v27, 12v5, 19v15) where “The
First/Most” within society today, shall become “The Last/Least” within The Millennium (Matt.19v30, 20v16, Mark.10v31, Luke.13v30).

This wonderful scenario should occur no later than 2067 CE being when Rev.21v1-4 shall physically materialise, noting what escalating key events
happened on the previous three Jewish Jubilee years (Lev.25v11-54, 27v17-24) in The Establishment of “Jerusalem” (1917, 1967, 2017, ...) as a
“Reset Condition” expressly exhibiting Yahweh’s Ultimate Omnipotence over Mankind! Amen!

1John 2v19 og {from/out of} {of/from us} {apostles}

1John 2v19 og (they {antichrists}) issued/ {came/went forth/out}/departed/ {spread abroad}/proceeded

1John 2v19 og but no/not/none (they {antichrists}) were {from/out of} {of/from us} {apostles},

1John 2v19 og if for (they [antichrists]) were {from/out of} {of/from us} [apostles]
 1John 2v19 og (they [antichrists] have) stayed/remained/abided/dwelt/endured/stood/continued wish/suppose
 1John 2v19 og {amid/together/with (meta)} {of/from us} [apostles];
 1John 2v19 og but that (they may/should be) {rendered apparent}/{made visible/manifest}/declared [note “they” not “it”]
 1John 2v19 og because no/not/none {they are/be} (the) all (persons) {from/out of} {of/from us}.
 1John 2v19 They (the antichrists, the new “worldly Christian” teachers/leaders [giving anything other than “1st Century Christianity”] ...)
 {came forth}/departed/{spread abroad} {from out of} {of us} (apostles/TCs), (they learnt The Truth – but used it for their own gain)
 but (they) (antichrists/{many Christian leaders/teachers} teaching how not to become anointed as a TC/{future “Son of God”} ...)
 were not {from out of} {of us} (apostles/TCs), (they did not have the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits to become TCs ...)
 for if they (antichrists/{many Christian leaders/teachers} etc. ...)
 were {from out of} {of us} (apostles/TCs), (then in humility they would have imitated JC’s ministry/lifestyle, taking The Least ...)
 they (antichrists/{many Christian leaders/teachers} etc. ...)
 wish/suppose together/with {of us} (TCs) they stay/remain/abide/dwell/endure; (these Christian leaders would be like the TCs ...)
 but that they (antichrists/{many Christian leaders/teachers} etc. ...)
 may/should be {rendered apparent}/{made visible}/declared, (their works of misappropriation of God’s Word to The World in due time)
 because all (those) people (all Christian leaders sequestering off God’s Word to be antichrists/{many Christian leaders/teachers} ...)
 {they are} not {from out of} {of us} (apostles/TCs). (These millions of Christian leaders are not like the 144000 TCs!)

They (the anti-anointed, “opposing Yahweh’s Desire to be made manifest within The Environment” to anoint 144000 TCs during The Gospel Age)
 came forth from out of us (these Christian leaders learnt “The Truth” from TCs, then used it as a tool to gain a “worldly return” of whatever)
 (“Worldly Christianity” is anything other than “1st Century Christianity” centralised around JC, and thus would include “Gnostic teaching”)
 but for if they (these so very wonderful and charming comen, giving to The World, what The World wants to hear, for a worldly return/fee)
 were from us (the TCs who freely gave “The Unadulterated Word of God” to yield personal reform to imitate JC and perhaps achieve Sonship)
 (Inasmuch, if they truly had the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as us and as that of Yahweh to fulfil His Desire ...)
 they (the new generation of worldly Christian leaders spinning God’s Word into “worldly Christianity” that we have everywhere today)
 (would) wish to stay together/with us (if their mind had truly reformed upon “The Power” of “The Word of God” but no, 2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16);
 but that they (over the next some 1900 years, generation after generation to fully exhibit their true nature behind “the most endearing façade”)
 (Having the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as The Air (Eph.2v2) and that of “The Evil One” (1John.5v19) ...)
 might be rendered apparent (they did not fulfil Yahweh’s Desire to bring more TCs to be Anointed, but they endorsed “worldly methodology”),
 because all (those) people (worldly [and worse, charlatan] Christian leaders sequestering off what belongs to The Master [John.12v6, etc.])
 they are not from out of us (the TCs who give freely and expect nothing in return, except abuse and persecution, for only “exactly imitating JC”).

When we get inside John’s head and have it “spelt-out” over the page as I have shown – then this becomes A dire warning to us!
 There were in The Apostle’s Day, as we read in all the epistles, these renegades springing up throughout The Congregations – and that was occurring
 when The Apostles were trying to stamp it out by warning and admonishment. However, today these bright luminaries of “The 1st Generation” have
 since, long died out, and so these new leaders have rampantly taken their position unopposed generation after generation, because “The Methodology
 of 1st Century Christianity” has morphed into what we have today as “worldly Christianity” being merely a subset of “Religion”.
 Fortunately, there are rare individuals who “stand up to be counted” to be validated by Yahweh (as perhaps part of the 144000 TCs) – precisely as
 did William Tyndale who will be recorded honour by Yahweh for what he did during his short existence in trying to bring “The Word of God” to the
 people. He freely did this for absolutely no return except abuse, persecution and martyrdom brought about by the “Professional Leaders of Religion”,
 noting what JC said of the Pharisees (Matt.23v27-32) and nothing changes throughout all the ages, generation after generation when the “new kids on
 the block come of age” to take their relative places in “Religion”! Hence JC’s instruction through John for us to get out of “her” (Rev.18v4).
 Consequently, we inductively deduced from The Bible statement of only “144000 are able to make the grade” (Rev.7v4-8, 14v1-4) that sadly, millions
 of Christian leaders throughout The Gospel Age fortunately positioned to learn “The Disclosing Truth” from The Bible choose to ignore its
 significance! God’s Word had no real impact to change their fundamental reasoning (just tacked onto “worldly methodology”) because regrettably,
 these millions of Christian leaders throughout The Gospel Age have demonstrably twisted/bent God’s Word so they could “make a nice little earner”
 from “God’s Word” to fulfil their own self-indulgent desires by operating according to “The Spirit of The Air” (Eph.2v2, = the present worldly
 methodology) – hence John’s earlier verses as the lead-ins to this verse.

All this is written by John

For our warning – and by other concerned individuals (in their epistles) who absolutely knew “The Disclosing Truth” and what it should
 mean to become “The Power” to “Transform The Mind to become Christlike”, and yet The Apostles could see JC as God’s Word
 (Rev.19v13) being perverted then – and gave warning to future generations how worse it was going to become (Acts.20v29, etc.)!

The problem is that there is no one person to say “STOP!” Because they are all “in it together” – they need an outside auditor (as a “whistle
 blower”) to make public their departure from “The Required Procedure” as given within The Bible (ideally leading for “Sonship”)!

Sadly, they perverted “The Quality Manual” within their mind (Rev.22v18-19) to become their “own acceptable standard” that is utterly
 deviant to “The Golden/Kingly Standard” as that given by JC and The Apostles.

Consequently, they have become detested by Yahweh (Rom.1v16-32, hence Luke.20v16, etc.)!

The only thing presently curtailing these deviant activities is “The Law” as sourced by The World (having no relevance to “The Standard” set by
 JC) – and “worldly law” is so polluted/corrupted to be such a low bar! Yahweh’s Standard is that practised by JC, and thus “The Personal Assay”
 throughout The Gospel Age is continuing by Yahweh (James.3v1) as He filters out by election (Matt.20v16, 22v14) those very specific individuals
 who fulfil His Desire to the very best they can, as 10 or 5 minas (weight of “Responsibility” with God’s Word) stewards to fulfil His 144000 prophesied
 trigger threshold (Rev.7v4-8, 14v1-4), so Yahweh might have compliant Tools to be used by Him within The Millennium.

So we intelligently reason these “antichrists” are having millions upon millions of innocent worldly Christians adoring the alluring soundbites of
 seduction/deception that just “so please the ear” (2Tim.4v3-4) of their huge congregations (that could [but not quite] deceive the very elect –
 Matt.24v24, Mark.13v22 [so what chance do the deluded billions have?]). These huge congregations are having their day in Satan’s world gaining
 worldly money/glory/honour/power/position/influence/recognition/sex/etc. – but these many charlatan leaders shall not participate within The
 Millennial Day – if so deemed by Yahweh!

I implore the reader to know and understand The Bible (to gain “The Mind of Yahweh”, regarding this planet) else you will most certainly be
 seduced/deceived by these very intelligent and sufficiently knowledgeable Christian leaders having crafted their skills over many years (Matt.23v15 at
 seminaries) to seduce and bewitch (Gal.4v1, Acts.20v29, 2Pet2v1), “the sheep” (John.10v1-13) with a “New Jesus” (2Cor.11v4), having no regard
 about what they purport to represent – because their mind is driven by worldly methodology (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16)!

These charlatan Christian leaders are stealing your very “soul” (“conscious existence”) away from fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire!

Finally explaining “render apparent”.

Exactly the same thing is spoken about by Paul – an example of this is given at Rom.1v18-32 about charlatan Christian leaders then, and throughout
 The Gospel Age – especially today (v24-27) who are exposing their inner desires to The World through their works alien to what The Bible teaches us
 (and yet, unless we absolutely know what is in The Bible – then we will be entranced/seduced by these very “gifted speakers”)! That is why The Bible
 calls these leaders “people of darkness” transforming themselves into “angels of light” (2Cor.11v13-15) to mean these people want their “private

life hidden from public examination” while in parallel they “pretend to represent Yahweh” in supposedly teaching “The Word of God”, to become a two minded person (James.1v6-8, as did JC speak in Matt.6v24).

The point being made is they are fully expressing their inner desires in private, to be openly judged by the innocent congregational members in The Millennium when all is broadcast (Luke.12v2-3) about what was done apparently in the name (but certainly not the character or authority) of JC. – Hence the backlash – being the reason why JC gave by warning Luke.16v1-10.

Most interestingly, what is so surprising, the very people to whom JC is giving this parable – do not realise it is directed entirely to them! This shows how so firmly they have pulled the blinkers down over their eyes! Please read my commentary on the parable and then read their “near useless” worldly commentaries on the parable – to understand how absolutely out-of-touch they are with God’s Word!

Quite frankly – they do not care – because they are having such a good life now – they are not interested in The Millennium – they never teach of it! They have no interest in “The Vista of The Millennium” in their mind’s eye, to be having its laws operating within them now (Luke.17v21).

Instruction – repeat - “Anointed” (without “Jesus” alongside) means, “The Goal of Sonship” for “The Appointment of Heirship” alongside JCg for 144000 kings/priests to teach “The Resurrected World”, “Righteousness”.

Reasoning – repeat - Without the “Jesus”, then “The Anointed” infers the “The Office of The Anointed” as determined and then given by Yahweh = to become His future “Sons of God” – alongside The Premier Son (JCg) of God (Yahweh).

30th Instruction – The “Pure/Innocent One” can only be a reference to “Yahweh” based upon (Luke.18v19).

26th Warning – These Elders of the ecclesia have been previously warned by John about “Religious Leaders” sliding in to take position of Leadership over them (just as did Peter/Paul 2Pet.2v1, Acts.20v29, etc.), so they were ready for it! But what about now, some 1900 years later (and all the time between)? “Professional Leaders of Religion” ensured any TC publicly showing him/herself would automatically face persecution and retribution to “close them down” as we have witnessed throughout The Gospel Age. Whistle-blowers are always victimised in Politics, Commerce, and Religion because “whistle-blowers” are driven by “purity of conscience”, but leaders of those three worldly bastions are not!

17th Comment – Peter speaks directly to The Elders in stating they have “The Anointing of the HS”.

50th Reasoning – The HS means, “The Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits that is separate from this world of sin”, where “spirit” means “something unseen but effects The Environment” (like “wind” – being a root Hebrew word).

It also links together with the other definition: “Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment”.

27th Warning – The HS is absolutely not what we are told by our worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders – nor acts in the manner as stated in the presumptuous claims made by many self-indulgent Pentecostal groups and the suchlike.

Quite simply: How does it fulfil Yahweh’s Desire for an individual to self-indulge? It is alien to what The Bible teaches!

Note: The HS can become personalised within us – provided we absolutely think and reason like JC and Yahweh.

51st Reasoning – We therefore understand these individuals are operating separately from worldly methodology to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire (that is to attain 144000 future “Sons of God”). This makes a mockery of what our worldly Christian leaders’ state about themselves - when it comes to them having the HS (of which they obviously do not have)!

18th Comment – These specific Elders understand all things because they have been anointed by the HS.

52nd Reasoning – We can therefore reason that worldly Christian leaders finding things “a mystery” have not been anointed by the HS – all of which reinforces precisely what is stated earlier in this section!

11th Good News – Those Elders and TCs following them throughout The Gospel Age have been anointed by the HS and thus have personally solved “The Mystery of God” because they understand all things.

53rd Reasoning – People motivated to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle become anointed by the HS to know all things (specifically what is relevant for them to personally solve “The Mystery of God” applicable for the time to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire) will not lie about anything – because their mindset has been reformed/transfigured by “The Word of God” and are thus operating as a new Thing/Creature from within. They remain faithful to what “The Word of God” means to be operating within a compliant/hearkening individual precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

1John 2v20 og Also {specifically yourselves} (the) {unguent/smearing}/ {anointing (of the HS)}/anointing/unction

1John 2v20 og (you) hold/take/possess/obtain/have off/away/separated/from of the (One [Yahweh])

1John 2v20 og (of the) holy/pure/blameless/ {separate from this world of sin},

1John 2v20 og also (you) know/understand/ {be aware}/see/perceive (the) all (things).

1John 2v20 Also {specifically yourselves}, (The Elders/Brethren aiming to become TCs)

have/possess the smearing/{anointing (of the future position of being a “Son of God”)}
(their spirit/personality/desires/traits is the one/same with JC - because they ARE imitating JC, as judged by an apostle)

off/from The Holy/Pure/{Separate from this world of sin} One (Yahweh), (The Decision IS made by Yahweh)

also you know/understand/perceive all things. (of the absolute truth given by JC as “1st Century Christianity”).

Also specifically yourselves (The elders/brethren actively aiming to be TCs, taking upon themselves “Accountability/Ownership/Responsibility”) possess the anointing (of becoming future “Sons of God” [provided they/we remain precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle to our death])

(This is a key verse to untangle what the apostles mean when they speak about “Christ/Anointed” without the word “Jesus” alongside)

off/from (= given by) The Pure/Innocent/Blameless One (Yahweh Who is “holy” and “separate from this world of sin” [Luke.18v19])

(Only Yahweh makes The Decision about who is to be a “Son of God”, being the 144000 TCs who precisely imitated JC’s ministry/lifestyle)

(The Decision is not made by presumptuous interlopers/trespassers operating the canonisation/beatification farcical/fraudulent process)

also you know/understand all things (these “1st Century Brethren” have been taught “1st Century Christianity”, not “worldly Christianity”),

Let us muse -

Our worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders with their huge followings of “expectant devotees” all claim to be anointed with the HS and yet so many of their commentaries and sermons are utterly WRONG to what Yahweh is really teaching us through “1st Century Christianity”!

Therefore when I give the precise meaning of God’s Word fully explained through an inter-verse commentary of the entire New Testament at “The End of The Gospel Age” (Matt.13v10-11, 24v14), (showing where/why/how our worldly [and worse, charlatan] Christian leaders get virtually everything wrong [Matt.13v13-14, Matt.7v15]), then I ask the reader

“Who really has been anointed by Yahweh (thereby having the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits that is holy/pure/innocent)?”

I cordially invite the world’s very best Christian scholars/theologians to speak up and attempt to defend their errant understanding!

We should always go to "The Prime Standard" for precision (and not to use 2nd and 3rd rate standards having passed through worldly translation), thereby quoting the most accurate English amplified translation on this planet (almost wholly commutative, demonstrating its accuracy in translation) – that "just happens" to be the one given on this website "FutureLife.Org" with its local inter-verse commentary of which they then condemn!

After that necessary interjection let me add a little more understanding to the verse.

John was writing to The Elders (that no doubt he [or his little Apostles] had appointed) hence the term "{specifically yourselves}" being those individuals actively aiming to become TCs having been anointed by Yahweh for their future position alongside JCg because they truly have the one/same "spirit/personality/desires/traits that is pure/innocent/{separate from this world of sin} to make Yahweh's Desire manifest within The Environment" ("HS"). This all occurred under John's close supervision, sincerely motivated to be driven likewise by the HS (the definition given above) – however regarding our worldly Christian leaders, based upon my audits of their "near-useless sermons", utterly discordant to "Yahweh's Pure Desire being made manifest within The Environment", then I would personally trust no one in that "self (of worldly peers)-appointed position"! JC gave us a wonderful tool to decipher the sales spiel given by "The Leader" of "Whatever"

You know The Tree by its fruitage – where the fruitage will be the congregational members and how they behave.

Do they precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle to the very best they are able?

The answer to that question speaks volumes about their "Christian leaders"!

1John 2v21 og No/Not/None (I) wrote/scribed/engraved (to) {specifically yourselves} because no/not/none

1John 2v21 og (you) know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive the truth/verity,

1John 2v21 og but because (you) know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive her/it/same,

1John 2v21 og also because (the) every (the) falsehood/lie/lying {from/out of} of the truth/verity

1John 2v21 og no/not/none (it) is.

1John 2v21 Not I wrote (this) to {specifically yourselves}

because not you know/understand The Truth, (consequently, they do know "The Disclosing Truth")

but because you know/understand it/same, (they endorse The Truth within their lives, they imitate JC)

also because every falsehood/lie it is not {from/out of} of the Truth. (The Truth cannot deliver a lie.)

Not I wrote (this [1] warning of possible seduction or you may errantly imitate, and by counter, [2] the wonderful expectation of possible anointing) to specifically yourselves (who are actively aiming to become TCs by exactly imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle)

because not you know/understand The Truth (of "1st Century Christianity") (Thus, they truly know "The Word of God" as taught by the TCs)

but because you know/understand it (you comprehend what we TCs have taught you [1] The Tanakh, righteously answered by [2] JC's ministry)

(The TCs have taught of [1] The Linkage of [1+2] above, [2] how prophecies are justly fulfilled, [3] how all this links in to The Future)

(Where absolutely NONE of this is taught in worldly Christianity – but only "Religion" to favour the leaders of "The Pyramid")

also because every falsehood (contained in "Religion" of which "worldly Christianity" is a subset, hence the instruction at Rev.18v4)

is not from out of The Truth (as sourced by Yahweh through JC, but from Satan sourcing worldly methodology as practised in "Religion".)

(This can only be stated with confidence when Yahweh's Desire for Mankind is totally understood – of which FutureLife.Org wholly clarifies.)

Again, I state all these epistles were written to "The Elders of The Ecclesia" – and then read out to the congregations by The Elders (appointed by "The Apostles" [themselves "appointed by Yahweh to tell"]). Therefore "{specifically yourselves}" would be the apostles speaking directly to The Elders. Therefore the Elders would have been "spiritually anointed by Yahweh" for their future work (and for "The Greater Responsibility" in The Millennium [Luke.19v16-19], when their "physical anointing by Yahweh occurs at "The 1st Resurrection", Rev.20v6) because they had fully imbued/inculcated "The Word of God" that yielded the HS within and around them. Consequently having thoroughly understood "The Word of God", and further, accurately applied this knowledge within them to yield "The Wisdom of God" in their lifestyle, enables them to accurately teach their congregational members what Yahweh Desires to hear (that sadly, does not occur today). These "1st Century Elders" took upon themselves "Ownership, Accountability, and Responsibility" for "The Word of God" to be faithfully publicised - these people become "The New Vinedressers" of "The Resurrected World" in The Millennium (Luke.20v16).

Thus, John writes as an affirmation of their present knowledge and is not writing to correct it.

Therefore the Elders having "The Absolute Knowledge" would be in the position to recognise "deceptive lies" that might grow up within, or from outside the congregation by individuals "sneaking in" to gain power over people's minds (2Pet.2v1) so they might gain worldly dues (of whatever/wherever/whenever/however) from the innocents.

Consequently, the Elders accurately educated and most importantly correctly motivated, would be in the position to jump in and snuff out errant ideas (hence, JC's warning at Matt.12v43-45, Luke.11v24-26, as does John at 3John.v9-10).

Sadly today, the Christian leaders have become "The Standard Bearers for Errant Ideas" – because they are motivated for some worldly return and seem to know no better – having their sensibilities to fulfil Yahweh's Desire curtailed as soon as they entered a seminary (Matt.23v15)!

Noting by contrast of "The Greatest Authority" on "The Word of God" (John.7v15 had no need to go to a seminary, as like his apostles, Acts.4v13) being correctly motivated unto martyrdom (Matt.16v21) made so by "The Professional Leaders of Religion" (from a seminary) driven by worldly methodology (John.11v47-53)!

19th Comment – John states: Only the (Christian) person contradicting "JC is the Anointed" becomes the liar.

54th Reasoning – We must understand, John is speaking about specific Christian leaders who personally contradict/deny in their ministry/lifestyle "what JC represented in his ministry/lifestyle". It is in this manner they become liars/falsifiers to what they claim to represent amid their congregations (only by knowing The Bible is this exposed).

'**Allegory**' – repeat - Liar = a person who publicly states they are a Christian, also they claim to represent JC's Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits and supposedly have JC's authority over "The Word of God" and yet this person fails to fulfil Yahweh's Desire by ignoring JC's Commandments in how to personally behave to our neighbour!

Warning – repeat - Many people will state: "I am a Christian" (I absolutely know him)! But **if** they do not precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle **then** they are a liar/falsifier (to what they claim) and The Truth is not in them!

20th Comment – John states by extension, the "antichrist" contradicts The Father (Yahweh) also the Son (JC).

55th Reasoning – It is those specific Christian leaders operating as "antichrists" to what "Yahweh Desires to be fulfilled within The Environment" (by twisting His Word to milk their congregations) who therefore contradict/deny the HS (spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate to this world of sin) – sourced by Yahweh, operates equally within JC.

28th Warning – Every person (Christian claiming to "believe in Jesus") contradicting/denying the Son (JC) by following worldly methodology in their lifestyle neither has The Father (Yahweh) operating through them.

12th Good News – The person (TC) acknowledging/covenanting/agreeing to the Son (JC) by following Yahweh's Methodology in their lifestyle also has The Father (Yahweh) operating through them with copious amounts of HS so they might fulfil His Desire to achieve His 144000 future "Sons of God" to then bring forth The Millennium.

7th Prophecy – The person precisely imitating what they know (JC) shall know The Father (John.14v5-15).

56th Reasoning – Because they precisely know what Yahweh desired/s and precisely fulfilled/fulfil it!

The very best start is to learn exactly what JC did (hence Matt.3v17, 17v5) and then what Peter, Saul cum Paul all did. All of whom thoroughly learnt God's Word and then practised it with fidelity. Is this what our worldly Christian leaders have done (No, because they only read Man's output) or they instruct us to daily do from a pre-1950 Bible? No!

So who is "the antichrist" they (abusing God's Word) or me (calling them to audit themselves to The Bible)?

1John 2v22 og {some/any/certain person} (he/she) is the falsifier/liar, if not [= except]

1John 2v22 og the (person) contradicting/disavowing/rejecting/abnegating/denying/refusing [middle voice, aor. dep. part.]

1John 2v22 og because Jesus no/not/none (he [JC]) is the Christ/Messiah/Anointed?

1John 2v22 og This/That (specifically) (he/she/it) is the {opponent to the Messiah}/{counter to The Anointed}/antichrist,

1John 2v22 og the (person) contradicting/disavowing/rejecting/abnegating/denying/refusing [middle voice, aor. dep. part.]

1John 2v22 og the Father/Forebear [Yahweh] also the son [JC].

1John 2v22 {Some/any/certain person}/(= Who) he/she is the falsifier/liar,

(The Christian leaders [of 2nd Epoch Israel] spinning Truth are just like The Pharisees [of 1st Epoch Israel] before them)

except the person personally contradicting/denying/refusing (hypocritical Mind, speaking sweet platitudes for worldly return)

that Jesus is not the Christ/Anointed? (to what JC represents: To Rule and bring righteousness to Mankind over 2 part life)

This specifically is the {opponent to the Messiah}/{counter to The Anointed}/antichrist, (against Yahweh's Desire to be manifest ...)

the person (personally) contradicting/denying/refusing (being a mind that works against the HS, of its composite definition)

the Father (Yahweh) also the son (JC). (The one/same HS that operates within Both and the TCs, but counter to the charlatan!)

Who is the liar (to what Yahweh Desires, being what "The Word of God" should bring about within a humble/contrite person)

except the person personally contradicting/denying (within The Mind, having a hypocritical "pretence" of godliness on the outside)

(The charlatan Christian leader – using sales spiel to "please the emotions", for a self-indulgent return, to the recipient's long term hurt)

("A harmful parasite to Mankind", but so beloved by their deluded hosts [the congregational members, Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23])

that Jesus is not the Anointed (inasmuch "what they teach", does **not** lead to "The Goal" of becoming "Anointed a future Son of God" [v20]).

(We must not take this verse at face value, but get inside John's mind to understand in context of "The Goal" that was always on his mind.)

This (type of Christian leader) specifically is the "opponent to The Anointed" (against what Yahweh Desires to ideally occur for us)

the person (charlatan Christian leader, of which there appears to be "millions" today, operating throughout The World)

personally contradicting/denying ("The Power" of "The Word of God" to reform The Mind [2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16] sourced by)

The Father (Yahweh) also the son (JC became/is "The Intercessor" [God's Word] between us and Yahweh to ultimately yield our salvation).

Obviously it (almost) goes without saying, John is only speaking of Christians – he is **not** speaking about non-Christians because they virtually do not feature in the analytical writings of The New Testament – by default, they drop through the 1st part of their physical life and are then safely caught in The Millennium (1John.2v2, 4v14). The New Testament is "The Invitation to become a future Son of God" and explains "The Safety Net of The Millennium" being available for all people failing to achieve "Sonship"! Where Yahweh requires the first part ("Early Adopters" as Sons of God) to righteously make possible the second part ("Late Adopters" as Grandchildren of God)!

Most importantly, we must state for "The Record" -

Absolutely **no** Christian will publicly say "They do not believe in JC"!

Certainly our religious leaders will not state this (though I think most do "not believe", when auditing their output) – because what they state is their income stream of whatever from their deluded devotees – and they have no desire for that income stream to dry up!

But virtually all Christians (except 144000 TCs) **do** contradict/deny/refuse JC (being what he represents) by being worldly and thus **cannot** become part of the 144000 TCs elected (by Yahweh) as future "Sons of God".

The above is true irrespective of what any worldly Christian leader might state to the contrary - they are precisely the people of whom John warns!

However the difference between the congregational members and their leaders – is the deluded devotees know **no different** – they are taught by their leaders to remain "ignorant" – so "the congregational members" become as "easily corralled cattle" – so as not to be asking those difficult questions while being preyed-upon by their leaders (Matt.7v15, and all of chapter 23, Acts.20v29, etc.).

I find all this to be an abomination – hence my driver to create this website "FutureLife.Org" to expose "Unrighteousness".

I leave the reader to contemplate on the commentary below as part of my previous revision.

So how do we reconcile what appears to be the apparent irreconcilable within what John is really teaching us?

Let us read between the lines (being what is in John's Mind as he wrote this) – only to add support alongside with what I stated earlier.

John is speaking about people calling themselves "Christians" – "that" is the subject of his writings, he is not writing to non-Christians – because the epistles would never be read by non-Christians, nor would non-Christians feel obligated to hearken unto them! It would be a waste of time for John!

Therefore, John is only writing to "Christians".

John states this specific Christian as being an "antichrist" (of the context) is a liar/falsifier.

Obviously to be a liar/falsifier - then this person must be saying "something" about "something"!

It is blandly assumed it means this Christian is saying "Jesus is not The Christ".

But by the definition of a Christian means they verbally state "Jesus is Christ".

Therefore what John is teaching us by warning -

Is **NOT** what is blandly assumed by the casual reader, and errantly enforced by worldly Christian leaders' teaching.

Inasmuch they are trying to "throw us off the scent"!

John therefore is not meaning

"The person verbally states Jesus is not the Christ",

But rather as he states

"contradiction/denying/refusing" JC is the Christ becomes a liar/falsifier.

Therefore we reason it is the person internally becomes a liar/falsifier to what they outwardly claim about themselves regarding how they personally respond to "Jesus being The Christ" (within their mind)! Endorsed by what Yahweh states at 1Sam.16v7 for future Kingship/Anointing.

John is thus speaking about "hypocrisy" - precisely as did JC regularly speak of "The Religious Leaders" (Matt.6v2-5, Luke.11v44, 12v1).

Therefore putting this piece back into the context of v19 (with the interlude of v20 and 21) and with John's extension at the end of v22, then we realise John still has "The False Leaders/Preachers/Teachers of The New "worldly Christianity" ("of a New Jesus", 2Cor.11v4) within his/her mind.

John is warning us to **not** become beguiled/seduced by these highly skilled and very polished orators who deny what Jesus as "The Christ/Anointed" represents within their own lifestyle (because their mind has not been reformed upon "The Word of God" [2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16]) – they operate under "worldly methodology" being what it can personally deliver, and thus they are operating as the "antichrists", being "anti-anointing" for "The Goal of Sonship". Most importantly, they will be presenting a façade of the direct opposite to what is thought inside, because their fleshly livelihood depends upon maintaining this façade of supposedly "loving JC" and saying all the "nice things" about him!

By definition the "antichrists" are opposing "What JC represented".

JC was “The Route to Sonship” (John.14v5-15), being “The Intercessor” for us to become a “Child of God” alongside JCg. Thus, these “antichrists” are opposing the fulfilling of Yahweh’s Desire by “**Dumbing-down The Requirement**”. Yahweh’s Desire is presently “To achieve His 144000 future Sons of God” who themselves are to become “The Future Christs/Anointings” so Yahweh can move to the next stage of His Plan to yield “Salvation to The Resurrected World” in The Millennium. Therefore by the “antichrists” deviant and self-indulgent teaching of the young children of “Christianity” become swayed to go through “The Large Gate” that will ultimately lead to destruction unless personal reform occurs (Matt.7v12-14) within The Millennium. These “antichrists” behaving as worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders are therefore, the wolves (Matt.7v15, Acts.20v29) and thus it would be better if they put a millstone around their neck and jump into the sea rather than become “spiritual paedophiles” to mislead those children of “The Ideal Faith” (Matt.18v6, Mark.9v42, Luke.17v2) as given to us by JC.

The Crux is this.

Our personal survival requires our minds to be wholly transformed so we think and reason only like JC

Let me give an example, being that of “entertainment” [a most applicable analogy].

Much of our entertainment industry endorses the opposite methodology [to that of precisely imitating JC] being funded by The World [“The Public”] for “entertainment” to remain as it is.

Furthermore, if The World [“The Public”] did not fund it, then entertainment must change to bring the money in.

The obvious question -

Can the reader see where I am going with this – being the very opposite to what our worldly Christian leaders state, to condone this present attitude by saying “We can see God in us”? And of Yahweh, “God is presently ruling this world”! All - Utter nonsense!

I hope this explains precisely what is going through John’s mind and he voices his sincere concern over these young and spiritually immature congregations (being even more so today, because “no one” is taught “1st Century Christianity” today).

Let me resort to something I wrote some seven years ago to try and understand The Bible.

I had better explain this. So many people believe “it” to be “The Antichrist” as a specific “Evil” individual at the close of The Gospel Age.

The text does not actually state this, and it is far too simplistic to suggest this!

Moreover, John also writes, “It (antichrist) is here now” - being around some 1900 years ago!

This text is general to “any person denying The Truth of JC” being “of what JC represented and was doing” (by their actions), and the text is speaking of many people following this methodology and it was starting to creep in then, while “The Pillars of 1st Century Christianity” (Gal.2v9) were still around to cull the outbreaks springing up all around them!

So the warning does not stop at any specific individual, because it really means any person who looks like they are representing JC, but in reality they are “distorting The Truth to mislead” (which is the ultimate goal of Satan, to stop his nemesis at Rev.20v1-3, v10, that can only occur when 144000 TC Trigger Threshold is reached). The text is speaking of those people spoken of in v19 who know The Truth (because they were with the TCs) but now have gone off on their own way to preach their “own (supposed) truths”. These individual people having their “own truths” start up new Christian groups (we have some 20000 in the late 1990’s on this planet, and now at 2011 CE some 37000 Christian sects all with their own [incorrect] ideas) of misguided newly created flock (who prefer to have their ears tickled [in social get-together] rather than to accurately read The Bible for themselves). These groups all form part of “the antichrist” because they are not accurately publicising/teaching “The Word of God” to The World at large to yield “The Next Generation of TCs” for “The Anointing”, but someone’s misguided ideas for their own satisfaction (and ultimate glory of Satan – because The Truth is not reflected back to Yahweh) because they are not creating the next generation of TCs (see “Satan’s Desire” in glossary).

Thus we have many antichrists as told in v18, and proportionally the number of Christian sub-groups have increased through the ages and then very rapidly from about 20000 to 37000 schisms, in the last few decades – a near exponential increase (hence Rev. chapter 8, and just as Daniel prophesied of the “toes” in Dan.2v42-43, where Yahweh is soon to set up “The New Kingdom of God” = The Millennium)!

How can I make this claim of “multiple deception”? – Am I just another part of this deception?

How can the reader know?

The answer is to personally do the following -

1. Just ignore what these worldly leaders say (and what I say) for a month. Go and read The Bible for yourself – carefully – just The New Testament. If you do not wish to use this translation, then use a Bible translated at least pre-1950 CE (perhaps the KJV, NAS, Concordant).

Do NOT use a modern translation (especially not the NIV) they are exceedingly poor, mere worldly interpretations – and by now the reader knows just how bad worldly interpretations are, by reading the “millions” of “utterly useless” bible commentaries out there!

Therefore by reading a good Bible translation – then you are gaining “accurate knowledge” from a near primary source that has not gone through the modern day mincer of Rev.22v18-19.

2. Then carry out a detailed audit upon what you have learnt from God’s Word, and what these leaders teach you – question everything!

Therefore you are gaining “assurance” on the validity of “The Knowledge” gained (to become competent and authoritative in The Subject Matter).

3. Make your decision!

Then act with “fidelity” upon what you have learnt to ideally become a TC during the 1st part of your physical life.

4. Do these three things and then you will gain “Real Faith”, rather than operate upon “blind faith” like so many Billions of people are presently doing (of whatever worldly religion [within which they are held in spiritual bondage])!

5. Once in this position, then by “The Composite Definition” given, we are operating with the HS.

Unlike “Professional Leaders of Religion”, I am asking nothing from you!

I am asking for no money, nor your adoration – but only your private time to carefully study “The Word of Truth” and turn it over within your mind – see what seems logical to “every member of society” – including those persons having existed before “Christianity” came onto this planet, or babies having sadly died “before their time”, or incapacitated people, not in the position to “believe in JC” during the 1st part of their physical life! I freely give this “Knowledge” for you “completely anonymously” to privately download off “FutureLife.Org” and to personally study for its righteous validity towards every member of the human species. Unlike “Leaders of Religion” I know nothing about you, the reader of this knowledge, thereby guaranteeing I can never request some worldly gratuity from you in the future!

Therefore audit (call to account) your Christian leaders against specifically what The Bible teaches us!

But you must read and understand The Bible else you will most certainly “be deceived” – because many Christian leaders are very good fraudsters, having had many years to professionally (for a worldly earner) “craft their skill” to be “sounding knowledgeable and so wonderful”, and yet they have rejected what JC truly represents within The World (to ultimately yield The Millennium, where its Methodology shall be so vastly different to what is occurring now)!

So many false leaders will request worldly money for their worldly aims - naturally claimed to be “Promoting God’s Word” – but have you seen the audited accounts? But what percentage goes to “the ministry work”? How do you know?

Conmen always work the “Good-will” that innocent people have towards them, and manipulate it to their own ends!

Conmen know what their victims want – and act accordingly to manipulate the environment to gain what they want!

So we might ask about this “Percentage” supposedly “For The Lord’s Work!”

What “useful proportion” is {siphoned off}/sequestered for the leaders’ own worldly use!

Everything is given “in trust” by “The Deceived” (just like in many walks of life) – and that “Good Will” is upon what these predators prey!

The Bible tells us

“The message is for free, – no charge must implied for receiving this knowledge.”

JC told his apostles are to receive no material wealth, but just take what they normally carry.

Just a cover note to protect the reader from any misrepresentation of The Bible from ministers quoting “A worker should be paid for their work”, yet please read my commentaries to 1Cor.9v9, 1Tim.5v18.

This statement of theirs is out of context (and we should consider how a “Rogue Trader” operates – as I discuss elsewhere on this website), and thus we should put it back and consider the examples given.

Payment is in the form of food and bodily support – **not** financially, to indulge upon worldly things!

Also the threshing ox was providing a useful function. It was not sitting around, munching the wheat and defecating on the remainder!

Most importantly the ox followed The Master’s instructions – else ultimately it would be removed and exterminated, for not following commands.

Exactly the same will occur to the perhaps “millions” of charlatan Christian leaders not following The Master’s Commandments!

They have been forewarned, and therefore they have no excuse!

1John 2v23 og (The) Every

1John 2v22 og the (person) contradicting/disavowing/rejecting/abnegating/denying/refusing [middle voice, aor. dep. part.]

1John 2v23 og the son [JC]

1John 2v23 og {not and/however}/neither/nor/{not even} the Father/Forebear (he/she) holds/possesses/obtains/has;

1John 2v23 og the (person) acknowledging/confessing/professing/agreeing the son [JC]

1John 2v23 og also the Father/Forebear [Yahweh] (he/she) holds/possesses/obtains/has.

1John 2v23 **Every person personally contradicting/rejecting/denying the son** (JC, as “The Word of God” [Rev19v13])

neither he/she has/possesses the Father (Yahweh), (Yahweh “The Source of JC” and of “The Word of God” replicated in JC)

the person acknowledging/professing/agreeing (to) the son [JC]

(= a person who precisely imitates JC’s ministry/lifestyle ...)

also has/possesses the Father (Yahweh).

(= Yahweh’s Methodology operating within their mind)

Every person personally contradicting/denying the son (JC as “The Word of God” is “the master” to wholly reform/control our minds)

(Else what is the point [Rom.3v23]? We must wholly reform our minds over our “2 part life” so graciously made possible by JC)

neither possesses The Father (Yahweh) (rejecting Yahweh, having sourced JC as “The Word of God” for our 2 part purification process)

(JC [1] atoned our old sinful state for us to become “spiritual virgins”, [2] taught us by his ministry for us to personally purify our minds)

(By us continually purifying our minds away from worldly methodology unto Yahweh’s Methodology keeps us as “spiritual virgins”)

(But) the person acknowledging/agreeing (to) the son (JC) (to wholly reform our mind, for us to precisely imitate our saviour)

(The specific point of why JC came to redeem us – is to ultimately produce a society of people who “think, reason and give works like him”)

also he/she has The Father (Yahweh) (This person thinks and reasons precisely as would Yahweh in any presented situation [by having the HS].)

The verse is obvious – but what is not so obvious is “its application”!

Thus these become words of warning -

A false teacher will always say “lovely and endearing platitudes”, giving copious words in apparent support to Yahweh and JC at face value, but disown JC in their works having a mind that blasphemes (see glossary) against the HS (Mark.3v28-29, Matt.12v31-32) – please see my explanations given in John.12v4-6, 1John.4v1-2, and Jude.v4 to explain precisely what this really means (likewise at my other cited commentaries)!

So ask yourself What is their real motive in life?

We must intimately know The Bible to gain this 6th sense to see through the alluring façade these charlatan Christian leaders create before them.

Beware – because unless we absolutely know and precisely understand The Bible, then they will comprehensibly deceive us (Matt.24v24) –

capitalising on our good nature and earnest desire to come to The Lord – but these wolves (in sheep’s clothing) will stop us from reaching Yahweh (Matt.7v15, 23v13,15,23, Acts.20v29). It is essential for us to bypass/circumnavigate our mind away from what they preach to us (Rev.18v4), and get back to what The Bible precisely teaches us - and imbue “The New Wine” – rather than having the stale vinegar (Luke.5v39), and yet the most

wonderful endearing platitudes they give in their sermons!

Fortunately we now have this website “FutureLife.Org” providing The Tools to deconvolute (see glossary) what they errantly teach us.

I also know and understand the Bible, but most importantly, very much better than do they, and thus can freely offer protective tools and insight.

Also in Yahweh’s Righteousness, He has put in place the safety net of The Millennium to catch all those people ultimately desirous to worship Yahweh without the present handicap of worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders impeding personal progress (Matt.23v13). The Millennium will have the 144000 TCs fully proven to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire to personally help the resurrected people desirous to come to Yahweh in The Millennium as “The Late Adopters” of Yahweh’s Methodology (to edify our neighbour [often to our own hurt]).

However, we should ideally try to achieve that position of fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire by becoming “The Early Adopters” - through personal study of The Bible and absolutely do not rely upon what our worldly Christian leaders preach to us (resulting in our personal long-term harm)!

21st Comment – John states to the Elders – you have heard/understood/responded from the beginning of our teaching.

31st Instruction – John exhorts these Elders to remain in “The Word of God”.

57th Reasoning – “Remain in” does not mean by hypocritical word, but rather precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle because he was and is “The Word of God”, we must have his presence/parousia within us if we desire to please Yahweh.

13th Good News – If we hear/understand/respond to what we first heard from “The Word of God” (as given by a TC) then we know, JCg and Yahweh will be working with us and through us to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire for future sonship.

29th Warning – If we hear what worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders teach us, then we do not have JC and Yahweh working with us. Why; because if these specific leaders quote from their own adulterated bibles emphasising false reasoning then it is impossible to have “The Word of God” (JC), but we have the word of Man (sourced by Satan).

14th Good News – This is “The Promise” that JC covenanted (bilaterally) with us (who are aiming to become TCs), if we fulfil Yahweh’s Desire then we shall be given eternal life (if given with a promise, then it is guaranteed, provided we do not renege on our part of the agreement, which is to precisely imitate JC – our saviour, – as declared by our works)!

21st Allegory – The Promise [singular] = Originally given to Abraham specifically about “The Inheritance”, where “The Inheritance” (The Resurrected World) is given to the 144000 TCs future “Sons of God” (see “inheritance” in glossary).

58th Reasoning – Therefore just as “The 1st Covenant” had blood within it, to make it work; then likewise “The 2nd Covenant” that is so much better/nobler must also have blood within it to make it work correctly/righteously. Thus by analogy for a better/nobler outcome ([1] “The Promise of The Inheritance” that comes with [2] guaranteed everlasting life) then “The Offering” through sacrifice must be better/nobler (see Heb.9v15-22).

Instruction – repeat - We who are aiming to become TCs must precisely imitate JC by having him in us, and we in him. This does not mean physically, but spiritually as “The Word of God” to be “The Master” driving our slave-like mind.

Prophecy – repeat - The person precisely imitating what they know (JC) shall know The Father (John.14v5-15).

Reasoning – repeat - Because they precisely know what Yahweh desired/s and precisely fulfilled/fulfil it!

The very best start is to learn exactly what JC did (hence Matt.3v17, 17v5) and then what Peter, Saul cum Paul all did. All of whom thoroughly learnt God's Word and then practised it with fidelity. Is this what our worldly Christian leaders have done (No, because they only read Man's output) or they instruct us to daily do from a pre-1950 Bible? No!

So who is "the antichrist" they (abusing God's Word) or me (calling them to audit themselves to The Bible)?

1John 2v24 og {specifically yourselves} therefore/then whom/which/that/what
1John 2v24 og (you) heard/listened/understood/responded off/away/separated/from
1John 2v24 og (the) beginning/extremity/corner/{commencement (in order/time/place/rank)}/originally/
/wholly/chief/power/principality/rule/leaders,
1John 2v24 og in {to [=within] yourselves} (let it) stay/remain/abide/dwell/endure/stand/continue.
1John 2v24 og If/Whether in {to [=within] yourselves} (it may/should) stay/remain/abide/dwell/endure/stand/continue
1John 2v24 og whom/which/that/what off/away/separated/from
1John 2v24 og (the) beginning/extremity/corner/{commencement (in order/time/place/rank)}/originally/
/wholly/chief/power/principality/rule/leaders
1John 2v24 og (you) heard/listened/understood/responded, also {specifically yourselves} in to the [=within] son [JC]
1John 2v24 og also in to the [=within] Father/Forebear (you will) stay/remain/abide/dwell/endure/stand.
1John 2v24 {specifically yourselves} therefore/then, (here comes the warning/exhortation again from The Apostles)
what you heard/understood/responded from the beginning, ("1st Century Christianity" given by JC and The Apostles)
let it stay/remain/abide/endure within yourselves. (the TCs confirm the "elders" integrity to The Truth)
If what you heard/understood/responded off/from the beginning it may/should stay/remain/abide/endure {within you},
(Now the instruction for our mind to be firmly steadfast within "1st Century Christianity")
(then) also {specifically yourselves} will stay/remain/abide/endure within the son (JC) also within the Father (Yahweh).
(thereby having the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as that which operates within Yahweh and JC.)

Therefore specifically yourselves (having "The Information", and the warning/exhortation from the TCs for the spiritually young Christians) what you heard/understood from the beginning ("1st Century Christianity" as taught by only TCs/Apostles [not worldly Christianity]), let it (this knowledge) stay/remain within yourselves (do not be side-tracked to the new ballooning "worldly Christianity" in all its schisms) If what you heard/understood ("1st Century Christianity" as only taught by TCs and The Bible [of a faithful translation]) off/from the beginning (when we, TCs, came to you and taught "The Real Word of God", before it morphed into worldly Christianity/Religion) it (this "Knowledge") might stay/remain within you (provided that you work at it [as would an athlete] to ensure it does truly stay within you) (then) also specifically yourselves will stay/remain (being the presence/parousia of JC as "The Word of God" operating within us) within the son ("The Word of God" is The Master of our mind) also within The Father (We shall gain the HS sourced by Yahweh via His Word)

Again John continues with his epistle directed towards The Elders in his "{specifically yourselves}" address.

He is speaking directly to "The Elders", being those people mature in "1st Century Christianity" and hence the repeat of what they have {absolutely known/understood} from the beginning (2v14), and therefore John's reassurance to The Elders of, they too, are with JC and Yahweh inasmuch they are operating with the one/same "spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate from this world of sin" ("HS").

1John 2v25 og Also this/that (specifically) (it) is the announcement/pledge/{divine assurance}/promise

1John 2v25 og whom/which/that he [JC]

1John 2v25 og {announced upon}/{engaged (to do something)}/{asserted (something with respect to oneself)}/
/pledged/{(made) promise}

1John 2v25 og {to us}, the life/existence the perpetual/eternal/everlasting.

1John 2v25 Also this specifically it is the announcement/{divine assurance}/promise
that he (JC) {announced upon}/pledged/promised {to us} (apostles/TCs),
the perpetual/everlasting life/existence.

Also this specifically is the announcement that he (JC) announced upon to us (TCs)

the everlasting life/existence (being what is possible in "The Bilateral Agreement" made at baptism.)

("Guaranteed" everlasting life is possible if we precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle driven by agape to yield honest agape.)

Our first question must surely be -

So what is "The Promise"?

The simple retort must be -

Why ask? The answer is given in the same verse! - "Everlasting life."

Well - Yes and No!

We should reason, only the "simple" answer has been given by John because he is speaking to The Elders, and the other half not written, is implied.

What do I mean?

If it was just everlasting life, then it is so obvious that John would not have stated it!

That was the whole point of JC's ministry/lifestyle - to give repentant humans everlasting life - over what can only be a 2 part life.

The 2 part life (at its two levels) comes from -

1. Old spiritual life to become the new spiritual life by "The Ministry Work" proclaiming God's Word - to reform our mind.

2. Old physical life in a body destined for death (as we are told) becomes a new life in either fleshly or celestial (1Cor.15v35-55) body.

This is "1st Century Christianity" taught to The World (but this "Righteousness" is never accurately taught today).

Consequently this becomes The Base/Crux - reference of "The Message", where there is a two option successful outcome for humans in either "The Ideal" being the celestial body - or "acceptable" perfected DNA fleshly body (given in trust) - as that originally given to Adam and Eve.

Therefore, the point John is making to The Elders (the people truly actively aiming to become TCs) is - They will receive -

"The Promise of everlasting life".

So ?

The Crux of the point missed by all our Christian theologians for the last some 1700+ years, is that promise of "everlasting life" is GUARANTEED - because we cannot receive the promise of "everlasting life" if at some time in the future we will die - that is a promise of "death" "at some time in the future" albeit 1000, 10,000 or 10^100 years from now! Noting "The Universe" is only just over 10^10 years old!

Can the reader understand this subtlety?

Therefore a written promise of "everlasting life" is a promise/surety/covenant of a resurrection into something that cannot die = the heavenly/spiritual/celestial body, being precisely into what JC was resurrected to become The First/Only/Chief Begotten Son of God (see "begotten")

in glossary – because it is absolutely not as our errant scholars/theologians teach us – they are just so utterly confused as to what it all really means – being only what The Scriptures actually tell us!

Therefore there are two resurrections (there cannot be just a single resurrection if we are told there is a 1st resurrection – Rev.20v6) therefore the people blessed in “The 1st (Firstfruit) Resurrection” (Rev.14v3-4) are the 144000 TCs resurrected as future “Sons of God” within incorruptible bodies at JCg’s 1st 2nd C.

In “The 2nd (Main) Resurrection” all other people are (not so blessed) are thus resurrected in perfected DNA fleshly bodies given in trust (1Cor.15v35-55) – so they can live forever – but also, they can die for an eternity (see what occurred to Adam and Eve in their once perfected bodies) if they commit deliberate premeditated sin to the hurt of their neighbours (or offspring) at any time in the future.

While for Adam and Eve it was their 1st death (as for all of us) and so they can be resurrected into the 2nd part of their/our life, – likewise once upon our resurrection if later we die, then we shall be hurt (annihilation) see references at Rev.2v11, 20v6 – BUT a resurrection into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body is not affected by “The 2nd Death” and thus everlasting life is guaranteed. These 144000 TCs/people become “The Priesthood” (1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v5) as kings (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4) alongside their “Bridegroom” JCg over “The Resurrected World” to teach “The Inheritance” (The Members of The Resurrected World) “Righteousness”. Furthermore, “The Sons of God” become “The Inheritors/Heirs” (Rom.8v17,23, James.1v18) – being the culmination of “The Promise” given to Abraham (Gen. Chapter 15, noting the many specific allegories throughout the citation that I carefully explain elsewhere on “FutureLife.Org”).

Thus John was writing “this understanding” to The Elders demonstrating their commitment to be imitating The Apostles.

Can the reader understand this?

If you can, then it is good, because our worldly Christian leaders until this website became live had not the faintest idea any of this exegesis existed!

As can be witnessed in their utterly confused writings and sermons – being a mystery to them because it is all unknown to them!

However, the point we should recognise, Yahweh had sorted all this out from “The Very Beginning of Mankind” (Gen.3v15) and most importantly, has told us in The Bible throughout as He slowly makes to us “all known” – and enabled it all to be published at “The End” of The Gospel Age.

I have not invented any of this – it is precisely what is written in The Bible – but our scholars for the last 1700+ years have missed it, or much worse, knowing what I have taught and yet, delinquently/rebelliously, having not taught it to us! How bad is that!

22nd Comment – John writes about worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders infiltrating these new fledgling congregations as the old/first line/generation of TCs are progressively dying through persecution, or old age.

30th Warning – Beware of worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders who shall lead us astray (2Pet.2v1, Acts.20v29) with deviant/seductive teaching. Words that apparently sound so plausible, so this “supposed teaching” might even lead The Elders (The Elect – Matt.24v24) away from fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire!

59th Reasoning – If this deviant/seductive teaching (now pandemic) could possibly fool “The Elders/Elect” then what chance does the average member of worldly Christian congregations have! Sadly, unless they carefully search and fulfil God’s Word then they stand no chance of becoming future “Sons of God” – but in Yahweh’s Righteousness - they are caught by The Safety Net of The Millennium to a resurrection in perfected DNA bodies to learn why/how they were misled!

1John 2v26 og these (things) (I) wrote/scribed/engraved {to yourselves} concerning/about of the (ones [persons])

1John 2v26 og {causing to roam from safety/truth}/deceiving/seducing/wandering/{leading astray}/erring

1John 2v26 og {specifically yourselves}.

1John 2v26 I wrote these things {to yourselves}

concerning of the people {causing to roam from safety/truth}/deceiving/seducing {specifically yourselves}.

I wrote these things to yourselves

concerning the people (The New [charlatan] Christian leaders replacing the TCs) deceiving/seducing specifically yourselves,

Again “{specifically yourselves}” tells us, John is speaking to The Elect – being the leaders of these new Christian congregations taking upon themselves “The Responsibility” to nurture the next generation TCs after “The Front Line Apostles” (TCs) have “died” (fallen “asleep” at their (= The 1st) Death and their only death – because they shall be awakened/aroused into incorruptible celestial bodies at JCg’s 1st 2nd C at the beginning of The Millennium).

The greatest disaster for “1st Century Christianity” was for “Professional Leaders of Religion” to “get hold of it” (from about 90 CE onwards) and pass it through The Shredder of Rev.22v18-19 for personal self-indulgent gain out of their deluded devotees.

JC warned specifically of this at Matt.24v24, Mark.13v21 that even the TCs could almost be misled.

So it just shows how cunning/devious and sadly so competently convincing these future charlatan Christian leaders can be – so that even The Elect could almost be confused and become part of these groupings! Thus obviously we can reason that if The Elect intimately knowing The Bible could almost be deceived, then the standard/passive worldly Christian will be utterly deceived/seduced by the sales spiel given by these “millions” of charlatan Christian leaders throughout the ages – including those very people who are very active today with their millions upon millions of deceived members in “their flock”, and yet not be of any part to JC’s SMALL flock (Luke.12v32 – that is certainly not 3 billion individuals of The Gospel Age – but rather 144000)!

Please see all my cited commentaries.

Reasoning – repeat - The HS means, “The Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits that is separate from this world of sin”, where “spirit” means “something unseen but effects The Environment” (like “wind” – being a root Hebrew word). It also links together with the other definition: “Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment”.

Warning – repeat - The HS is absolutely not what we are told by our worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders – nor acts in the manner as stated in the presumptuous claims made by many self-indulgent Pentecostal groups and suchlike. Quite simply: How does it fulfil Yahweh’s Desire for an individual to self-indulge? It is alien to what The Bible teaches! Note: The HS can become personalised within us – provided we absolutely think and reason like JC and Yahweh.

23rd Comment – John states these Elders have been anointed by Yahweh with the HS (accepted as TCs) that shall stay/abide/endure with them because they are demonstrably enthused to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

Instruction – repeat - “Anointed” (without “Jesus” alongside) means, “The Goal of Sonship” for “The Appointment of Heirship” alongside JCg for 144000 kings/priests to teach “The Resurrected World”, “Righteousness”.

Reasoning – repeat - Without the “Jesus”, then “The Anointed” infers the “The Office of The Anointed” as determined and then given by Yahweh = to become His future “Sons of God” – alongside The Premier Son (JCg) of God (Yahweh).

60th Reasoning – It is only these specific individuals having The Real Faith and fulfil with fidelity what they accurately know that demonstrably shows they have been anointed by Yahweh the HS and are driven to continue imitating JC.

15th Good News – Once anointed with the HS then we have no need for humans to teach us, because we are personally driven to seek The Absolute Truth from within The Bible and then to accurately teach The World ourselves for no gain.
16th Good News – The HS being “Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The (our) Environment” means “The Knowledge” and understanding will be given by Yahweh when we are personally seeking The Scriptures and diligently reasoning/testing/assaying what we have personally learnt, emphatically do not go to a worldly seminary (Matt.23v15)! Remember “this system” produced Saul who persecuted the TCs of 1st generation Christians – and it required JC as “The Word of God” operating within Paul’s mind to get hold of Paul and “shake him about” to cause the required reform!
17th Good News – The HS imbued and operating correctly (not a person falsely claiming to have the HS – and The World is full of those people) then the TC becomes a herald for “The Absolute Truth” and finds it impossible to lie.
18th Good News – The HS imbued and operating correctly (not a person falsely claiming to have the HS – and The World is full of those people) then the TC becomes part of “The Body of Christ/Anointing (1 Cor.12v12-22) and endures with him for an eternity imitating JC (being driven by The Commands from The Spiritual Head of The Fleshly Body).
32nd Instruction – We must personally become like the Elders in this piece – so we might be anointed by the HS and demonstrate this by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle for no worldly self-indulgent return. **Then** we too can have JC’s parousia as a spiritual presence operating within us until he physically comes to collect us at his 1st 2nd C.

Instruction – repeat - We who are aiming to become TCs must precisely imitate JC by having him in us, and we in him. This does not mean physically, but spiritually as “The Word of God” to be “The Master” driving our slave-like mind.

1John 2v27 og Also {specifically yourselves} the smearing/{anointing (of the HS)}/anointing whom/which/that/which
 1John 2v27 og (you) {got hold of}/grasped/{took up/away}/had/received off/away/separated/from (of the) him [JC]
 1John 2v27 og in {to [=within] yourselves} (it) stays/remains/abides/dwells/endures/stands/continues [present tense],
 1John 2v27 og also no affair/need/demand/requirement/necessity/want (you) hold/take/possess/obtain/have
 1John 2v27 og that {some/any/certain person} (he/she) {cause to learn}/teach/train {specifically yourselves},
 1John 2v27 og but {in that manner}/likewise/as
 1John 2v27 og the it/same [= The Word, not “him”] smearing/{anointing of the HS}/anointing
 1John 2v27 og (he/it) {causes to learn}/teaches/trains {specifically yourselves} concerning/about (of the) all (things),
 1John 2v27 og also (the) {true (as not concealing)}/truly/truth (he/it) is,
 1John 2v27 og also no/not/none (he/it) is (the) falsehood/lie/lying,
 1John 2v27 og also just/as/that/how/when (he/it) {caused to learn}/taught/trained {specifically yourselves}
 1John 2v27 og (you) stay/remain/abide/dwell/endure/stand/continue in (to the [=within]) him.
 1John 2v27 Also the smearing/{anointing (of the future position of being a “Son of God”)}
 which {specifically yourselves} {got hold of}/{took up}/received from/off the Him (Yahweh)
 it (“The Anointing” fulfilling “The Promise” of possible future Sonship)
 presently stays/remains/abides/endures within yourselves,
 (Only because the elders are motivated to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle to accurately teach God’s Word for no return ...)
 also you have/possess no need/requirement/necessity {some/any person}
 he/she {cause to learn}/teach/train {specifically yourselves},
 but {in that manner}/as the smearing/{anointing (of the future position of being a “Son of God”)}
 it (“The Anointing” made possible by “The Word of God” wholly changing our mind [spirit/personality/desires] to be entirely Christlike)
 {causes to learn}/teaches {specifically yourselves} concerning/about all things, (by personal examination against The Knowledge ...)
 also it (“The Anointing” with “The Word of God” truly working within us)
 is {the disclosing truth}, (by imbuing/inculcating The Knowledge as supplied by Yahweh through JC)
 also not it is the falsehood/lie, (enables us to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire – to bring about “The Salvation of Mankind” ...)
 also just/as he (JC as “The Word of God” [Rev.19v13] making all this occur)
 {caused to learn}/taught {specifically yourselves}, (as by example/template/mould, by both word and deed)
 you (who are assiduously aiming to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire by imitating JC)
 stay/remain/abide/endure within him (JCg). (You aiming to be TCs remain steadfast as a member part of “The Body of Christ”)

Also the anointing (as future Sons of God, occurring through the route of [1] The Invitation and ideally [2] The Election by Yahweh) (of) which specifically yourselves (Elders) got hold of from/off Him (Yahweh as “The Source”, JC as “The Primary Messenger”), it (“The Promise of future Anointing” unto Sonship) presently stays/remains within yourselves (by precisely imitating JC ministry/lifestyle), also you have no need (for) any person (to) teach specifically yourselves (because TCs had given them The Information – to avoid charlatans) but in that manner the anointing (being that it is the imbued “Knowledge” capable of yielding “Sonship” as promised by Yahweh for TCs) it (“The Prospect of Anointing”, [drives us to adjust our spirit/personality/desires/traits to be modified upon “The Word of God” to imitate JC]) teaches specifically yourselves concerning all things (our desire to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire will cause us to assay/test/prove “The Knowledge”) also it is The Disclosing Truth (“The Knowledge”, assayed for “Righteousness”, yielding Yahweh’s spirit/character/traits, practised with fidelity, also it is not the lie (The Promise of Part 1 is to become “Sons of God” that shall yield Part 2 to bring about “The Salvation of Mankind”)) also just as he (JC as “The Word of God” = Yahweh’s “Premier Messenger” by means of “Intercession/Mediation” [1Tim.2v5, Heb.8v6]) taught specifically yourselves (by example, to form our mind like JC’s mind, and led with “The Promise through The Temple Veil”, Luke.23v45) you (assiduously aiming to imitate JC) stay within him (keep your mind operating upon “The Knowledge” of “The Word of God”).

Again, John is speaking to The Elders actively aiming to become TCs – hence the “{specifically yourselves}” used in the text as the direct recipients to ideally become “The [possible] Elect” (as “deemed entirely worthy” by Yahweh), because these Elders have been appointed in that position by suitably qualified Apostles (where, The Apostles proven entirely worthy of that position [as deemed by Yahweh]) .

This assessment is legitimate, because these Apostles had been with JC from The Beginning – and selected by Yahweh through JC. Therefore from the above (legitimate) presupposition, these Elders have been anointed by the HS (unlike what is fraudulently claimed today by people/leaders operating so far away from fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire – as equally are their [worldly focussed] appointers/anointers). Consequently because these specific Elders have been appointed by the 1st generation apostles then these Elders will have the one/same “spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate from this world of sin” (“HS”) having equally operated within JC as that sourced by Yahweh (John.14v20, 17v21). The one/same methodology to ensure that “Yahweh’s Pure Desire is made manifest within The Environment” (wherever Yahweh so deems in His Universe), that is also the “HS”.

Can the reader understand all this?

Because it is a “million” miles away from the “self-indulgent froth” we are errantly taught by “The Spiritually Blind Worldly Christian Leaders” who sadly lead the blind and they both fall into the ditch (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39)!

It is a shame/sham that our worldly Christian leaders try to mystify everything to give the appearance they are needed as “The Conduit to Yahweh” and hence charge their worldly dues/extortions of whatever/wherever/whenever from those devotees who have been seduced! But in the meantime they utterly confuse themselves and have personally closed the door to The Heavens to everyone (Matt.23v13) – being “The Route to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire” (to bring forth The Millennium and The Salvation of Mankind)!

I yearn to discuss this with the world’s very best Christian academics/theologians – because so far, to all the people I have spoken regarding any subject of “Christianity” capitulate after about 10 to 20 minutes of detailed exegesis and quoted Bible references in the original language – as I discharge quote after quote at them (from memory only)!

This is the specific point John is making here within this verse.

Once we have The HS operating within us then we have no need to have any more teaching from people because “The Source” is so much greater! It is “The Word of God” operating (with fidelity to “what is known”) within “The Minds of The Individuals” via their active searching (so they can personally find “The Solution to The Mystery of God” – righteously explained in my commentaries to the earlier verses and elsewhere on this website). Furthermore, that is precisely why our worldly Christian leaders do not, and are not capable of teaching “The Absolute Truth” – because they are desirous to keep their congregations “in the dark” for a number of reasons -

1. They need the “punters” (as these leaders see them) to keep coming in through the doors – so they might be milked. Put out a drugged-like message – so the people hooked on adrenalin and beta-endorphins keep coming for their weekly “fix”.
2. These leaders do not want their position taken (they like “People Control”). Keep the knowledge base low so none of the congregational members rise up to take whatever/wherever is being presently milked.
3. The worldly leaders must not have their delinquency exposed (being their deviation from “The Procedures” as given in The Quality Manual). An auditor needs to know “The Subject Matter” very well before an audit occurs, else departure from “The Procedures” will not be evident.
4. Quite simply, they just do not understand what they preach, or have no enthusiasm for it, - because what they preach makes no sense! If the teacher does not know - then how can the (spiritually) poor members of the congregations be expected to know!

What an utterly sad state of affairs! – This is precisely why “The Wrath of Yahweh” will be directed to His presumptuous and self-indulgent representatives (Luke.12v46-48) – because if these leaders were diligently searching for The Truth rather than recycling myths of the last some 1700 years, then they would personally find “The Disclosing Truth” (Matt.7v7-8, Luke.11v9) precisely as JC promised to us – exactly as I have now done and be freely giving it to The World in “The Last Days” of The Gospel Age!

An aside

BEWARE A serious (spiritual) Health Warning needs to be publicised -

I constantly hear our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders vainly speak out in their plethora of self-indulgent claims “to work the audience”, they all have the HS and “it” cannot leave us! Yet, in so doing, they are effectively misapplying what John is specifically saying here! On that alone they will need to answer to “The Wrath of Yahweh” – because not only are they taking out of context what John is teaching us throughout his epistle – but they, themselves, are being the very individuals who are the false prophets operating as “antichrists” - by being against how “Yahweh’s Plan through The Ages” is operating to righteously bring about “Salvation to Mankind”!

Can these worldly Christian leaders please explain to me how Yahweh shall achieve His 144000 future “Sons of God” if those people “claiming to work” for Him, effectively state

We already have the HS (notice when JC received the HS), and yet, none of us “demonstrably precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle”!

Therefore How is this falsehood going to enable these people to personally solve “The Mystery of God”?

This is precisely why these specific Christian leaders still find “God” “a mystery” – as expressed within their “near-useless sermons”! They have my website email address – however if these presumptuous/misguided/blind (1John.2v22) worldly Christian leaders feel moved to defend “the indefensible” by contacting me, then I shall publicly launch into a tirade of quotations from The Bible to expose the vanity of “their exegesis” as I publicly go line by line, word by word through their wanton/worldly reasoning!

Finally in this aside, within context – if the members of worldly Christian congregations “are full of the HS that shall never leave them” then we might ask this simple question based upon what we are told in this verse -

Why should they have any need to come to the worldly Christian leaders’ “events” each week – if, as John says, and I quote

“You do not need any person to teach you.”

Especially if we are considered to be a temple of God (1Cor.3v16) – and “Temple” means “Where Yahweh is present (for novices to learn from the “Mature TCs” [Temples] how to please Him, by fulfilling His Desire, Ecc.12v13-14)”!

I will leave this now for our scholars to reason upon that conundrum!

Please allow me to offer this commentary I wrote some seven years ago (while I was trying to reason through all this in my “seeking”) -

What does this verse mean?

Is it practised in mainstream (or any) Christian group?

The reader must audit what is done by these “self-appointed representatives”!

The whole Gospel message is aimed for one purpose only.

Yahweh is collecting His 144000 Sons ready for His next righteous stage of “Human Salvation” to operate within The Millennium.

These 144000 TCs are “The Early Adopters” proven for their greater responsibility within The Millennium (Luke.19v16-19).

The “spin-off” from this unique purpose is to show all other people (by example) in The World -

This is how we all must behave (to survive in The Millennium).

Therefore, Yahweh can state in The Millennium -

Like My TCs behaving in similitude to (imitating) My Son, JC, during his ministry of 3.5 years – they all set “The Standard”.

Then you (as members of “The Resurrected World” of “The General Resurrection”) can do it now in the 2nd part of your physical life, when it is easier than it was for JC and “The Early Adopters” (living in duress under the oppressive “heaven”/authority of Satan’s methodology during the 1st part of everyone’s physical life)!”

You see “The Recorded Witness” of the works of JCg’s Priests (TCs in the 1st part of their physical life on Yahweh’s future storage media, to show why they have been elected to rule alongside JCg) as publicly replayed in The Millennium (Luke.12v3, etc.) during this future education program effectively saying “This is how it is done (being how you individuals of “The Resurrected World” are to supposedly live – mutually without guile and menace [1Pet.2v21-23]).”

Thus restating

The Gospel Age is for the (1) calling and (2) collection by election of TCs for their next role (Luke.19v16-20).

This is The Prime Requirement for the whole New Testament. Because without JC and the 144000 TCs – then there is no “Millennium” and no salvation is possible for the rest of humanity (irrespective of what our errant Christian theologians/scholars might unjustly and erroneously claim to the contrary).

The New Testament is an open invitation to every person within The World to come and become a TC for “The Prize” on offer (as Paul teaches).

To do this, Yahweh has sourced The New Testament to set the highest possible standard towards which, all people entering “the race” must aim (1Cor.9v24-26, run according to The Rules 2Tim.2v5 [to imitate JC])

Furthermore, Yahweh did not expect it to be impossible, because JCg forsook his heavenly/spiritual/celestial body for the culmination of his creation (Mankind) to come down to Earth in a fleshly DNA body to lead the way for us (John.14v5-15) – to show by example during his ministry to become “The Wisdom of God”.

Yahweh responded and resurrected JC back into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body after JC's success of doing this and of becoming the "Passover Lamb" following his 4000 year wait after Adam/Eve first sinned, just as occurred by allegory the lamb was held back by 4 days (Lord's Day is as a 1000 years, Exd.12v3,6, 2Pet.3v8, Psm.90v4)

As I stated, Yahweh declared by example (JC) that it is not impossible for those people actively trying to imitate JC's thoughts as demonstrated by works (for the recording process – ready for The Millennium use – Luke12v3) because He would be prepared to over-look their sins by virtue of their unadulterated (driven by agapao within their mind) commitment to His Son JC in their lifestyle.

Provided the 144000 TCs were righteous to what Yahweh expected of each individual – doing his/her very best in pleasing Him. Yahweh has instructed TCs to accurately publicise "The Word of God" by both word and deportment, to any receptive individual, and to keep on doing this until they too, become a TC at which point in time JCg's presence would enter them that shall yield the HS (by "The Word of God" accurately imbued/inculcated having caused personal reform within our mind) being dispensed by the "heart-knower" JCg/Yahweh into them. At this point in time, the TC is to be fully motivated in the accurate publicising work. They are often warned in The New Testament not to "back-slide" into The World again (being of its methodology invading where "The Word of God" should be operating), and if they do, - then JCg's presence would leave them, together with the HS.

Again what is stated above is contrary to what our worldly Christian leaders' claim – because they do not righteously understand God's Word when misquoting Heb.6v4 to turn the reasoning upside down on its head and then ignore in context the answer in Heb.6v6.

This is the continuous problem we all face – when "Professional Leaders of Religion" become between us and Yahweh!

So returning to the TCs -

They are now at a point to test if they have personal desire and commitment to please Yahweh in their "{occupational efforts}/works/labours". The reader must now be aware there is no place in The New Testament for those worldly Christians choosing not to take on this role. They may be good people – just as may be a Buddhist monk, but they are not actively and accurately promoting God's Word of "1st Century Christianity" to yield "The Salvation of Mankind requiring The Millennium" to other people around The World (thus the Buddhist monk is unable to teach God's Word)! Therefore a worldly Christian is no different to a Buddhist monk (in fulfilling Yahweh's present desire), both groups and all other groupings in The World will be allocated their place in The Millennium upon their resurrection to learn "Righteousness". At which time, some Buddhist monks (for example only) may perform so very much better than existing worldly Christians (specifically the leaders), when they do become "enlightened" with The Truth taught by JCg and his 144000 Priests.

So what is my point in this long preamble?

I have outlined precisely what is God's Desire, and the reason why The New Testament was presented to us in the manner it is.

But what do we see being done by many of God's supposed representatives?

1. We hear falsehoods being presented/paraded as "truth".
2. We hear of mysteries that "supposedly no person understands", but the apostles told us they understood and explained them to us.
3. Many leaders accepting a role to drip feed worldly platitudes into sermons, but not teaching what The New Testament really means.
4. From (3) the listeners are not instructed what the true message means, so as not to galvanise themselves into personal action.
5. Other leaders taking prestigious positions to give the audience "a good time – happy/clappy" to "tickle the ears of their listener" for mutual indulgence – but Yahweh has no interest in their "hypocrisy" (between what they claim, and what they did, being "the disconnection" between "name" and "character/authority").
6. There is no deep core information going into many listeners who are sadly duped, only because they know of no other way!
7. When times of trouble and stress are to occur (as foretold will occur) the people in (6) will have no depth/foundation of knowledge upon which to call (Matt.7v26-27).

It is for this reason I wrote this translation to show and precisely explain "The Absolute Truth" so very clearly with no mysteries and ambiguity, but more importantly to explain exactly what Yahweh desires and requires from us (as individuals) either now, or in our final opportunity within The Millennium. But we are to personally work hard now in the accurate ministry work (Heb.5v12-14, etc.), because even if we do not make "TC status", it will be far easier for each one of us if we try to live by God's requirements now, rather than leave it too late!

24th Comment – After speaking to the Elders, John speaks to the congregation as a whole to stay/remain in JC.

Allegory – repeat - Little Children = Congregational members = people who are new/weak in "The Real Faith".

33rd Instruction – We assiduously aiming to become TCs must imbue "The Word of God" and operate according to the presence/parousia of JC – this means accurately learn the scriptures and then precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle.

22nd 'Allegory' – "Rendered apparent" = This operates at the usual two levels within The Bible.

1. **Spiritual**, within The Mind. This can only occur if we gain "accurate knowledge" (not from a worldly Christian leader in their millions). We must go back to a good quality Bible (not the NIV) and study it with "a mind to learn". Then it is possible to gain "Real faith" over its required three stages. Then JC becomes apparent as our master and we operate as a slave to what he demands (Matt.25v24, Luke.17v7-10, 19v21).
2. **Physical**, at "The 1st Resurrection". If we have validated ourselves as of (1) above, if Yahweh considers us as being a suitable virgin (in methodology – away from The World – while proven within The World) to become the metaphoric wife (brother/sister) to JCg then we shall be physically transfigured to be with JCg (1Cor.15v35-55).

Instruction – repeat - We who are aiming to become TCs must precisely imitate JC by having him in us, and we in him. This does not mean physically, but spiritually as "The Word of God" to be "The Master" driving our slave-like mind.

34th Instruction – When the occasion presents itself then we must be "{all out speaking}" to edify our brother/neighbor with "The Word of God" accurately taught so they too might know/understand why/how to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

23rd 'Allegory' – Disgraced = Having known/understood "The Word of God" (JC), then we are disgraced by not acting upon it (not imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle), JCg will not disgrace himself with us, we shall not be future Sons of God!

61st Reasoning – By accurately learning "The Word of God" and then by going out into The World with accurate "all out speaking" shows we are truly imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle and thus exulting him in our deportment, therefore not disgracing what he represents (being "The Methodology of Yahweh"), nor ourselves in what we do.

25th Comment – Can our worldly Christian congregations state the same in what they do – as taught by their leaders?

24th 'Allegory' – Parousia = The presence of JC as "The Word of God" in a TC, to become the physical coming of JCg at his 1st 2nd C to collect his future bride being the 144000 TCs who shall teach righteousness over The Resurrected World.

62nd Reasoning – It is by accurately learning "The Word of God" and then imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle that truly demonstrates we (actively aiming to become TCs) have JC's spiritual presence within us and we shall be rewarded not by The World (which is only by persecution) but rather by being exulted at JCg's physical coming at his 1st 2nd C.

19th Good News – Because we (diligently aiming to become TCs) know JC (as The Word of God) is equitable/righteous to fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire, then we are able to recognise other people who are truly generated from out of JC.

8th Prophecy – The person who precisely imitates JC will not disgrace JC during their “2 part life” (see glossary).

63rd Reasoning – It only by absolutely understanding “The Word of God” (so it is not a mystery to us aiming to become TCs) through trial/tribulation and through personal proving/assaying/testing that enables us to become entirely competent in recognising “The Absolute Truth” from out of all the myriads of deviant concepts that easily infects ‘Absolute Truth’ yielding lawlessness within The World (Matt.7v20-22, 12v43-45, Luke.11v24-26).

31st Warning – By the definition of Absolute Truth means there is only one Absolute Truth, and the myriads of deviant worldly sourced ideas all claimed to be sourced by ‘The Bible’, – but sadly these myriads of ideas are sourced by false apostles (2Cor.11v13) seeking their own worldly gain on the back of God’s Word by twisting/bending the meaning to suit their own aims (to be gaining present worldly return, upon which to self-indulge [for both parties]).

20th Good News – TCs can recognise who they can trust, being people precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle because they too imitate JC for no worldly gain! – So what is the motive? Simply agape to physically fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

21st Good News – TCs are having their spirit/personality/desires/traits transfigured by “The Word of God” to become a new Thing/Creation from within – so that in no manner do they operate according to worldly methodology.

26th Comment – By operating within JC (to be one/same in spirit/personality/desires/traits) then circumcision and uncircumcision can do nothing, but only by being a new Creation/Thing (2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15) where the mind is accurately driven by “The Knowledge” being “The Word of God” fully imbued/inculcated within the individual.

35th Instruction – We must firstly receive The Word of God (as a conception) within The Womb of our present physical mind/body. This becomes The Word of God sown in different grounds/{types of people} (Matt.13v20-23). We have NOT yet been “Born Again” (John.3v1-12) as falsely said by evangelicals. We need to validate “The Type of Ground” we are to The World (not to Yahweh – He knows already, Rom.8v29). Only when we have validated ourselves to The World through our personal “Great Tribulation” (Rev.7v9-14) of precisely imitating JC are we truly “Born Again” at “The 1st Resurrection” (as determined by Yahweh). This is “The Disclosing Truth” and not “nonsense humbug” output of “The Antichrist” as taught by “Professional Leaders of Christendom” with “personal pockets to fill”!

25th ‘Allegory’ – procreated = Growing a new mind built on a new methodology. The time for this process to occur is different for different people, perhaps a decade of years to many decades – but will not be shorter, and for most TCs it requires the rest of the 1st part of a TC’s life. If a Christian leader says it is sooner – then he/she is an “antichrist” - being against The Goal of a TC becoming Anointed/Christ by Yahweh. JC showed us The Route of what is possible.

64th Reasoning – It is the process of being “Born Again” (see glossary – it is not what our worldly Christian leaders tell us), where “The Word of God” is the RNA upon which we fuse ourselves, and thus form the complete metaphoric DNA of the new Creature/Thing during its gestation period within the 1st part of our life. This gestating “Creature/Thing” may need to continue into the 2nd part of our life if we are not deemed worthy to become Sons of God in the 1st part of our life.

65th Reasoning – John is specifically speaking about TCs being generated from out of “The Word of God” inculcated noting it is not commutative. God’s Word must truly operate in us first, before we can begin the process of growing a new mind over many, many years (decades) – where, we learn how to “tame our mind and body” away from worldly desires of self-indulgence (being of “anything” that does not specifically edify our neighbour to our hurt)! Only then do we enter these suite of verses, having validated our mind to Sonship that desires not to hurt our neighbour in anything!

26th Comment – Only when we have proven the 2nd part of our spiritual life while in the 1st part of physical life can we truly state at “The 1st Resurrection”, “The Gestation of The Word of God was truly from Yahweh through JC”.

32nd Warning – Because there are so many deviant teachings (some 37000+ Christian schisms at 2010 CE) then the chances of YOU personally being in “The Absolute Truth” within your particular grouping is virtually zero! I am deliberately being provoking – only to ask you to consider what is apparently being done in The Name of JC – but: Is it being done in The Character and Authority of JC? And how do you know unless you carefully examine and reason! JC said: You must search! JC did not say: “Take it easy and it will come to you”! - But the very opposite throughout!

1John 2v28 og Also now/present/immediate (the) infants/darlings/{little children}/{immature Christians},
 1John 2v28 og (you) stay/remain/abide/dwell/endure/stand/continue in (to the [=within]) him [JC],
 1John 2v28 og that whenever/{inasmuch as}/{as long as}
 1John 2v28 og (it/he is) {rendered apparent}/{made visible/manifest}/declared,
 1John 2v28 og (we may/should) hold/take/possess/obtain/have
 1John 2v28 og (the) {all out speaking}/frankness/boldness/bluntness/publicity/plainly, also not
 1John 2v28 og (we be) disfigured/disgraced/{feeling ashamed (of oneself)} off/away/separated/from (of the) him [JC]
 1John 2v28 og in to the [= within] {presence (through a TC during The Gospel Age)}/{coming (to a TC at the 1st 2nd C of JcG)}
 1John 2v28 og (of the) him [JcG at his 1st 2nd C].
 1John 2v28 Also now/immediately {little children},
 you stay/remain/abide/endure within him (JC as The Word of God), (keep imitating JC to maintain his spiritual presence ...)
 that whenever/{inasmuch as} it/he is {rendered apparent}/{made visible} (physical coming at JcG’s 1st 2nd C, [now not just mental])
 we (TCs) may/should have/possess {all out speaking}/frankness/boldness, (to keep accurately teaching “1st Century Christianity” ...)
 also not we be disfigured/disgraced/{feel ashamed of oneself} (hence our mind is worthy to have a new incorruptible body ...)
 from/off him (JcG) within his presence/coming. (The 1st Resurrection of the TCs at JcG’s 1st 2nd C [of a mutual reciprocation])

Also now little children (spiritually young adults in “The Word of God”, but truly enthused to imitate JC to the very best they are able ...)
 you stay/remain within him (JC as “The Word of God” - “able to deliver The Promise” provided “we precisely imitate JC”)
 that whenever he (JcG) is rendered apparent ([1] spiritually within our mind clearly expressed as works [2] physically to collect us as His Bride)
 we (TCs as only determined by Yahweh) might have all out speaking (JC as “The Word of God” wholly known gives us this confidence),

also not we be disfigured/disgraced (our mind proven truly pure/innocent in the 1st part of our life - is worthy of a future commensurate body ...) from/off him (JCg) within his “**parousia**” ([1] “**presence**” - spiritually reforming our mind, [2] “**coming**” at “The 1st Resurrection” for us).

There is much in this verse that needs to be explained – just “to clear the fog” generated by those “authorities fraudulently claiming to know! This is an exhortation by the apostle (as in many other places) to all the congregational members (hence the use of “little children” as the differentiator) to aim for “The Goal”, – which is “to precisely fulfil Yahweh’s Desire” (firstly to become an “Early Adopter” in 1st and 2nd “Israels”). To precisely fulfil Yahweh’s Desire in The Gospel Age means we must thoroughly learn our subject matter (to gain “authority” within what we speak) – and it must come from a reliable source (absolutely not worldly seminaries – Matt.23v15, being, they study anything else, other than specifically The Bible [preferring what Man gives, contrary to what Paul states at Gal.1v10-12]!) We must go a good quality Bible (whose translation is at least pre-1950 CE – or we can use the translation given on this website that is the most open, amplified and accurate within The World today – it is commutative – no other English translation can make that boast!)

We must assay and thoroughly test/question what we know, to ensure it maintains “Righteousness” when subject to scrutiny.

Then we must act with fidelity upon what we now accurately know.

We then, and only then, start fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire and this shall yield the HS to further Yahweh’s Desire within The Environment.

For The Record (to protect us from the unrighteous nonsense spoken about the HS [by “You know who”]) let me state The HS means -

1. Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits that is pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin}.
2. Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment (= The Universe).

Where, we can reason, Yahweh Desires “The Purification of The Mind within Humans over their 2 part life”, and anything that delays or distracts from this requirement is “blaspheming against the HS” (Mark.3v28-29, etc.) - and we are to be of “The One/Same Mind” to make this purification of Mankind occur!

In this manner everything is symbiotic

Yahweh, JCg, TCs are of the one/same mind are working all as one team (John.14v20, 17v21-26) to ensure Yahweh’s Desire is fulfilled, and are thus united together by the HS sourced by Yahweh that becomes only personalised within “The Receptive/Hearkening Individual”.

Thus -

We have “The Word of God” as being operative within us.

We have JCg (as “The Word of God”) being operative within us (as our master, wholly controlling our mind).

We have JCg (as “The Word of God”) having spiritually his PRESENCE/parousia within us.

“The Word of God” driving “The Fleshly Body of Christ” comprising of 144000 members (1Cor.12v12-22) throughout The Gospel Age.

Therefore, when the TC dies and becomes resurrected in “The 1st Resurrection” (Rev.20v6) just before The Millennium at the time of the 7th (“last/complete”) trumpet call when “The Mystery of God” is made “complete/clear” to The World (Rev.11v15, 1Cor.15v52) – is when JCg collects his bride of 144000 TCs (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, 25v1-12) that is about 3.5 years (+ 45 days, Dan.12v11-12) before The Millennium begins. JCg shall physically COME/parousia to collect the TC as soon as the TC has regained consciousness – inasmuch JCg has retrieved “his metaphoric body of TCs” – but transfigured from a fleshly body (over The Gospel Age) to become a “begotten heavenly/spiritual/celestial body” comprising of 144000 body parts to become JCg’s metaphoric wife – so that both might become as one body/flesh (Gen.2v24, Eph.5v30-32, and by warning at 1Cor.6v16). - This shall become “The Special Marriage” yielding perfected children (from out of “The Resurrected World”) from this physical union during The Millennium in the 2nd part of their physical life, endorsing the spiritual union proven/validated in the 1st part of their physical life.

Can the reader understand this righteous exegesis?

It purely runs only on quotes from The Bible, it is entirely logical and more importantly utterly “righteous” – but at the time of writing our worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars just do not understand a word of it (it goes far beyond their comprehension)!

This is the greater part of The Gospel – but it is never taught by those leaders presuming to know what The Gospel means!

This is what JC and The Apostles taught as “1st Century Christianity” and The Leaders of “Religion” detested it (John.11v47-53), because (1) they were shown to be entirely redundant to Yahweh’s “Plan for Human Salvation” and (2) they could not gain any worldly return by teaching it!

At the time of writing 2007 CE – has the reader read anything like it, or heard anything like it in the presented sermons?

The answer is No!

That answer shouts out a loud condemnation against those people pretending to represent Yahweh’s interests on this planet.

Nonetheless, not all is lost, the information is now present, and the onus is now upon them to publicise it – else they stand condemned (Exe.33v1-20).

I use the word “publicise” that now brings me onto the second part of this verse.

The warning I need to give is regarding faulty bible translations.

Inspect your bible and see what it states for “all out speaking” – I strongly suggest it merely gives (a limp) “confident”.

So “confident” to do what? “Cartwheels down the aisle” seems to be the answer in some Pentecostal groups!

But how does thus fulfil Yahweh’s Desire to be moving forward His “Plan for Human Salvation” (as I thoroughly explained above)?

The point is this, the Greek word means “all out speaking”.

The Crux being is, we must thoroughly learn our subject matter, become wholly knowledgeable in “The Word of God” and to accurately

publicise/teach this knowledge to other people, so they might know why/how they too can fulfil Yahweh’s Desire as future TCs.

It is this “seemingly perpetual” dumbing-down in bibles away from fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire that is just so “prevalent” in our worldly bible translations!

Satan does not want humans to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, else the 144000 TC “Prophesied Target” (Rev.14v1-4, that must be first fulfilled) shall be achieved and he will be restrained (Rev.20v1-3), being his nemesis (at Rev.20v10). As an intelligent entity – then this future scenario is an anathema to him – thus Satan will allow his stooges on this planet (2Cor.11v13-15) to fulfil their own desire to follow worldly methodology (being Satan’s methodology), and thus fail Yahweh’s Desire (see “Yahweh’s Desire” and “Satan’s desire” carefully explained in my glossary).

Can the reader understand what is occurring in The World over the last some 2000 years – and specifically why Satan is becoming more frantic because he can see that number of 144000 being possibly achieved (Rev.12v12)!

Yes – someone might say, “all this is supposition”. But when a car is pulled apart and all the component parts are examined and carefully considered, then it can be reasoned it was a car, not that it was aeroplane! That is all I am doing here. Please use all the scriptures in The Bible (of which I have done over the last some 25 years, 5 hours a day, 365 days a year) in a holistic manner and present a better explanation!

If not, then accept what I have stated!

Objecting for “objection sake”, is not worthy, but rather, put up intelligent objection based upon supportive evidence – as I have done.

In the science community – its members do not generally murder their opponents as did/do Religious Leaders have a habit (witness history) but rather they adhere to “The Explanation” that best fits “The Facts”.

The Facts as I maintain are in The Bible and so use The Bible to present a better hypothesis than the one I do – because the present Christian Doctrine of the last some 1700 years is utterly dire and about as useless for carrying water (“Knowledge”) as is a colander!

Please read this all of this website to understand precisely what Yahweh’s Desire is for us! Why things are occurring, and what will occur!

We should recall what would be in John’s mind considering what JC stated in his teaching (Mark.8v38, Luke.9v26)

Any person who is ashamed of me, JC, (in their ministry/lifestyle) – then I will be ashamed of him before The Father (Yahweh).

Again the context of both is the same. It is the accurate publicising/teaching work required to become a TC, and if we are too ashamed to do this – because worldly things take our time (Matt.13v20-22) – then JC has become a stumbling stone to us. Consequently, JCg cannot advocate us to The Father as possible future Sons of God for “The Greater Responsibility” (Luke.19v16-19) of the ministry/teaching work required in the Millennium.

It must be understood we are not being judged upon our physical capability – but rather upon our diligence/desire/zeal to personally fulfil Yahweh’s Desire (Ecc.12v13-14).

It is this that will be carried over into The Millennium in our spirit/personality/desires/traits and should we be dyslexic now and/or a poor speaker – but provided we have/demonstrated the correct inclination – then in perfected bodies we will be “the most co-ordinated and eloquent speaker imaginable”. Just because certain physical abilities make us frail now – these personal physical handicaps of a frail/imperfect body shall be removed in the future (hence 5 and 2 talents/{weights of Responsibility} “according to ability” Matt.25v15). **It is The Mindset being judged now** – being “its desire to work with Yahweh with the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate from this world of sin” (“HS”). The Physical Capability will be given later by Yahweh – inasmuch He will “sharpen The Edge” (being “The Capability”) on “The Tools” (being “The Early Adopters” [TCs] having proved/validated “their mind [knowledge] and heart [seat of motivation – being The Driver]” to accurately fulfil Yahweh's Desire as a martyr having spiritual died away from The World). Do this, by **proving/validating our mind to be perfect**, then Yahweh has a trustworthy tool in us to assign “infinite capability” within The Millennium.

Can the reader understand this exegesis?

I apologise to keep writing that question – but “The Reasoning” I give is never explained in worldly Christian sermons (like so many things)! Sadly, it is “This Most Crucial Exegesis” yielding the skeletal structure, that is wholly ignored by worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars having a mindset of “choosing not to understand” it. They do it now, for precisely the same reason as did “The Professional Leaders of Religion” in the day of JC, having much skill and physical capability – but sadly lacking “The Correct Spiritual Driver” [see the above counter reasoning] - hence of their rejection by Yahweh, Luke.20v16 and so many other citations could be given!

Therefore the point John is making is this -

We, as TCs, must not be disgraced/ashamed by positioning ourselves, “not to be worthy of priesthood”, in a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body as a future “Son of God”. Why? Because we have worked so hard at imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle in the 1st part of our physical life, and Yahweh shall offer us what is appropriate for “our proven mind (of the 1st part of our life)” in the 2nd part of our spiritual life.

However, if we are not precisely imitating JC, then we shall thus be missing our opportunity in the “Firstfruit Resurrection” (“The 1st Resurrection”) – because upon resurrection (of “The 2nd Resurrection”) we shall be weeping and gnashing our teeth when “The Dawn of Realisation occurs”!

It being that

We missed the position of “Sonship” when we had the opportunity in the palm of our hand (during the 1st part of our physical life as a worldly Christian leader) and we had just tossed it away without a care!

The expression “Gnashing of teeth” (Matt.8v12, 13v42, 22v13, 24v51, 25v30) means an individual is utterly consumed with inner frustration having no one else to blame except his/herself! That scenario shall occur for millions upon millions of individuals already “booking their place in heaven”!

That just about covers this verse for now. I welcome intelligent comment and questioning upon this reasoning – I give my email details on this website and will answer on the website as shown with other reader's questions – please note the terms and conditions of acceptance given off the home page.

1John 2v29 og If/Whether (you may/should) know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive

1John 2v29 og because (the) equitable/innocent/righteous (he [JC]) is,

1John 2v29 og (you) {with certainty}/ {absolutely know/understand} because every (person)

1John 2v29 og the (person) doing/making/producing/yielding/performing/providing/practising

1John 2v29 og the righteousness/equality/justification {from/out of} (of the) him [JC]

1John 2v29 og (he/she has been) {(process of) procreated/generated}/beget/regenerated/begotten.

1John 2v29 **Because if yourselves may/should know/understand/perceive** (when having been taught correctly, thus they know)

he (JC) is equitable/innocent/righteous, (JC fulfilled Yahweh's Requirements of him)

because you {absolutely know/understand} (and thus you absolutely know/understand that)

every person doing/producing righteousness/equality/justification (every person precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle)

he/she has been (in the process of being) procreated/generated/begotten (is gaining a mind that is identical to that of JC)

{from out of} of the him. (JC as “The Word of God” operating as the presence/parousia within a TC.)

Because:

If yourselves might know/understand he (JC) is equitable/righteous (you have “The Knowledge” of JC as “God's Word” working in you)

(then) because (= therefore) yourselves absolutely know/understand (this truism) (based upon your accurate knowledge assayed)

every person doing/performing equality/righteousness (all people precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle without “hypocrisy”)

he/she has been (in the process of being) procreated/generated (“The Word of God” as the spiritual RNA readjusting our old character)

from out of him (JC as “The Word of God” is growing within them - 2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15).

Thus we have just been told some humans can be “righteous through works” (= being “righteous” to Yahweh's requirement of the specific individual Rom.4v1-5) that is contrary to what some of our worldly Christian leaders teach us! - Do they actually read The Bible (Heb.11v1+) to understand it?

Let me show the reader my commentary of seven years earlier -

After baptism, we are to correctly imitate JC to the very best of our ability.

Firstly, we absolutely must gain “accurate **knowledge**” (Luke.2v46-50, and JC would not have stopped at that age of twelve years, he would have fervently continued for another 18 years before his baptism at an age of thirty years) and we likewise, must thoroughly/rigorously assay/test/prove this “Knowledge” so, (1) we understand it to gain **assurance** and (2) to ensure that it is “The Word of God” and not “the word of Man” (Gal.1v10-12)!

Then we are to operate with the utmost **fideli**ty to (1) what we know and (2) have thoroughly tested to gain “**Real Faith**”, then we progressively gain the HS.

In this state “{specifically yourselves}” will perform righteous works by walking precisely like JC (to the very best of our capability – some people will be better than other people, but to Yahweh, that does not matter, provided it is our best = 100% effort (hence Matt.25v15, and the later yield of 100%). This is the new embryo now growing within our consciousness (The New Creation, 2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15), within the fleshly womb of The World (= our fleshly carcass working within The World). This new spiritual creature (of metaphoric spiritual DNA) is “The Reforming” of our mind being newly built upon “The RNA of The Word of God” as the (spiritual metaphoric wheat) seed within our mind, ideally being good ground (Matt.13v23).

When we die as a TC, then ideally we shall have sufficient “treasure in the heavens” from the fully developed foetus of our mental processes within our fleshly carcass (that is itself to rot away to nothing). These mental processes (of learning) formed the physical synapses in our “**wetware**” brain, whose physical mapping becomes stored in a similar manner to “**software**” on a disc in Yahweh's depository (see my discussion “What is a soul”)

whereupon the individual becomes “dead” = “totally unconscious” (= “asleep”, John.11v11-15).

At JCg's 1st 2nd C for those TCs (whom Yahweh considers as “righteous to His requirements of them” specifically) then Yahweh will download the “software” from His depository into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial physical body, so the TC now becomes just like JCg some 2000 years earlier, truly then **Born Again** (both spiritually and physically) then to be in a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body (then to be fully “generated/begotten”). The new foetus of our mental capabilities becomes **Born Again** into this heavenly/spiritual/celestial body as the physical culmination of conscious existence (= the soul).

A serious Health Warning -

It is absolutely not as worldly Christians suppose as “born again” Christians now during their present life, they are just foetuses growing (hopefully) upon “The Word of God” within them to be purifying their spirit/personality/desires/traits – “the wetware” analogous to “software”). But truly yet to be **born again** within a perfected body for The Future, if considered “Righteous” ideally into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body at JCg's 1st 2nd C. Else by contrast, they will be physically born (but not consummated until The Mind has been purified) in The Millennium to be in the position to

be fully accepted as being “purified” at the final assay/proving/testing (righteously [because it imitates JC’s ministry of proven perfection] being a period of 3.5 years) at The Close of The Millennium (Rev.20v3-15, please read all my local cited commentaries).

It must be this way, because we see some Christians claiming to be “Born Again” who fail, and turn away – What happens to them?

Clearly “Born Again” physically means, Yahweh has judged TCs as being worthy at the 1st 2nd C to make them Born Again (as the total process of the Greek word meaning generation from conception to the visible birth of a new body) into a spiritual body – why?

Because these individuals can never fail – they have proved themselves in utter duress until death – just like JC!

What would make them want to become like a future “Satan” - if proven faithful under persecution?

In summary

JC was to show us (TCs) the way (John.14v5-15).

JC was the 1st Firstfruit (as **The Barley**) of the following 144000 TCs Firstfruits (as **The Wheat**) (Lev.23v5-25).

JC the Chief/High Priest (see Hebrews chapters 5 to 10) over his underling priests (Rev.1v6 – please see my commentary at Luke.23v45).

JC thoroughly knew and understood his subject matter (of the Tanakh) over at least 18 years (Luke.2v26-50) and then he was baptised (at 30 years), confirmed to have received the HS without measure (John.1v33-34) – being Yahweh’s endorsement of what JC had proven for the last some 18 years (similarly with Abraham, of 25 years before Isaac was born to endorse The Promise).

JC progressively grew, developed during his ministry through works and glorified Yahweh in his fleshly body (John.17v1-5), living in “The Expectation” of his Father’s promise for him (firstly given to Abraham). At JC’s death, Yahweh considered him “righteous through his works” (ministry plus his works perfect to Yahweh’s Law of Moses), thus Yahweh glorified JC by raising him from death, **Born Again**, begotten into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body (hence Rev.1v5).

27th Comment – We know the type of agape Yahweh has given to us, TCs, so we may/perhaps be assigned “Children of God” because The World does not know/understand us, “TCs”, – just as The World did not know/understand JC.

66th Reasoning – We must clearly recognise, this verse is not only speaking of non-Christians. John is not stating the obvious, but rather he is concentrating on what is not so obvious! See the surrounding context. Thus John is speaking about “people claiming to be Christians”, but they do not precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle for many reasons.

36th Instruction – We assiduously aiming to become TCs must be exhorting our brothers/sisters to be the one/same with us – so they too might share in the same agape sourced by Yahweh, not only by words but by our “Pure Deportment”.

'Allegory' – repeat - Love = (sadly I need to write this). This love is “agapao” the highest form of Love being “love by principle” where humans are motivated to put the edification of their neighbour into the fulfilling of Yahweh’s Desire in their life (this and what it all means is never taught by worldly Christian leaders – I invite their response to this claim!)

1. Agapao (love) = Highest form of “love by principle” operating within The Mind to edify our brother/neighbour to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire so they too might have eternal life (this is the very best we can freely give away!)
2. Agape (love) is derivative of (1) and are the physical works demonstrated within The World to be edifying our brother/neighbour to understand why/how they too might fulfil Yahweh’s Desire for everlasting life.

(Sadly, this needs to be explained) JC commands us “By principle” to Love your brethren (and by implication) our neighbour/stranger. In doing so as a TC, he/she is to fully commit their very existence/being/methodology of the 1st part of their life to accurately teach of The Gospel (= The Acceptable Year of The Lord) impartially to all humans, with no encumbrance of worldly politics putting up a potential barrier for transfer of The Knowledge (hence TCs are to be absolutely neutral in all forms of worldly politics – just as JC clearly showed us – we are not to be of this World).

67th Reasoning – John is speaking about The Agape sourced by Yahweh as being the resources required to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire and nothing else! Yahweh’s Desire is, “He attains His future Sons of God”, where theirs is a ministry/lifestyle that achieves this single aim. To that end Yahweh will “open doors” in The Environment to enable effective ministry, and the obedient lifestyle will protect the TCs from the detritus/fallout that comes from mixing with worldly methodology.

33rd Warning – This agape is absolutely not what indulgent worldly Christian schisms teach: “God loves you because He gives you many material things – just like He did to The Ancient Worthies!” This is an utterly deviant twist to “The Word of God”, as John warns in so many places of these antichrists giving seductive/deceptive messages to our harm! Their understanding is for “the love of the world” that has no place with Yahweh, therefore they are spiritually blind.

68th Reasoning – Consequently John is still teaching us by warning of the worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders who are leading what The World thinks – either for (seduced congregations) or against (switched-off non-Christians). All this is alien to what JC taught us as “The Word of God”.

It must be understood by being neutral in The World – God’s Message is purely to seek out TCs and thus it is not written for atheists or non-Christians in their present state, – but come and join us because of sensible exegesis and lifestyle.

69th Reasoning – Therefore John’s conclusion: The worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders do not know/understand us (TCs) because their mindset is still deeply entwined within worldly methodology! They are still growing their old-self, and are not personally nurturing “The New Thing/Creature” based upon “The Word of God”.

9th Prophecy – TCs thoroughly know The Father and thus solve “The Mystery of God”, which The World cannot solve.

1John 3v1 og (You) know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive

1John 3v1 og {interrogation} whatever/{what possible (sort)}/{what manner of}

1John 3v1 og (of the) agape/benevolence/charity/dear/love (he [Yahweh] has) given/bestowed/granted {to us}

1John 3v1 og the Father/Forebear [Yahweh], that (the) children/daughters/sons (of the) God [Yahweh]

1John 3v1 og (we may/should be) called/bided/summoned/announced/named/assigned,

1John 3v1 og through (reason of) that/this/there/here the World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet]

1John 3v1 og not (it [world]) {with certainty}/{absolutely knows/understands} us/our/we,

1John 3v1 og because no/not/none (it [world]) {with certainty}/{absolutely knew/understood} (the) him [JC].

1John 3v1 **You** know/understand {what manner of} (You have been correctly taught of what you can receive)

of the {charity love}/agape the Father (Yahweh) has given {to us} (TCs), (of what Yahweh has freely give to us)

(so) we (as TCs) may/should be called/named/assigned the children of the God, (so we can possibly be called Sons of God ...)

through reason of this The World not it {absolutely knowing/understanding} us (TCs),
(people of The World are unable to understand how our mind operates [being separate to this world of sin])
because not it (The World) {absolutely knew/understood} the him (JC as “The Word of God”),
(Only because worldly people have not built their mind upon “The Word of God” to know “how Yahweh thinks”.)

Yourselves (diligently aiming to become TCs) know/understand (having been accurately taught by “1st Century Christianity” what to expect ...)
what manner of the agape/charity The Father (Yahweh) has given to us (to edify us to entirely fulfil His Desire, to edify our neighbour)
(This is absolutely not as we are errantly taught today, – but counter to what “The Word of God” delivers to a humble/contrite mind)
(A mind prepared to become a slave to The Master, by taking “The Last/Least” in The World – to educate/edify recipients to God's Word)
(Yahweh is gaining His Tools to edify society into The Eternity, not to indulge spoilt children lusting to satisfy “The Immediacy of Emotion”)
(so) we (as TCs) might be (notice the conditioner “might/possibly” if and only if as determined by Yahweh that we imitated JC, Matt.20v23)
called/assigned the children of the God (Yahweh chooses us to be “children of God”, not our charlatan Christian leaders raising the hype!),
(If we truly respected Yahweh – then we would never dare state such things as “a certainty” - to usurp Yahweh [reminds me of Satan])
(Note the conditioners of which James teaches us at James.4v13-16 – in context, and there is no difference here!)

through reason of this (inasmuch, non-TCs have not attain “Real Faith” by the required three stages of knowledge + assurance + fidelity.)
The World not absolutely knowing/understanding us (worldly Christians [in their billions] do not understand Yahweh's Methodology)
(Worldly thinking people do not understand why TCs choose to become “the scum of the Earth”, 1Cor.4v13, giving time in honest charity)
because not it (Mankind as a whole) absolutely knew/understood him (JC as “The Word of God” [having not learnt it nor assayed it])
(Worldly people have not yet recognised “The Power” of “The Word of God” to reform their minds to become truly Christlike.)

This is another crux verse (like so many in The Bible) and it needs to be broken down into manageable sized bites within our reasoning.

Firstly, we should recognise another translational error given in standard bibles (check your bible translation).

“Yourselves” (the “2nd person plural” is ignored in translations and this completely skews the translation), therefore The Greek means John is speaking to the recipients of his letter.

Obviously, (but this understanding is lost in our inept translations) being a translation to cosily infer that “we” “all” have been given charity from the Father – insinuating Yahweh is working with all of us who call ourselves “Christians” – No! – This is not what the original Greek tells us!

Just calling ourselves “Christians” does not mean we are adopted by Yahweh (to thereby receive His charity)!

Yahweh calls us “children” only if “we precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle” (then we receive His charity)!

Naturally, we will not be taught this by our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders for several obvious reasons!

That is precisely why Paul warns us, “we could be rejected, bastard children at Heb.12v8” to prompt our complete reform.

Furthermore, our inept translations dumb-down “agape” to just be “love”, – reminds me of “The Religious Authorities” of some 500 years ago attacking the concept that “Love” here should be correctly translated to “Charity”!

It is interesting how “the wheels” keep turning around through the generations – same mindset – just different names and faces!

So let us return to the original Greek and discover what John is really teaching us here.

Therefore based upon what “The Recipients” of John's epistle have witnessed as being freely given to John and the other original apostles by Yahweh (without strings attached – except, they should precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle to the very best they can) then this is The Crux -

As an exhortation (using the word “we”), they too should be aiming to be called “children of God” alongside The Apostles.

Because

“The World (being worldly focussed people) does not absolutely know what being a TC really means (that for The Record is to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle)”.

The reason members of The World do not know, is because we must first gain “head knowledge”, else we go off in the wrong direction!

The Crux being The World recognises worldly Christians as “hypocrites” because they behave in the same manner as do worldly people (and sadly, some “Christians” are much worse) – but the only difference is, they vainly state “they believe in JC”! – However quoting a famous atheist (made an atheist by the obscene actions of his priest while this now atheist was a choir boy) cynically (with justified reason based upon his history) stated

“The last Christian died on the cross!”

Therefore just stating We are a “Christian”, or, we “Believe in JC”, and yet our lifestyle presented to The World is “The Same” as that presented by perhaps an Atheist, Muslim, Hindu, Buddhist, etc., means, we personally do not “{absolutely know}” JC, to be a TC. But by contrast, a TC shall be precisely driving him/herself NOT to have a lifestyle that is “The Same” as that presented to The World by perhaps an Atheist, or a Muslim, Hindu, Buddhist, etc. (being all those people of “Religion”). Noting we are not speaking about “customs” peculiar to “the religion”!

Can the reader understand this subtlety?

Because it is this “Subtlety” that is naturally “{covered over}/hidden” (in “darkness”) by our worldly Christian leaders (by definition of being “worldly”) to seduce and thus from this deception, to be gaining large flocks that becomes “The Subtlety” upon which Yahweh is making His Decision to elect out those very specific Christians behaving as TCs for future Sonship.

Furthermore, John continues -

The World (being worldly focussed people) did/does not “{absolutely know/understand}” JC as “The Word of God”.

(Why? Because, the members of The World have not wholly imbued “The Word of God” within themselves!)

Hence the obvious thought -

How can the general members of The Public imbue God's Word, if they do not read The Bible in its entirety several times to know where things are, and what might be “The Real Message” Yahweh is teaching us throughout it!

However as prompted by their religious leaders -

“Christians” still keep saying “They believe in JC”!

Therefore “we are saved” (not understanding “saved against what”!)!

Most worryingly, they are taught to say that (and errantly “believe” that) by their culpable worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders!

Someone only truly “believes in JC” if they “precisely imitate by fulfilling what they know” (as “The Word of God”!)!

Moreover, if they think they are imitating JC by what they are presently doing, – then clearly they do not really know JC, or what he did!

Look at what JC said of Judas Iscariot, and the context of what was said just later in John.6v58-70. It all makes for very interesting and sobering reading – please see my local commentaries on this website, and by contrast what Peter said at Matt.19v27.

Let me just explain the use of “Charity”.

The Father (Yahweh) will work with those very specific humans who ardently fulfil His Desire, – which is

They are to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle to the very best they can (for absolutely no worldly return except abuse and persecution sourced by those people shown to be “hypocrites”) – and only Yahweh will be making “The Judgement” they are working to the 100% of their capacity – within The Environment that is metered out upon them. No human has The Authority to make that judgement either negatively or positively (for beatification/canonisation – noting what JC taught us on the subject at Matt.20v23).

Therefore Yahweh will only work with a human who is 100% committed (to absolutely imitate JC), and is not a two souled person (James.1v6-8) having one eye on Yahweh and one eye on The World (Matt.6v22-24, by contrast to Matt.11v7-19 [being John the Baptist's outlook]), else it pollutes The Message, and reflects badly upon Yahweh by non-Christians inspecting the actions of those people calling themselves “Christians”. Upon which assessment, then to be calling “all” Christians “hypocrites” (preferring “The Darkness” to hide what they do in their private lives)!

Thus perfect Yahweh will not work with a “hypocrite” (proven to have a discordant mind, and thus imperfect) – and all worldly Christians (to varying degrees) are (by definition of the word “Worldly”) to be called “hypocrites”. Thus Yahweh can only work with a wholly pure person

having purified their mind upon “The Word of God” – deemed as such by Yahweh – because after all - it is Yahweh Who makes the decision whether the “Christian” is to be a recipient of His Gifts/Benefits/Favours – only He can determine “the inside” (1Sam16v7) - and not us!

Noting the gifts/favours/benefit from Yahweh originally sourcing God’s Word would be -

- (1) Leading a moral life (hence all the fallout from an immoral lifestyle does not occur),
- (2) Not defrauding our brother/sister/neighbour (so there will be no retribution).
- (3) Leading a peaceful life respecting Authority (so no Authority shall fear us – and thus leave us alone).
- (4) Freely helping people (so they might freely desire to reciprocate).
- (5) Going out and freely publicising/teaching The (real) Word of God to our neighbour (increasing “The Family” and improve society).

It should be noted within the above listing, people might have “intrusive thoughts” - this is normal, especially if having a traumatic event in our past – but we must ride over these thoughts and try to belittle them – because we make ourselves “have more important things on our mind to rule our life”!

When Yahweh witnesses all of the above – then He will work in the background of this proven mature TC to make (5) above more successful to help gain the next generation of TCs so ultimately, Yahweh achieves “The Trigger Threshold of 144000 TCs” to bring to a close The Gospel Age and bring forth The Millennium.

It must be clearly understood in The Millennium no resurrected human in the 2nd part of his/her physical life can legitimately state, for one reason or other, any specific “Son/Child of God” was not righteously placed in that position of Authority by Yahweh, else “Righteousness” collapses in a heap!

That situation of justified criticism shall never occur to a TC, and becomes the reason why Yahweh can only find 144000 TCs out of the some 3 billion Christians throughout The Gospel Age (Matt.20v16, 22v14).

Can the reader understand this?

Moreover, this reasoning explains why it is a “nonsense statement” by worldly Christian leaders stating “144000” is either an allegoric number, or this number of TCs only comes out of a “worldly named physical Israel” (wholly ignoring how “Yahweh views The Term” “Israel” (being a group of people with the most complete “Word of God” for the specific epoch of time and what they personally choose to do with it)!

These “Professional Leaders of Religion” have not the faintest idea about what they speak, being just human muses, and why what they speak is wholly adversarial to what Yahweh is moving forward to achieve within our Environment on this planet!

Therefore we are personally not in the position to errantly presume we are this, or that (James.4v13-14, Jer.10v23, etc.) – but rather it is Yahweh making “The Decision” (that can go one of three ways) – and we are instructed to do the very best we can to fulfil His Desire (Ecc.12v13-14).

Most importantly, it is totally incumbent upon us to gain “The Knowledge” first, and then personally audit ourselves against “The Knowledge” to ensure that we are personally achieving “The Ideal” being “The Golden/Kingly Standard” as laid down by JC for his new temple comprising of 144000 white (perfected) stones (everlasting) that are the validated 144000 TCs selected/elected out of The Gospel Age.

Therefore those worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders presuming themselves to be “God” – hijacking text out of The Bible to give shaky support to their errant message are seducing/deceiving the members of their congregations to be passive and inactive to what Yahweh really desires of “us” as individuals – and sadly therefore, these worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders are working “The Will of Satan” in his present worldly system!

Yet by warning, as The Bible tells us – these false Christs will be found “everywhere” at the end of The Gospel Age (Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23) – because it is an “easy earner” seducing innocent humans to part with their worldly dues for a “supposedly good cause” when giving The Fraudsters the benefit of the doubt (naively thinking the leaders are just like them)! No! That is why they are “Leaders” and their congregational members are “Followers” because there is a different mindset – and they should not be given the benefit of the doubt, but they should prove themselves worthy!

I call them “rogue traders” and while legitimate professional tradesmen can prove the validity of their claims, – very few people are able to rationalise and determine the validity of the claims made by our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders (being what supposedly occurs in “the next part of our life”!)

But contrary to “The Many” Christian Leaders, there are “The Few” people (The 144000 TCs) who can personally solve “The Mystery of God” – by precisely imitating JC’s ministry for no worldly return (except persecution from “Leaders of Religion” when these leaders have their “hypocrisy” exposed by the “Righteous Department” of the TCs producing a public contrasting standard)!

28th Comment – John gives out an exhortation to urge The Brethren: We are now children of God and yet while we do not know what our final state will be like, except we know, it will be like JcG’s when he comes to collect us at his 1st 2nd C.

34th Warning – Both context and present wording of “Children of God” tells us - this position could change! It is essential to consistently work at maintaining this position by continuously imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle - else we ultimately become Bastard Children rejected by Yahweh (Heb.12v8). Therefore the exact wording and context teaches us almost the exact opposite to what our “Leaders of Christendom” fraudulently teach us about our position relative to Yahweh. However this is “par for the course” with just about all of their output (hence, Matt.15v15-18, Mark.7v17-19).

70th Reasoning – JC was/is a Son of God – so if we wish to become a Son of God – then we must precisely imitate him!

People not precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle cannot be called a Son (Child) of God. - Quite simple really!

71st Reasoning – JC was/is a Son of God – so if we wish to become a Son of God – then we must precisely imitate him!

Many people say they come in his **name** – but do they come in his **character** and **authority**? **If** we cannot come with these two other attributes, **then** we cannot imitate him and thus cannot become a Son of God – but are only hypocrites!

72nd Reasoning – The point John (and I) make is this, the spirit/personality/desires/traits have become perfected by “The Word of God” transfiguring “The Mind” to become Christlike, and thus it is Yahweh Who then decides upon a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body equally worthy of a perfected mind based on what was sown (1Cor.15v35-55, Gal.6v7).

22nd Good News – A perfected mind that has slain worldly methodology to be precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle is deserving of an appropriate body that presently contains JC’s spirit/personality/desires/traits. The new physical body will occur when Yahweh deems He has His full quota of 144000 TCs (Rev.14v1-4) – at which point in time He will then make this a physical reality at JcG’s 1st 2nd C (“The 1st Resurrection/transfiguration” of certain /specific people).

23rd Good News – 144000 TCs shall personally witness JcG physically coming at their transfiguration from a fleshly body (either dead/resurrected or alive) into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, etc.).

10th Prophecy – The 144000 TCs who personally solve “The Mystery of God” by precisely imitating JC shall become future Sons of God (as **Heirs**) to rule alongside JcG in The Millennium over The Resurrected World (their **Inheritance**).

37th Instruction – Imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle means (1) Learning “God’s Word parts 1 and 2” and then (2) replicating this knowledge with fidelity in our deportment so that (3) no person can justifiably criticise what we do. In this manner we become “holy/innocent/blameless/pure”. It does not mean presenting a “Circus” of “feigned miracles” that only an “Antichrist” would do! Yahweh will work through us to do that in the 2nd part of our life in The Millennium.

1John 3v2 og (The) {Dearly/well-loved}/Beloved,
 1John 3v2 og now/present/immediate (the) children/daughters/sons (of the) God [Yahweh] {we are/being},
 1John 3v2 og also {not/as yet}/{hitherto not} (it was) {rendered apparent}/{made visible/manifest}/declared
 1John 3v2 og who/which/what/{wherefore/by}/whether (we) {shall be}/{come to pass},
 1John 3v2 og (we) know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive and because if/whether
 1John 3v2 og (he [JC] is) {rendered apparent}/{made visible/manifest}/declared
 1John 3v2 og (the) {similar (in appearance/character)}/{like manner} (to the) him (we) {shall be}/{come to pass},
 1John 3v2 og because
 1John 3v2 og (we will) {gaze at wide eyed}/{at shown self/appearance of}/{watching (as transfixed) from a distance}
 1John 3v2 og (the) him just/as/that/how/when (he/it) is.
 1John 3v2 The Beloved, (by definition, these can only be people aiming to be TCs [by imitating JC, hence Matt.3v17, 17v5])
 {we (as TCs) are/being} now/presently the children of the God (Yahweh), (as of the above reasoning)
 also {not yet} it was {rendered apparent} what we (TCs) {shall be}, (a celestial physical body is presently incomprehensible)
 and because if we (TCs) know/understand/perceive (by fully imbuing "The Word of God" to imitate JC to receive the same)
 he (JCg) is {rendered apparent}/{made manifest} (knowing that he was resurrected into a celestial body)
 (then) {similar in appearance/character}/{like manner} to him (JCg) we (TCs) {shall be}, (we shall receive what JC received ...)
 because we (TCs) will personally gaze wide eyed/{at shown self} the him (JCg) just/as he (JCg) is.
 (= This shall occur at "The 1st Resurrection" [Rev.20v6] when JCg collects his future bride of 144000 TCs [1Thes.4v13-18])

The Beloved (as determined by John whose mind is the one/same as that of JCg and Yahweh, John. 14v20, 17v21-26, and ref to Matt.3v15, 17v5)
 we (as TCs) are now children of God (at the present time, determined by a TC who truly represents Yahweh's Interests to gain more TCs)
 ("To gain more TCs" means "TCs accurately teach what Yahweh desires to hear" - and not what The World wants to hear!)
 (Context of previous verse is "might" and "now" here - but what about the future? - We could change, hence no present certainty!)
 also not yet was it rendered apparent what we (TCs) shall be (we as TCs, do not yet know of the infinite capability yielded by a celestial body)
 (Thus "1st Century Christianity" teaches about "Sons of God" being physically different to our DNA bodies now - 1Cor.15v35-55)
 and because if we (TCs) know/understand (by fully imbuing/inculcating "The Word of God" so we precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle)
 he (JCg) is rendered apparent (our mind only thinks like JC, built only upon God's Word, thereby gaining JC's parousia/presence, Luke.17v21)
 (then) similar in appearance/character to him (JCg) we shall be (a [1] "perfect character" to receive a [2] "commensurate physical body")
 (Consequently [1] once spiritually perfecting our mind, then "similar appearance" [2] commensurate physical incorruptible body is given)
 because we (144000 TCs) will personally gaze wide eyed (at) him (JCg) just/as he is (both spiritually and physically the same).
 (This occurs at "The 1st Resurrection" as fulfilment of "The Driver" [2v27] for "The Anointing" by Yahweh - to be alongside JC)
 (Only at "The 1st Resurrection" are people truly validated as being "Born Again", not before [noting we could be "still born", annihilated])

Interesting how standard bible translations flip the position of -

1. We are now to -
 2. Now we are
- So what?

Again it is a subtle, but important "switch" to what the Original Greek teaches us compared with what worldly bible translations teach in their spin.
 The text of (1) teaches us, we are presently children of God - with the inference this condition could change if we backslide into The World.
 However (2) infers we have now reached The Goal of becoming children of God, and therefore we can "sit back" to do what we desire for the remainder of our life comfortably positioned for "Sonship"!

The reader can guess which version our worldly bible translations persistently present - compared with what the Original Greek teaches us!
 Being precisely the same spin given throughout the bibles in similar positions (to dumb-down what Yahweh Desires from Mankind!)
 John is an astute apostle who is utterly sincere in his ministry work (and will give correction where required - 3John.v9-10) therefore quite able to recognise those individuals who are imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle. By consequence, John will use his inclusive exhortation to The Brethren (Christians) actively aiming to become TCs to state "We are now being children of God" and therefore can/may (hence, not an absolute certainty) become future "Sons of God", rather than a resurrection in a perfected DNA fleshly body - depending upon what we sowed in the 1st part of our physical life (1Cor.15v35-55, Gal.6v7).
 We have seen "subjunctive mood" of "may" and "if" are used - showing us that "Sonship to Yahweh" is "conditional" and not an absolute certainty.

However, John is exceedingly keen for The Brethren to "actively aim for Sonship", by firstly becoming TCs.
 There is absolutely nothing wrong (and yet it is wholly good) to "declare we are assiduously aiming to become Sons of God"!

Most importantly,

He does not delude them as to what is required in this long path of required personal transformation (being most painful).
 Sadly this is contrary, to what I regularly hear taught by our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders in their sales spiel!
 Where, Christian leaders today condone "worldly methodology" (being what is "naturally" practiced in their local "association") in almost everything they preach - just witness their sermons/orations (of which I now have hundreds of transcripts on file)!

By contrast, John is speaking about those specific individuals who are blessed in "The 1st Resurrection" (TCs being physically transfigured into the future "Sons of God" just 3.5 years before The Millennium starts [at Rev.19v16-21, 2Pet.3v10-14]).

John states here in this verse

I do not know quite what we will be like (as the physical body) - but it will not be a resurrection into fleshly DNA bodies (1Thes.4v13-18, 1Cor.15v35-55) as will be given to the virtually all humans in "The 2nd Resurrection" (occurring during The Millennium).

John then states the physical body will be like that of JCg, being a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body that cannot die (Rev.2v27, 20v6) - thus a resurrection to guaranteed life, being a guarantee that is not available to those people resurrected in a perfected DNA fleshly body (given in trust) at "The 2nd Resurrection" - where "present life" could result in "The 2nd Death" (if "reform to perfection within the mind" is not forthcoming - restricted by personal rebellion [Rev.22v15 by physical analogy of the spiritual mind] - resulting in "iniquity").

John then continues to explain at JCg's 1st 2nd C the 144000 TCs gaining their consciousness in transfigured bodies (fleshly to celestial - 1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, etc.) will personally gaze wide-eyed at this most wonderful spectacle, whose timing of The Event shall be like "as a thief in the night" 1Thes.5v2, Matt.24v36, 42-43, 46, 50, etc.).

John confirms the 144000 TCs will be like brothers/sisters to JCg in both appearance and character. Inasmuch the TCs had the one/same character (= same mindset = same spirit/personality/desires/traits as that sourced by Yahweh) during the 1st part of their physical life, - having perfected their mindset (= the 2nd part of their spiritual life) to become commensurately worthy of having the same physical body as JCg upon their resurrection. Having the same heavenly/spiritual/celestial body as that of JCg, then the 144000 TCs are legitimised to meet JCg in the sky, and walk through walls (John.20v19) and vanish (Luke.24v31) - because their future physical body (as now is JCg's) is not based upon what we humans can comprehend (perhaps switching between parallel universes[?]) and thus can walk through doors - especially when there is 99.999+% free space in all solid objects at the atomic level!

An analogy I give is of a human walking through an electric animal fence. This is possible by weaving our body between the strands, but a large animal looking on – cannot get through it! The electric fence is mostly empty space – but to the large animal it is as though a solid, impenetrable wall!

29th Comment – It is only the people having “The Confidence/Expectation” of becoming like JCg – standing alongside him as future rulers (“The Heirs”) over “The Inheritance” who will purify themselves to ensure they are like him.
11th Prophecy – It is possible for humans to become purified by changing their spirit/personality/desires/traits to become the one/same as that which operated in JC based upon “The Word of God” (wholly operating within the TC’s mind).
73rd Reasoning – John states the obvious, because he needs to! Our worldly Christian leaders today just cannot “get it”! They just state “believe in JC” (inasmuch he exists) but nothing is stated that we must personally be like him in mind! They just state “we hope” and with that mindset not much will happen to them! Not being driven to imitate JC! Etc.
38th Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) striving to imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle must purify their mind to become like JC being driven by “The Confidence/Assurance/Expectation” of his forthcoming (relatively very soon) 1st 2nd C.
24th Good News – Ultimately, during The Gospel Age, there will be found and thus elected 144000 TCs who were/are personally motivated to become truly Christlike as deemed by Yahweh so The Millennium might then be instituted.
35th Warning – If we are not internally driven to precisely imitate JC, then how can we purify our mind to the one/same standard as that which operates within JC – do not be misled by worldly Christian leaders to accept 2nd or 3rd best – just because their mind is not focussed to precisely imitate JC, they give merely a worldly standard in both words/deeds!
36th Warning – Every person practicing sin/fault/offend also practices violation/lawlessness.
74th Reasoning – Sin/Fault/offence is the result of a person’s mind rebelling against what has been laid down to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire and thus becomes violation/lawlessness/transgression to what Yahweh has ordained/purposed.
39th Instruction – To fulfil Yahweh’s Desire and thus not sin/fault/offend means we must precisely imitate JC, we know this is true because firstly, Yahweh stated: “This is My beloved Son – hearken to him”, and secondly, Yahweh was able to resurrect him based on “The Old Covenant (Law of Moses)”, which was not possible for any other human before or since
75th Reasoning – It is our spirit/personality/desires/traits that must be tamed away from lawlessness (being to follow worldly methodology = our own self-indulgence) so our mindset might become transformed to edify our neighbour in their understanding why/how they might also fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, - this demonstrates true agape driven by agapao.

1John 3v3 og Also (the) every the (person) holding/taking/possessing/obtaining/having
1John 3v3 og the anticipation/expectancy/confidence this/that (specifically) over/upon/concerning (to the) him [JC]
1John 3v3 og (it) {makes clean}/sanctifies/{purifies (self)} {my/our/your/it them self} [= himself],
1John 3v3 og just/as/that/how/when {that one} (the) clean/innocent/modest/perfect/chaste/pure (he) is.
1John 3v3 Also every person the having/possessing (people aiming to be TCs having “Real Faith”)
this specific anticipation/expectancy/confidence concerning the him (JCg)
(being what Yahweh through JCg can deliver for both (1) The Mind and (2) our future heavenly/spiritual/celestial body)
it {makes clean}/purifies himself, (becomes The Driver within the TC to build our mind upon “The Word of God”)
just/as that one (JCg) he is clean/innocent/perfect/chaste/pure.
(to firstly become precisely like JCg now and then receive what Yahweh gave JCg at his resurrection.)

Also every person having (only TCs having built their mind upon God’s Word to gain “Real Faith” by the required 3 stages have)
this specific anticipation/expectation concerning him (JC) (only TCs have this confidence – because they precisely emulate JC!)
(JC expected Yahweh would resurrect him to Sonship in a celestial body, that is one reason why he behaved as he did, likewise TCs imitating JC)
makes clean him(her) self (by recognising what JC has physically done, motivates us to then purify our mind upon The Ministry)
just/as that one (JCg) is clean/pure/chaste (JC’s mind only operated upon Yahweh’s Methodology - hence only to edify his neighbour to his hurt)
(Likewise, TCs behave exactly in the same manner [edify our neighbour to our hurt] shall likewise expect Yahweh to resurrect them to Sonship)

It is only those specific individuals having real anticipation/expectation/confidence based upon the three stages required to gain “Real Faith” (= accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity) who put in the effort beforehand (like an Olympic Runner, hours per day for many years before The Race) to gain “The Prize” at the end of “The Race” (“The Prize” is given by Yahweh to those very specific individuals who have won The Race according to The Rules – 2Tim.2v5 [to have precisely imitated JC’s ministry/lifestyle]). But absolutely none of this is taught correctly by our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders today as we witness by examination of their “utterly worldly sermons” preaching mere “Religion”.
In context the anticipation/expectancy/confidence is to be alongside JCg as a future “Son of God” fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire (both now as His slave and pleased to become one of His tools in The Future Millennium), based upon “The Knowledge” imbued/inculcated so we (1) know what is required to be a future “Son of God” and (2) most importantly, to demonstrably behave as would a future “Son of God” now in the 1st part of our physical life.
For the Record -

We are not to behave as we witness by virtually all the members within “The Congregations of Christendom” (as members of “Religion”)!
Therefore as I keep stating because it is just so important to understand what HS really means -
These specific individuals (TCs) operate with the one/same “spirit/personality/desires/traits that is pure/blameless/{separate from this world of sin}” (“HS”) as JC who himself was at the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits that was/is pure/blameless/{separate from this world of sin} with Yahweh (John.14v20, 17v21-26). Motivated to personally ensure, “Yahweh’s Pure Desire is fulfilled within The Environment” (“HS”) – and thus these two expressions for the HS are the same, but being different ways of looking at the same thing.
The HS is absolutely not the mystic nonsense our worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars errantly preach to us!
Please see all my commentaries in The Four Gospels where the “HS” is mentioned, where, I thoroughly explain in a sane/educated manner precisely what the HS really means – as used in that application, and not the mystic nonsense as given by our worldly Christian leaders.
However the HS can become personalised within a wholly receptive/hearkenening entity that reforms their mind upon “The Word of God”!
Therefore because the TCs have personally reformed their own mindset to become precisely like JC in their ministry/lifestyle and thus {made clean}/purified through “The Word of God” (JCg’s parousia/presence) operating with fidelity within them, then they can gain the HS.
Consequently, Yahweh deems them entirely worthy to be resurrected into the same state/condition/position of glory/dignity/honour in The Millennium, where, the TCs voluntarily took “The Least/Last” in the 1st part of their physical life (operating under a contrite/humble mind perfected from this world’s methodology) and will be given (by Yahweh) “The Most/First” in the 2nd part of their physical life ready for The Millennium (Matt.19v30, 20v16, Mark.10v31, Luke.13v30, etc.) - as JC taught at Luke.14v7-11.

This is running on paraphrases from The Bible. – This is not of my invention – but the reader needs to know The Bible to understand it!
Nonetheless, the usual comment (when it comes to Yahweh’s “Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” as taught by “1st Century Christianity”) -

None of this is correctly explained by our worldly religious leaders, because at the time of writing being worldly, they naturally do not understand it, and most knowing of it by reading "FutureLife.Org" will refute it because of John.6v60!

Then we return full circle back to the contents of the first verse to this chapter, as the lead-in to these subsequent verses!

Many people may say "I am far too disparaging of (worldly) Christian leaders!" No – just read what JC had to say about them in his parables!

1John 3v4 og (The) Every the (person)

1John 3v4 og doing/making/producing/yielding/performing/providing/practising the sin/fault/offence,

1John 3v4 og also the violation/lawlessness/transgression/wickedness

1John 3v4 og (he/she) does/makes/produces/yields/performs/provides/practices

1John 3v4 og also the sin/fault/offence (it) is the violations/lawlessness/transgressions/wickedness.

1John 3v4 The every person (worldly people, by definition)

doing/producing/practising the sin/fault/offence (who are not fulfilling Yahweh's Desire of precisely imitating JC)

(being The Goal to imitate JC for Christians and hence to ideally be part of the 144000 TCs – else we sin to Yahweh's Desire)

also he/she does/produces/practices the violation/lawlessness/transgression, (by operating according to worldly methodology)

also the sin/fault/offence it is the violation/lawlessness/transgression. (operates against Yahweh's Methodology.)

Every person (worldly people, by the following definition)

doing/producing/practising/yielding sin/fault/offence (people who are not motivated to be wholly fulfilling Yahweh's Desire)

(Being that, Yahweh's Desire is [1] to achieve His prophesied 144000 Sons of God, [2] purify Mankind over The Millennium.)

also he/she does/produces/yields the violation/lawlessness/transgression (by not wholly fulfilling Yahweh's Desire)

(Why? – Because "The Knowledge" is not correctly taught, and thus in "the spiritual fog" everyone goes off in different directions!)

also the sin/fault/offence is violation/lawlessness/transgression (our resultant actions operate/rebel against Yahweh's Methodology.)

John now states "the obvious" – but this is a verse personally cut out of the mind of certain Christians who deny/{over look} that perhaps they do sin (noting Paul's comment at 3v23, and JC's comment at Matt.9v12, Mark.2v17, Luke.5v31!)

Just to understand what sin really means

"To Sin" means "Deliberately Missing The Mark/Requirement (of Perfection)" – being what Yahweh specifically requires for each one of us (being "us" who proclaim ourselves "Christians").

Where "The Mark/Requirement" is, we fulfil His Desire that is to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle!

This is precisely why Yahweh stated for our benefit at Matt.3v15, 17v5 – "This is My beloved son – hearken to (= copy) him".

Hence Paul's exhortation to us at 1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, 1Thes.1v6, etc.

Therefore we all sin because we cannot achieve that superlative goal – however there is no excuse for Christians not to expressly try to copy JC!

Our personal activity is wholly based "upon our desire to precisely achieve The Goal" demonstrated by positive works in imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle, which is being carefully assayed by Yahweh to achieve positions of 5 or 2, or sadly the 1 talent/weighted stewards (Matt.25v14-23, or 10, 5, 1 minas/weighted stewards, Luke.19v14-21). Only the 144000 TCs achieve 5 or 2 weighted positions of Responsibility with "God's Word".

By contrast, some 3 billion Christians of The Gospel Age (less 144000 individuals/TCs) personally achieve 1 or less talent positions – and the worst, some Christian leaders do not bury the talent but actively use it against The Master so they might personally, fraudulently gain from this one talent, and be like Judas (John.12v6), these charlatan Christian leaders will never be resurrected – because "JC only died The Once" (Heb.6v4-6, 10v26-30, 2Pet.2v18-22, etc.).

Therefore defining further -

Sinning is the committing of worldly acts away from Yahweh's "Required Standard".

"Lawlessness" (John.7v20-21) means following one's own laws and disregarding "The Laws and Standards as stated in The Bible".

Therefore as John concludes, a person following their own rules and standards are committing worldly acts of self-indulgence away from Yahweh's Standard, being "The Golden/Kingly Standard" as laid down by JC (and as such, these people are not like JC (Matt.26v39,42) and thus logically cannot become future "Sons of God" while in that mental condition! They must repent and utterly reform as shown in the lost sheep and prodigal son parables – Luke.15v4-32!)

Why do I write like this?

I just heard on the radio today – a usual "worldly Christian sermon" (Radio 4, 30th Jan. 2011). As typical of these sermons, it was pumped full of wonderful soundbites "God is Love", "JC is our Lord" – even people stranding up and giving "their ministries" of supposedly "the most" dirty jobs they had done in their lives (yet I could quickly think of worse)! Then going on to state, "we must help each other" – "this is what JC taught us in his teachings", and on and on and on with suchlike dribble, and yet absolutely nowhere did any person state -

The most "dirty job" (1Cor.4v13, being why so very few people do it, 144000 out of some 8+ billion people over The Gospel Age) is to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle day after day, week after week, year after year (for absolutely no worldly return) in the market places accurately teaching The World – facing abuse and persecution (from those people whose "hypocrisy" is exposed).

So what is "lawlessness"? – What appears worldly? – Or is it what we are taught by our worldly Christian leaders?

Therefore we must ask

Is "Yahweh really The Love of their life" if they cannot imitate JC (Yahweh's Beloved Son – Matt.3v17, 17v5)?

Is "JC the Lord of our life" – if we cannot be bothered to imitate what he did and gave to us?

What is True "lawlessness"?

What son is truly doing The Father's Work (Matt.21v28-32)?

The one who said Yes (by taking the position, as a "Yes Man" and was knowingly hypocritical inside), but did not?

Or the son who said No (honestly stating in awe/fear, knowing what work was involved), but eventually did go out to work in the Vineyard (as a lay-preacher).

Therefore "who" is pretending to represent Yahweh's interests, and then hypocritically giving a 2nd rate job – because "the dirtiest job" is too dirty! I merely rant on like this – only because of the "sweet nothings" (hence "poison") given by our worldly Christian leaders – choosing to have zero instruction from Yahweh! Everything given from a worldly point of view to fulfil a self-indulgent mindset (ultimately based upon Satan's methodology); Yahweh's Requirements have been pushed to one side and been replaced by what "The Worldly Christian Leaders" want to give for "The Worldly Gratuity" by return! Noting what Paul stated at Gal.1v10-12.

Worldly Christian leaders are desirous of "Quantity" so they can sequester more out of The World and its methodology, but Yahweh is desirous "Quality" so He can gain the correct Tools to give back to The World a route for the members' ultimate salvation!

Can the reader see the stark difference in attitude between the two groupings?

Then we are back to the first verse of this chapter – worldly Christian leaders do not understand JC and what he was doing within The World, and are thus unable to complete "The Race according to The Rules" (2Tim.2v5) and consequently become disqualified (Luke.20v16, etc..) to be placed in the position of "Responsibility" (Luke.19v16-19) as future "Sons of God"!

However, our "Leaders of Religion" freely "choose to not understand" ("agnoeo" Strong's™ = 50) any of this!

For which Yahweh "spits them out of His mouth" (Rev.3v16, "rejected from being His spokespersons" in The Millennium!)

Instead of cursing me – they should be thanking me as a competent external auditor giving them a chance to reform their mind on my CORs (being of my external observations yielding "Corrective Action Requests") – so they might "upon personal reform, achieve Sonship" – "as did/will Paul"!

Surely if they were interested in fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, – then they would welcome my freely given intervention without a 10% tithe!

40th Instruction – JC forsook a very safe heavenly/spiritual/celestial body to have his spirit/personality/desires/traits placed within a perishable fleshly body so he can at a one-to-one level carry/take by atonement, every individual's sins.

41st Instruction – JC could carry/take every individual's sins because he proved himself perfect against "The Law of Moses" and could do two equitable/righteous things (through his [1] ministry and [2] ransom sacrifice);-

1. Carry the sins of every individual because JC can give what becomes a 2 part physical life for everyone. (2 part physical and 2 part spiritual)

2. Open up the possibility for 144000 future Sons of God (people who precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle).

Where (2) has occurred for The Early Adopters, – and must occur in the 2nd part of our physical life for The Late adopters!

76th Reasoning – JC accurately taught "The Word of God" – and in doing so, brought upon him the wrath of "The Established Religious Leaders" having their "hypocrisy" exposed to The World. Thus for fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, JC was murdered by those "people with power" who pretended to represent Yahweh! – What would be different today?

We personally failed in our fulfilment of Yahweh's Desire and thus deserved to die (of which we do).

JC passed fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, and was murdered for it (by "The Professional Religious Leaders")!

Therefore JC can carry/take the sins for each one of us before Yahweh's Desire – thus effectively gives us a 2 part life.

Yahweh's Methodology operating in JC - surpassed Satan's methodology operating within "Leaders of Religion"!

42nd Instruction – What made things "righteous" was "The War between Methodologies".

It was Yahweh's Methodology (operating within JC) against Satan's methodology (operating within Religious Leaders). Yahweh having all- authority/power (Heb.6v13) substantiated JC's rightful atonement and position over The World (us).

It was not simply the death of JC's physical body (as falsely taught by leaders of Christendom) but it was JC's mind freely choosing to combat "The Mind of professional leaders of religion" knowing that it would result in his murder.

This together with his ministry teaches us "The 2nd Covenant" is all about "Getting the Mind perfect" (yielding commensurate works to "edify our neighbour to our own hurt")! This is what shall be enforced in The Millennium.

25th Good News – JC proved himself perfect unto his murder and thus could give us a 2 part life (see glossary).

Prophecy – repeat - People precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle shall have their sins atoned/covered and achieve Sonship. But those people who wait until The Millennium shall be covered only while they learn to imitate JC's lifestyle.

Good News – repeat - It is possible for humans to be redeemed from their sins provided they ultimately imitate JC.

1John 3v5 og also (you) know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive Because {that one}

1John 3v5 og (he [JC] was) {rendered apparent}/{made visible/manifest}/{declared,

1John 3v5 og that the sins/faults/offences {of/from us} (he may/should) {lift/take up/away}/carry/bear,

1John 3v5 og also (the) sin/fault/offence in (to the [=within]) him [JC] no/not/none (it [sin]) is.

1John 3v5 **Because also you know/understand {that one}** (JC, formally JCg)

he (JC) was {rendered apparent}/{made manifest}, (having his spirit/personality/desires/traits placed in a fleshly body)

that our sins/faults/offences he (JC) may/should {lift/take up}/carry, (on a "like-for-like" life as us, as "like individuals")

also the sin/fault/offence it is not within him (JC). (And yet during his 3.5 year assay/proving during his ministry – not he faulted.)

(Moreover, it needed a man of The World to state this [John.19v4], contrary to what "Leaders of Religion" stated [John.11v47-53].)

Because also you know/understand that one (JC formally JCg, and resurrected back to a conscious existence, to become JCg again)

he (JC) was rendered apparent (having his spirit/personality/desires/traits placed in a fleshly body by Yahweh)

that our sins/faults/offences he (JC) might take up (JC [1] bears/atones our past sins, and [2] shall cover us over The Millennium)

(Absolutely contrary to the most unrighteous worldly Christian nonsense, we stand or fall after The Millennium on what we do)

also the sin/fault/offence is not within him (JC). (JC was murdered for his Methodology, practised with fidelity, therefore he was perfect.)

Note how John uses the same terminology in v5 as he did in v2.

Here John speaks of JC's physical coming (in a fleshly body) some 2000 years ago where he was to leave his presence/parousia as "The Word of God" for our spiritual mind within those receptive humans who struggled to precisely imitate him during The Gospel Age, and likewise in v2 John speaks of JCg's physical coming/parousia (in a heavenly/celestial body) at his 1st 2nd C. This is when the 7th and last/complete "trumpet"

(1Cor.15v52, Rev.11v15, meaning, Yahweh's public "declaration") – where, "The Mystery of God" is made plain to The World, that occurs when "The 144000 TCs" are transfigured into future "Sons of God", and JCg personally collects those specific people having demonstrably struggled to precisely imitate him during the 1st part of their physical life.

Thus "The Law of Moses" ("The 1st Covenant") was inaugurated by Moses (a great prophet, to represent JC's future position) so the Jews would become a vehicle to yield JC's "other flock" (John.10v16) of "The Prophets" (etc.), but more importantly to be "The Standard of Works" that only JC could surpass, because he was driven by the correct mindset (being "The Word of God" correctly driving his works) to become "The Wisdom of God" expressed within The Environment by his lifestyle.

Thus, JC was able to inaugurate "The 2nd Covenant" because he was perfect to "The Original Old Covenant" inaugurated by Moses (JC "fulfilled The Law and not changed it" [Matt.5v17-18] – thus it still stands as a judgement criteria), but "The 2nd Covenant" is not based on works – but rather a judgement criteria based upon The Mind. Provided we try as hard as possible to precisely imitate "The Golden/Kingly Standard" as laid down by JC for kingship, then we shall be deemed "Righteous" according to fulfilling Yahweh's Desire and thus achieve the same standard as did JCg – future Sonship – as determined only by Yahweh (Matt.20v23).

Therefore TCs can "unintentionally sin" (to err/transgress/sideslip) because his/her mind is driven not to sin, meaning "no premeditated sin" (to self-indulge at their neighbour's expense) occurs within their driving methodology. Therefore "The Judgement to Sonship" (and thus guaranteed [everlasting] life) is based only upon what drives The Individual.

But works do come into this judgement based upon "The 2nd Covenant".

The works are not negative (unto guaranteed death), but rather positive works with a positive outcome (unto guaranteed life) being to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle driven by the one/same mindset as that which drove JC.

Just calling ourselves a "Christian" and ignoring the positive works as required (James.2v16-26, etc.) to be successful in "The Judgement" made under "The 2nd Covenant Rules" (Mark.12v30-31, 2Tim.2v5) then we shall be deemed by Yahweh as being a "hypocrite" and thus fail to be given the position of "Sonship".

None of this righteous exegesis is understood by our worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars (because it might be too personally painful)!

Thus, JC came during his ministry period to do two specific things -

1. To give The Ministry setting “The Requirement” for us to personally reform our Mind into the 2nd part of our spiritual life by “The Word of God” wholly inculcated within us.
2. To give himself as “The Ransom Sacrifice” so Yahweh might legitimately (against His Declaration on sin) be able to resurrect all humans into the 2nd part of our physical life so we might live in the new (2nd part) spiritual life (when taught and imbued “righteousness”).

In this manner, precisely as John states JC being perfect (in The Mind delivering perfect works that fulfilled “The Law of Moses”) enabled him to be “The Perfect Like-for-Like” direct equivalence for each one of us, to atone/cover our present inevitable death. Thus JC has righteously transformed our “forthcoming death” to a metaphoric “asleep” (John.11v11-15) and thus it effectively becomes “The 1st Death” – where “The 2nd Death” (of **annihilation**, Rev.2v11, 20v6) is possible if we are resurrected into the 2nd part of our life and refuse/rebel to fully imbue “The Word of God” within our minds in our last opportunity to fully “believe in JC” (by precisely imitating his lifestyle). This option shall be open to everyone resurrected into the 2nd part of their physical life within a perfected DNA fleshy body (having a genome without 80% “Junk” DNA – but transfigured useful DNA to enable systemic repair within our genome thereby enabling “everlasting life” – provided we have purified our mind = the 2nd part of our spiritual life). If we failed “The 2nd Covenant” (Law of JC of The Mind, Mark.12v30-31), then by default, we become subject to “The Law of Moses” that has never, nor will ever be repealed (Matt.5v17-18) – because we refuse to be covered by what now becomes “The Judgement of The Mind” (based upon JC’s ministry), rather than “The Law of Physical Works” as originally laid down by Moses.

Does the reader understand this righteous exegesis?

Again at the time of writing our worldly Christian leaders understand none of this – because they never teach it in their sermons, specifically the item (1) above, because “The Requirement” is too painful for the recipients, while (2) is easy – because that is “Yahweh’s responsibility”! All this is “The Real Gospel” given as “1st Century Christianity” – but never taught today. Nonetheless, by contrast, this is what JC taught in his ministry and what The Apostles taught to the fledgling Christian congregations – but became lost after about 90 CE when “Professional Leaders of Religion” “got their hands on it” for personal gain (being precisely what is written in the epistles for their immediate recipient’s warning, and for our warning of today)!

Thus “The Offer” has been provided, but to be ultimately saved we must enter into The Agreement either now, or in The Millennium. We should note, it required the secular leader from a foreign country (Pontius Pilate) to state that JC was wholly innocent on three separate occasions (John.18v38, 19v4, 6), contrary to what “The Professional Leaders of Religion” were stating about Yahweh’s premier representative JC, forcing through “The Death Sentence” upon him (by effectively, holding a loaded gun to Pilate’s head, John.19v12).

Why was a foreign secular leader able to state with confidence, “JC was wholly innocent”, when only viewing him for 30 minutes or so? Quite simply, all secular leaders send out spies to infiltrate any grouping of a leader causing Public Arousal – who could then cause future problems for the secular leader. Thus we realise Pontius Pilate would have known precisely what JC had taught for the last 3 years – given to Pilate by his spies, and he would have known that JC was no threat to any person, only teaching “peace”. Moreover, JC opposed rebellion to The Romans (Luke.13v1-5) and also helped the Romans (Matt.10v8v5-13) - all this information would have been fed back to Pontius Pilate – the Roman Governor.

43rd Instruction – Every Christian precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle by remaining within “The Word of God” (JCg operating as a presence/parousia from within) will not sin/fault/offend (they are not minded to do so)!

77th Reasoning – It is only those specific people presently driven by agapao having an intrinsic mindset “not desiring to commit premeditated sin/fault” and therefore they do not sin/fault – because they are being judged upon The Mind. Because Yahweh judges upon the spirit/personality/desires/traits then any unintentional sin/fault committed by sincere accident during a TC’s lifestyle (a person who is trying to imitate JC’s lifestyle) will thus be ignored by Yahweh.

37th Warning – Every Christian not having JC’s presence/parousia (to be remaining within “The Word of God”) shall act according to The World. Because they are principally driven by worldly methodology, means the individual has not clearly discerned JC (as “The Word of God”) and neither do they “{absolutely know/understand} “The Word of God”.

1John 3v6 og (The) Every the (person) in (to the [= within]) him [JC]

1John 3v6 og (the) staying/remaining/abiding/dwelling/enduring/standing/continuing

1John 3v6 og no/not/none (he/she) sins/faults/offences,

1John 3v6 og (the) every the (person) sinning/faulting/offending no/not/none

1John 3v6 og (he/she has) {stared at}/ {discerned clearly}/ beheld/perceived/seen/ {taken heed} (the) him [JC]

1John 3v6 og {not and/however}/neither/nor/ {not even} (he/she) {with certainty}/ {absolutely known/understood}

1John 3v6 og (the) him [JC].

1John 3v6 **The every person staying/remaining/abiding/enduring within him** (JC as “The Word of God” driving our mind)

not he/she sins/faults/offences, (people actively building a new mind based upon God’s Word, actively aim not to sin)

the every person sinning/faulting/offending (people missing Yahweh’s Mark/Requirement)

not he/she has {stared at}/ {discerned clearly}/ beheld/ {taken heed} him (JC), (have not imbued/inculcated The Word of God)

neither he/she {absolutely known/understood} the him (JC). (they have no knowledge to even get off the 1st square!)

(Sadly, worldly Christian leaders spin what “knowledge” they give [Rev.22v18-19] – so people go off in the wrong direction)

Every person staying/abiding within him (JC as “The Word of God”)

not he/she sins/faults/offences (people actively building a new mind based upon God’s Word, actively aims not to sin)

every person sinning/faulting/offending (every person not imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle, is therefore missing Yahweh’s requirement)

not he/she has {stared at}/ {discerned clearly} him (JC) (this person does not operate according to “The Word of God”)

neither he/she absolutely known/understood him (JC) (not recognising “The Power” of God’s Word to bring about personal reform.)

(Quite simply, this person does not “Understand” why he/she should be imitating JC’s ministry/deportment – by not knowing Yahweh’s Plan.)

A 4th revision addition.

“Every person staying within him (JC)” does not mean “someone calling themselves a Christian”!

“Every person staying within him (JC)” means “someone exactly copying JC’s ministry/deportment”!

(Because “The Word of God” is truly the Lord/Master of the hearkening recipient’s mind [truly a slave to The Master].)

Is this what our “Professional Leaders of Religion” teach their deluded devotees?

Because this is exactly what The Bible teaches us to be like in our deportment!

Therefore what does this say about our “Professional Leaders of Religion” fraudulently claiming to be our guide?

Returning to my earlier revisions.

This verse is a natural continuation of v5.

John states every person who stays within “The Word of God” – to mean The Individual has a lifestyle to actively edify their neighbour so their neighbour might understand why/how they too might fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, – then this individual is operating with the one/same mindset as JC and thus has no desire to sin (when “The Word of God” is “operating correctly” within a hearkening individual).

However this simple statement has profound implications on our own lifestyle and the methodology driving our deportment.

We must not operate under double standards, having two masters (Matt.6v24), where we are personally “ducking and diving” to keep the painted façade in place to cover our machinations away from public scrutiny, – where in The Millennium all things done within our lives will be brought out into the open for public scrutiny in “The Light” (Luke.12v3).

This becomes precisely The Individual as described in the 2nd part of the verse.

In Yahweh’s “Righteousness” - all humans have two shots to get their life correct (= to precisely imitate JC’s lifestyle) by either becoming an “Early Adopter” (preferred) in the 1st part of our physical life, or a “Late Adopter” (acceptable) in The Millennium during the 2nd part of our physical life. The Ideal is

If we have “The Word of God” now, then we should actively aim for “The Goal” – being personal “Sonship to Yahweh”, because that demonstrates to JCg just how much we personally value what he personally did for us!

In this manner we personally glorify JCg (being that we personally recognise what he did for us, and we have become personally motivated to think and reason just like him, and then copy him, as best we are able) – that is REAL praise and worship!

But obviously “The Greater Praise and Worship” is given to Yahweh because we have demonstrated our loyalty to “The Law” as sourced by Yahweh through JC (as “The Word of God”, Rev.19v13) – being The Methodology to yield salvation to Mankind, thereby endorsing His “Right to Rule” our mind.

I leave something I wrote some seven years earlier that shows my thinking then, which has become a springboard for further growth.

The first part of the verse instructs us to abide in JC that means We must be like him (as viewed by an outsider), hence “imitate JC”.

JC now as JCg in the heavens waiting for “The Word of God” as a presence to spread throughout receptive individuals during The Gospel Age that yields Yahweh’s HS within The Environment to ultimately yield The 144000 TCs, enabling Yahweh to move to the next stage of His “Plan for Human Salvation”. This growth occurs by JC metaphorically knocking on the door Rev.3v20, by a TC accurately teaching/publicising “The Word of God”. By contrast, “The Word of God” cannot be truly dispensed/operational in someone not working like JC was here on Earth – else it makes JC a liar to his Father Yahweh and to the work that he did while he was on Earth!

Therefore, we can reason further.

The TC now working like JC (having gained knowledge, assayed and working with fidelity to “The Knowledge”) and ultimately receiving the HS -

1. A TC would not want to sin; hence actively try not to sin [thus “is not sinning”] because his/her time is spent actively engaged in righteous work and have no time to be drawn into worldly activities (especially not politics).
2. By working hard, the TC is now carrying out the commandments that JC gave to us before he physically departed from this planet. In this manner the TC “is not sinning” because it is only the mind being judged.
3. Because the TC is doing this work, any sin that he/she may do will be covered over by his/her righteous works – The Bible has told us this in many places – even the next verse in context!

But obviously, the person not doing the above, does not abide within JC (as “The Word of God”, Rev.19v13) and thus shall not have JC’s presence/parousia operating within him/herself and thus cannot be one of the members of JC’s fleshly body (1Cor.12v12-22) here upon The Earth.

This is true, irrespective of what our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders might erroneously/fraudulently state!

Allegory – repeat - Little Children = Congregational members = people who are new/weak in “The Real Faith”.

44th Instruction – TCs (apostles) are constantly exhorting the little Children not to be seduced/deceived/misled by self-indulgent teaching (ref Matt.18v6, Mark.9v42, Luke.17v2 as a warning to the leaders that do mislead “the children”).

38th Warning – John gives this warning because there were and are so many worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders coming to The Fore in the congregations using “sweet talking” spiel to indulge their listeners (2Tim.4v3-4)!

26th Good News – The TC working righteousness/equality as specified in “The Word of God” is also righteous/equitable, exactly as JC is righteous/equitable to the fulfilment of Yahweh’s Desire.

78th Reasoning – Obviously (but it must be stated because of the pandemic self-indulgent teaching occurring today) the people having fully imbued “The Word of God” within them, and then practise what they know with fidelity, become judged by Yahweh as being equitable/righteous to fulfilling His Desire, precisely as did JC, who as “The Word of God” operated with fidelity to what he knew – to become “The Wisdom of God” as accurately practised within his lifestyle.

39th Warning – Our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders are so deviant in what they preach to devalue “The Word of God” to mean “nothing special” over Religion, so the hapless congregational member becomes fobbed-off with second-rate teaching and is thus not aware of what Yahweh demands from those people trying to fulfil His Desire.

30th Comment – It is just so pitiful (Matt.9v38, Luke.10v2), which is why Yahweh can only extract 144000 TCs out of The Christian Nation over the 2000 year Gospel Age, in about the “same” ratio as “Chief Priests” to Israelite Nation!

1John 3v7 og (The) Infants/{Little children}/{Immature Christians}, {not even one}/{no one}/none (person)

1John 3v7 og (let he/she) {cause to roam from safety/truth}/deceive/seduce/wander/mislead/{go astray}/err

1John 3v7 og {specifically yourselves} the (person) doing/making/producing/yielding/performing/providing/practising

1John 3v7 og the righteousness/equality/justification equitable/innocent/righteous (he/she) is

1John 3v7 og just/as/that/how/when {that one} (the) equitable/innocent/righteous (he [JC]) is.

1John 3v7 The {little children}, (People who are immature in “The Real Faith” of “1st Century Christianity”)

let {not even one}/{no one} person (worldly [and worse, charlatan] Christian leaders taking their positions over The People)

he/she {cause to roam from safety/truth}/deceive/seduce (by peddling worldly Christianity passed through Rev.22v18-19])

{specifically yourselves}, (individuals who are trying to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire)

the person doing/producing/practising righteousness/equality/justification (imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle)

he/she is righteous/equitable/justified/innocent (as deemed by Yahweh in His Special/Greater [1st] Judgement)

just/as {that one} (JC) he is righteous/equitable/justified/innocent. (as was “The First” of “The Firstfruits” proven perfect.)

The little children, (people who are immature in “The Real Faith” of “1st Century Christianity”),

let not even one person (worldly [and worse, charlatan] Christian leaders in their religious sales spiel to gain control over your mind)

deceive/seduce (by peddling “Religion” [after passing God’s Word through The Mincer of Rev.22v18-19])

specifically yourselves (individual people who are genuinely and diligently trying to come to Yahweh)

the person doing/performing righteousness/equality (fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire by imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle 1Cor.4v16, 11v1, etc.)

he/she is righteous/equitable/innocent (as deemed by Yahweh in His “Special/Greater [1st] Judgement” to gain His 144000 future “Sons of God”)

just/as that one (JC) is righteous/equitable/innocent (to Yahweh’s Requirements, enabling Yahweh to resurrect JCg as a premier “Son of God”)

John speaks to the whole congregation exhorting them to be careful because there will be Christian leaders (and many of them – hence the perfusion of repetitive warnings – throughout all The Epistles) to take them through the wide open gate that shall be so inviting, but ultimately it will

lead to their annihilation (if they do not personally reform in The Millennium [or ideally earlier, to become a TC]) as JC warns in Matt.7v12-14 from those people/leaders of v15 being the ever-so inviting charlatan Christian leaders sowing weed seeds amongst “The Word of God” (Matt.13v25). As John further states -

It is only “The Individual” precisely imitating JC who shall be considered righteous/equitable/justified/innocent to what Yahweh desires of each one of us at a personal level (being what is in our capability – according to our ability - Matt.25v15).

Again I leave something I wrote seven years earlier -

I rarely hear a worldly Christian leader say A person can be righteous! Even though The Bible states this fact is possible for people in many places!

And if they ever do – then they never explain what this really means (well obviously not – because it would reflect badly on them – by definition)!

This is so rarely taught because it conflicts with Christian doctrine stating

“Just believe in JC and you are saved, but not saved by works.”

This is a gross distortion of The Truth, also complete and utter deception! It really needs a large piece of writing to untangle this sticky web!

But again as I have stated elsewhere, we have the two classes of people –

1. TC and

2. Everyone else! (Plus there is the 3rd group who will never be resurrected again – being the charlatan Christian leaders).

First statement – Yes we are only saved by the actions of JC (from the 1st Death) but:-

Group 1, have the bonus of Yahweh accepting them as righteous by ignoring their (genuine unintentional) sins through their copious works (considered righteous by Yahweh [Psm.1v5-6, 5v12, 7v11, 11v3-7, and some 50+ more in Psalms, Prov.2v7, 20, 3v32, 10v11-32, and some 40+ more in Proverbs and so on, throughout all The Bible, as determined by Yahweh as being The Judge of this group). These people are driven by “The Word of God” operating within their mind.

Thus they receive “The Wonderful Prize” of which Paul speaks, The Priesthood (2Tim.4v-6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6) and resurrection into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body over which “The 2nd Death” has no power (Rev.2v11, 20v6) – thus physically these individuals can never die, thereby becoming the “Sons of God”. They shall have the unlimited capability to fully express the HS (noting its composite definition as given by “FutureLife.Org” and in 1John.2v28) – without measure (John.1v32-33) – thus they shall wield enormous power – precisely as JC could call upon during his ministry to assist him – Matt.26v25, by reference to 2Kings.19v35).

Group 2 are saved also - but later in The Millennium, and then to be in perfected DNA fleshly bodies (given in trust). They will certainly not escape from doing works! These works of “Righteousness” must then be done during The Millennium, else they will face their/“The 2nd Death” in their fleshly bodies from which there is no return.

Why does Satan (phileo) love (have a strong affinity for) the standard worldly Christian doctrine?

Because it allows an escape route for worldly Christians to excuse themselves from working for the Lord (to fulfil His Desire) within their daily lives – believing themselves saved by having this faulty concept (I would not term it an accurate faith) of JC requirements for each of us!

I do not mean to be rude, but it is incumbent for the reader to logically work through the consequences of either being (1) very active in accurately teaching/practising “The Word of God”, or being (2) very passive in practising “The Word of God”.

Imagine yourself in the position of Yahweh and then Satan when analysing the resultant of both scenarios!

Consider the position of each of these Entities, then ask yourself What would you want each human to do? The answer becomes so obvious!

That is specifically why charlatan Christian leaders are such an abomination to Yahweh – because they bend and twist “The Word of God” away from what Yahweh intended, so, “The Word of God” becomes merely a tool for the charlatan Christian leader to personally exercise over their adoring and bewitched, but yet sadly deluded and seduced devotees giving worldly payment (of whatever/however) by return to their leader!

40th Warning – The person driven internally to be doing sin has his/her methodology sourced by Satan. The warning being, many are confidence tricksters giving a plausible sermon that does not edify, – but rather is a means to indulge! “The message given” indulges both parties (1) pleases congregational members (2) leaders gain worldly return!

79th Reasoning – John is specifically speaking about worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders because he uses The Word “slanderer” to mean these specific individuals/leaders are slandering what/how Yahweh should be truly represented within the minds of the congregations (so the members cannot truly fulfil Yahweh’s Desire).

45th Instruction – JC came to bring clarity to The World via “The Word of God” accurately explained by word/deed.

80th Reasoning – It must be clearly understood, JC came to reform The Mind and therefore set “The Golden Standard” for the mind. Thus it was for this reason JC came (to shine a very bright light upon “The Established Religious Leaders”, The Pharisees of “The 1st Epoch Israel” and the worldly Christian leaders of “The 2nd epoch Israel”, are of the one/same mind [John.8v38-58], but this one type of “mind” hides behind different faces, under many names)!

26th Allegory – The Devil = The Slanderer, {false accuser} to produce a “deformation of character”. Satan (opposer) stains/skews Yahweh’s “Right to Rule” our mind. Thus Satan works through “Professional Leaders of Religion” to make Yahweh look stupid and insipid – so He appears to be Unrighteous, through the output of these world leaders. Being the “nonsense exegesis” and “hypocritical works” of which they generate/do – for public (worldly) acclaim!

81st Reasoning – The Devil slandered Yahweh’s “Right to Rule” within the mind of Eve at the very beginning of Mankind – and has done so throughout history. Those people following the methodology to self-indulge as sourced by Satan, are equally slandering what Yahweh Desires within The Mind of the millions upon millions of congregational members.

46th Instruction – JC through his ministry and ransom sacrifice has broken Satan’s curse over the individuals of Mankind caused by their ancestors (Adam + Eve), enabling all people to make a personal righteous choice to what they know (being “The Word of God” to yield a perfect society for all its members in the world), so:- Do they want to be part of it?

82nd Reasoning – JC’s ministry and ransom sacrifice has enabled Yahweh to attain His future 144000 Sons of God elected out of the Christian Nation to generate a new set of proven righteous leaders for The Millennium, thereby freeing Yahweh to dissolve/melt the existing World and Heaven (see 2Pet.3v7-13) being a flawed society based upon the work of Satan.

12th Prophecy – JC through his ministry/lifestyle has enabled him to righteously break-up Satan’s hold over Mankind.

27th Good News – People (TCs) driven internally to agape their neighbour have their methodology sourced by Yahweh and thus, TCs produce no deliberate sin (and accidental sin is covered by their mindset – as explained elsewhere).

‘**Allegory**’ – repeat - procreated = Growing a new mind built on a new methodology. The time for this process to occur is different for different people, perhaps a decade of years to many decades – but will not be shorter, and for most TCs it requires the rest of the 1st part of a TC’s life. If a Christian leader says it is sooner – then he/she is an “antichrist” – being against The Goal of a TC becoming Anointed/Christ by Yahweh. JC showed us The Route of what is possible.

Reasoning – repeat - John is specifically speaking about TCs being generated from out of “The Word of God” inculcated noting it is not commutative. God’s Word must truly operate in us first, **before** we can begin the process of growing a new mind over many, many years (decades) – where, we learn how to “**tame our mind and body**” away from worldly desires of self-indulgence (being of “anything” that does not specifically edify our neighbour to our hurt)! Only then do we enter these suite of verses, having validated our mind to Sonship that desires not to hurt our neighbour **in anything!**
28th Good News – A future “Son of God” has received the RNA via “The Word of God” (JC, Rev.19v13) and grown upon it to create the new Thing/Creature from within, being a totally reformed mind (new spirit/personality/desires/traits).

83rd Reasoning – A TC is reformed within, away from The World, driven by The Mind that is a new Creation based upon “The Word of God” (JC) to be precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle to edify their neighbour so they too might fulfil Yahweh’s Desire. A TC has **no** desire to cause premeditated sin. Thus Yahweh judges the TCs upon their agapao producing agape, and not upon possible accidental sin – therefore, they are logically **not** capable of sinning (and not contradicts what Paul states: We all sin [even speaking of himself] – acknowledging that he accidentally sins).

31st Comment – Therefore “from works”, it becomes obvious who might be the “Children of God”.

32nd Comment – Therefore “from works”, it becomes obvious who might be the “children of the slanderer/devil”.

41st Warning – Beware of Christian leaders saying: We are not judged on works! This verse refutes what they say!

47th Instruction – Every person not practising “Righteousness” (to the fulfilment of Yahweh’s desire) is **not** from Yahweh, also he/she is **not** driven to agapao/love his/her brother/neighbour to edify them to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

84th Reasoning – Only the people freely choosing to precisely imitate JC (for no worldly return) show themselves as being “Righteous” to the fulfilling of Yahweh’s Desire – just as was/(is) JC(g) to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire, so our brother/sister/neighbour might absolutely know/understand why/how he/she might likewise fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

1John 3v8 og The (person) doing/making/producing/yielding/performing/providing/practising

1John 3v8 og the sin/fault/offence {from/out of} of the traducer/{false accuser}/devil/slanderer (he/she) is,

1John 3v8 og because off/away/separated/from

1John 3v8 og (the) beginning/extremity/corner/{commencement (in order/time/place/rank)}/originally/
/wholly/chief/power/principality/rule/leaders

1John 3v8 og the traducer/{false accuser}/devil/slanderer (he) sins/faults/offends.

1John 3v8 og Into/Unto that/this/there/here (he [JC] was) {rendered apparent}/{made visible/manifest}/declared

1John 3v8 og the son [JC] of the God [Yahweh] that (he may/should) loosen/{break-up}/dissolve/{put-off}/unwrap/undo

1John 3v8 og the {occupational efforts}/doings/works/labours/deeds of the traducer/{false accuser}/devil/slanderer.

1John 3v8 The person (a worldly person, by definition)

doing/producing/practising the sin/fault/offence (not fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle)

is {from out of} of the {false accuser}/devil/slanderer, (is operating according to worldly methodology – as sourced by Satan)

because the {false accuser}/devil/slanderer (Satan as The Source of Opposition to Yahweh’s “Right to Rule”)

he (Satan) sins/faults/offends (Satan opposes Yahweh’s Desire to be made manifest in The Environment)

from the beginning. (with regard to The Start of Mankind [Gen.3v1-5])

Unto this (dire situation) the son (JC) of the God (Yahweh) (JC volunteered himself to redeem members of Mankind)

he (JC) was {rendered apparent}/{made manifest} (by having his existence placed into a corruptible fleshly body)

that he (JC) may/should loosen/{break-up}/dissolve/unwrap/undo (by his ministry + ransom sacrifice to nullify Satan’s hold over us)

the {occupational efforts}/works/labours (the efforts entrained unto the fulfilment we have witness over 6000 years)

of the {false accuser}/devil/slanderer (Satan). (Satan falsely accusing Yahweh’s “supposed ineptness” to “Rule our Mind”).

The person (to be driven by worldly methodology [that must be a “worldly Christian”, else he/she cannot be a false accuser, see my commentary])
(It must be an entity claiming to represent “the spiritual high ground” [1] Satan, then [2] a knowledgeable entity having his methodology)
(It cannot be an atheist or any other religious person because they do not know enough to put forward a credible/plausible argument)
(A non-Christian would be dismissed immediately by The Public, but a supposed credible representative would be hearkened unto)

doing/producing/yielding the sin/fault/offence (anything done that does not precisely fulfil Yahweh’s Desire)

is from out of the {false accuser}/devil (this worldly Christian “slanders” what “The Word of God” means within “The Environment”)

because the {false accuser}/devil (Satan sourcing worldly methodology, slanders Yahweh’s “Right to Rule our mind”)

he sins/faults/offends from the beginning (Satan sinned from the beginning of Mankind’s existence, Gen.3v1-5).

Unto this (dire situation [being of Mankind’s ultimate annihilation]) the Son (JC) of God (Yahweh)

he was rendered apparent (JC volunteered himself to redeem his creation, being placed within a similar fleshly DNA physical body by Yahweh)

that he (JC) might loosen/undo (by JC’s [1] ministry and [2] ransom sacrifice, both required to nullify Satan’s hold over us, of Mankind)

the occupational efforts (being what Satan has set in motion over the last some 6000 years)

of the {false accuser}/devil (Satan falsely accuses Yahweh’s rightful position over Mankind [to “Rule our Mind” to yield “a perfected society”]).

Again John makes the statement -

The person doing/practising sin/fault/offence is from of The Devil – because The Devil has been doing this from the beginning of Mankind (as we are taught at John.8v44).

JC taught us (at Matt.12v30) that we are either -

1. Working for JC actively gathering the next generation of TCs (deemed as such by Yahweh) - Or -

2. We are working against JC dispersing people away from fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire (that is to achieve His 144000 future “Sons of God”).

JC did not say there is a **third** grouping of Christian people! – Can the reader find any such like group in The New Testament?

Therefore there **are only** the **two** groups (of Christians)!

So without being rude – could I ask these questions of The Reader -

Within which group would you place yourself? – And -

What grouping would Yahweh actually place you within during His present assay? - And further -

Which grouping would your worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leader tell you - that you supposedly are in! - And finally -

Upon what set of demonstrable data would the various answers to the above questions be based?

Satan deceived Eve (as the beginning of Mankind) to indulge herself – so she “could become like god”, and Satan was self-indulging himself by usurping Yahweh’s position in the mind of humans. Effectively he was sliding-in his methodology to self-indulge – in direct contrast “to edify our neighbour”, which itself is “The Basis” of Yahweh’s Methodology for everlasting life.

John has stated, humans who sin (by not fulfilling Yahweh's Desire of them) are following "The Methodology of Satan" and thus make Satan their god even if they are atheists (in "The Grand Scheme of Things", atheists make Satan their god by following his methodology). Because the methodology of worldly humans "to self-indulge" is following Satan's Methodology, then we realise, irrespective of what worldly religion people may belong (including atheists and agnostics) Satan becomes their god, - being the god of all Mankind until individuals enter the 2nd part of their spiritual life through imbuing God's Word and be imitating JC lifestyle (either now as TCs to be "The Early Adopters", or later in The Millennium to become "The Late Adopters").

However, until JC came to reconcile "The Original Sin" (that placed Satan above Yahweh "within our mind", so we might self-indulge) then all humans were destined to annihilation (irrespective of what our worldly religious leaders might state - they are just completely wrong [in virtually everything they state regarding "1st Century Christianity"). But JC has RESET this situation for each one of us on a "like for like direct equivalence" in the midst of Yahweh's Decree on Sin and thus he has been able to unwrap/undo Satan's grip/hold over the individuals within Mankind that would have continued unto the time of Mankind's ultimate implosion to be of its complete annihilation (at or before the end of 21st Century CE) as The Result of Satan's methodology taken to its unrestrained limit by those people with the power to exercise over their neighbour (to their neighbour's own hurt).

Now a quick thought on my claim, this false accuser can only be speaking of a "Christian"!

On the face of it - it seems an absurd claim!

However, we must get inside John's head - being his warning to these fledgling Christians being deceived by the antichrist that is already coming upon them (in his day). Moreover, what Satan is doing within The Environment - that must now be "played out unto its conclusion" so that all participants might righteously decide "right from wrong" in The Culmination.

"It is all about winning The Mind" by "the power of argument".

This is what a false accuser is trying to do in The Public's mind (where The Public is ignorant of the subject and is desirous to learn).

People having no valid credentials will not be given an airing to give their false knowledge in a public arena (being quickly dismissed).

(We know this true in a Court of Law as an "Expert Witness", - and likewise in The Public Arena).

But people claiming to represent The Entity will be given a hearing by The Public - thinking these authoritative people are credible expert witnesses.

That is precisely my point of what John is trying to make clear to his readers (then and now).

Furthermore, specifically why we also reason "False accusers" will try to silence any person who exposes their false accusations ("nobbles the jury")!

Especially if their slanderous accusations (of presumed department) bring in a worldly return!

Can the reader now understand the subtlety of specifically what John is teaching us?

Furthermore, why worldly Christian leaders will rubbish any person who exposes their false representations of Yahweh?!

The reader must get under and behind The Pretence of "the crafted façade" to understand the inner workings of The Mind within leaders!

It is difficult for the general public because the members of the general public are not "so gifted" to think in the one/same manner as their leaders who generally find it relatively easy to think in a "twisted manner" - to become "worldly leaders" in the first instance (by intrigue and subterfuge)!

That is specifically why Yahweh wholly rejects them to become leaders in The Millennium (The First/Most becoming The Last/Least etc.)!

Can the reader understand this - being much of "The Warning Thrust" of what The Bible teaches us?

1John 3v9 og (The) Every the (person) (the having been) {(process of) procreated/generated/beget}/regenerated/begotten

1John 3v9 og {from/out of} of the God [Yahweh]

1John 3v9 og (the) sin/fault/offence not (he/she) does/makes/produces/yields/performs/provides/practices,

1John 3v9 og because (the) seed/offspring/issue (of the) him [Yahweh] in (to the [=within]) him [hearkening recipient]

1John 3v9 og (it [seed]) stays/remains/abides/dwells/endures/stands/continues,

1John 3v9 og also not (he/she is) able/possible/capable [middle voice] (to) {miss the mark}/{to err/sin}/offend/trespass,

1John 3v9 og because {from/out of} of the God [Yahweh]

1John 3v9 og (he/she has been) {(process of) procreated/generated/beget}/regenerated/begotten.

1John 3v9 **The every person having been** (in the process) (The Brethren aiming to become TCs having)

procreated/generated/beget/begotten {from out of} of the God (Yahweh) (grown upon all of "The Word of God")

he/she does/produces/practices no sin/fault/offence, (by actively imitating JC, they drive themselves not to sin)

because His (Yahweh's) seed/offspring/issue ("The Word of God" given by JC)

it stays/remains/abides/endures within him (TC), (stays within a compliant/humble person hearkening to God's Word)

also he (TC) is not personally able/possible/capable to {miss the mark}/err/trespass, (a TC imitating JC cannot fail)

because he/she (= TC) has been (in the process) **procreated/generated/beget/begotten {from out of} of the God (Yahweh).**

(Because a TC has fully constructed the spiritually new creature within, built wholly upon "The Word of God" to imitate JC.)

Every person having been (in the process of)

procreated/generated from out of the God (Yahweh) (Having God's Word and then wholly changing our mind to become like JC's mind)

he/she does/produces/yields no sin/fault/offence (to Yahweh's Requirement of us as individuals = to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle)

because His (Yahweh's) seed/offspring ("The Word of God" to become The Parousia/Presence of JC within us controlling our mind)

stays/remains within him/(her) (TC), (a wholly rebuilt mind having previously experienced The World - will always then reject The World)

also he/(she) (TC) is not personally able/capable to {miss the mark}/err (TCs cannot think in worldly ways after rejecting their earlier life)

because he/(she) (TC) has been (in the process) procreated/generated from out of the God (Yahweh).

(This person [male/female] has been assayed by Yahweh to have purified their mind - and deemed worthy to become a future "Son of God")

(A Christian can never claim to be a "Child of God" but more accurately, if genuine, would state "I am aiming to be a child of God")

(That last statement unmasks the true inner self - being a process of reform to The Ideal, rather than an unrighteous ignorant presumption!)

John tells us in 2v29, our mindset is changed from the world's methodology unto Yahweh's methodology by "The Word of God" working within us.

Noting the all-important caveat

"The Word of God" only works within us - provided we choose to work upon it - to actively imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle!

"The Word of God" does not work within us by us merely stating we are "Christians" - that just makes us "hypocrites"!

Being called "a disciple of JC" does not make us eligible for Sonship, - all people thought Judas was "a disciple of JC" for three years!

Clearly if we prefer what The World can offer us in the short term, then we make The World and its leader our god (2Cor.4v4, 1John.5v19) rather the Yahweh - because we cannot serve two masters, and as JC taught us "we love one and hate the other" (Matt.6v24). We cannot fool "Yahweh"

(Gal.6v7) - He can read our innermost thoughts (1Sam.16v7) and He knows precisely where our agapao (principled love) drives us. But JC gave us the wonderful tool for us to use during our audits, to get inside a Christian Leader's Mind We only need to audit The Fruitage to understand the

intentions (being The Driver) of any specific Christian leader (Matt.7v16-19).

The question to be asked "Do the congregational members precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle?"

The answer is one of the three below -

If a Christian leader copies Paul who imitated JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1) to be instrumental in producing more TCs like Paul then they are a TC.

If a Christian leader is not generating TCs, then they are a worldly Christian leader.

If the Christian leader places themselves first to indulge upon the congregations using "The Word of God" as a tool to please themselves then they are a charlatan Christian leader (imitating Judas Iscariot) - being the many false christis spoken of in The Bible for our warning.

Note The charlatan Christian leader is likely to be the most charming and inoffensive – being “very seductive” (snakelike) professional confidence trickster to win us over on a “charm offensive” for the mutual immediate returns – but has no interest in our long term future.

It is as simple as that!

It is by observing The Fruitage that enables us to make an accurate and educated judgement of “The Leader’s intentions”!

Thus, John teaches us here, a TC has been generated through “The Word of God” wholly reforming the “synapse construction” – that has been changed by our reformed spirit/personality/desires/traits based upon the metaphoric RNA of “The Word of God” becoming one half of the constructional ladder upon which our spirit/personality/desires/traits latches itself to build the whole spiritual DNA ladder while we are in the 1st part of our physical life. This is how the HS becomes personalised within us – as truly hearkening TCs.

Can the reader understand this?

It is the “synapse construction mapping” that Yahweh retains at our death to become “The Heavenly Treasure” (see glossary) to then be used in recreating us upon our awakening/arousing (resurrection) into The Millennium (unless we are a charlatan Christian leader and then we are ignored by Yahweh over both resurrections that becomes an eternal death, a personal annihilation upon our forthcoming death) – JC can only atone/cover us The Once (Heb.6v6, 10v26-30, 2Pet.2v18-22, etc.) hence his important warnings expressly given at Luke chapter 16 for the supposed “millions” of charlatan Christian leaders throughout The World!

Thus Yahweh through JC as “The Word of God” has placed His seed within us, and this seed of “The Word of God” has grown because the metaphoric RNA of God’s Word has moulded/changed our previous spirit/personality/desires/traits (character) within us, to become the DNA ladder as a new Creature/Thing (2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15, etc.) within us – that then becomes desirable to Yahweh.

Also as John tells us, when in this perfected condition, we can rebuff Satan’s advances from outside, because we are operating with The Armour provided by Yahweh (Eph.6v16-20) and therefore it becomes not possible for us to deliberately (premeditated) {miss the mark}/err/trespass (being all unintentional) and thus Yahweh only judges us upon what we are driving ourselves to be doing, which is only to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

The good news is, many members of Christian congregations truly desire to please Yahweh, but the bad news is, they are being stopped by their worldly (and worse charlatan Christian) leaders from fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire (Matt.23v13)! Why? Because these specific types of leaders have absolutely no intention of personally fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire, and by consequence stop other people from knowing/understanding why/how they should be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire (just read the whole of Matt. Chapter 23 – because it all is just so applicable today – and has been for the last 1900 years or so).

Then, back in context to the previous and following verse, we understand, these leaders become “The Falsifiers/Slanderers” to what Yahweh’s Word is trying to do within The Environment especially now, during “The Last Days” of The Gospel Age - where the leaders presume themselves to be so (worldly) “wise and sophisticated” (supposedly “much better” than the people who scribed The Bible)!

You, as the reader, beware - test everything for “Righteousness”!

1John 3v10 og In {in/with/by this}/{the same}

1John 3v10 og (the) {shiningly apparent/manifest/obvious/known}/evidently/{clearly seen} [plural]

1John 3v10 og (they) are the children/daughters/sons of the God [Yahweh]

1John 3v10 og also the children/daughters/sons of the traducer/{false accuser}/devil/slanderer;

1John 3v10 og (the) every the (person) not (the) doing/making/producing/yielding/performing/practising [plural]

1John 3v10 og (the) righteousness/equality/justification no/not/none (he/she) is {from/out of} of the God [Yahweh],

1John 3v10 og also the (person) not (the) agapao/{loving by principal}/{edifying love}

1John 3v10 og the {The Brethren}/brother (of the) him.

1John 3v10 {Within this} (observation upon works)

(group 1) they are {shiningly apparent/obvious/known} the children (TCs) of the God (Yahweh),

also (group 2) the children of the {false accuser}/devil/slanderer (Satan);

every person not doing/producing/practising righteousness/equality/justification (not precisely imitating JC)

(then) he/she is not {from out of} of the God (Yahweh), (not having Yahweh’s Methodology driving their mind)

also the person not {edifying love}/agapao his brother. (Thus, does not edify our neighbour to imitate JC, to our hurt/cost)

Within this (The Observation made upon The Works performed by any specific individual)

(group 1) they are shiningly apparent the children (TCs) of God (Yahweh)

(These specific people precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle [recognised as such by The World, detested by “Leaders of Religion”])

also (group 2) the children of the {false accuser}/devil (These people slander the good works of TCs, just as the religious leaders did of JC);

every person not doing/producing/yielding righteousness/equality (to specifically what Yahweh requires, being to precisely imitate JC)

(then) he/she is not from out of the God (Yahweh) (This person does not have “The Word of God” operating within their mind)

also the person (is) not agapao/{edifying love} his/(her) brother/(sister).

(Then this person is not edifying his/her neighbour to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire [that is firstly for Yahweh to gain 144000 TCs])

Again, John gives us the same tool as did JC – observe {occupational efforts}/works/labours and understand how these are being used either to create more TCs (to become the next generation of TCs – who actively imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle to Yahweh’s Glory) or by contrast, to advance the worldly appearance of the Christian leader (ultimately) to the leader’s own glory in the sight of men/women!

What is “righteous/equitable/justified/innocent” referenced upon?

Is this referenced upon what is in the sight of men/women? - Or -

Is this referenced upon what is in the sight of Yahweh as decreed by “The Word of God”?

Obviously it should be in the sight of Yahweh if we claim to be a “Christian”.

Yet sadly, what is so often done - is to “look good” in the sight of men/women based upon the worldly methodology of Mankind – for the glory of what men/women can deliver by return (Gal.1v10-12), and thus what works have been done, have not been done “simply” (and therefore has strings attached to what has been done, to be pulled at a later date) – where “freely giving” must be like the illustration that JC gave at (Matt.6v3, et al.).

Therefore if we declare ourselves to be “Christians”, then we must look good in the sight of Yahweh (being His “Special/Greater [1st] Judgement”)

that will mean the TC will live a life like JC and Paul (1Cor.4v9-13, 2Cor.11v23-28) and thus taking “The Least/Last” within society during the 1st

part of our physical life, to be given by Yahweh “The First/Most” within society as a future king/priest of The Millennium (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4,

Rev.1v6, Matt.19v30, 20v16, Mark.10v31, Luke.13v30, 14v7-10, etc.).

Furthermore, by contrast, those people claiming to represent Yahweh by taking “The Most/First” within (and therefore from) society during the 1st

part of their physical life are not behaving like JC and Paul, and therefore shall be placed by Yahweh given “The Least/Last” in the 2nd part of their

physical life so they might learn how to become Christlike. The best place to learn “humility/conitreness” is at “The Bottom”!

The question must be -

How can we show the greatest “love” to our brother/sister?

Note This is not the “self-indulgent love” (“eros”) of which our worldly Christian leaders insinuate within our minds in their sermons!

The quip might be that comes back is “to lay down our life for our brother” – which is precisely what JC did for us and his neighbour!

But it extends much beyond that.

Self-sacrificing our life to give eternal life for another person must be “The Very Greatest Thing” a human may give to another human.

What does this really mean? – Is it what our worldly Christian leaders preach to us, by both word and deportment?

Sadly absolutely not!

It means, we must self-sacrifice all inducements that could be gained from this world (being of its worldly returns) so we might put our full effort in ACCURATELY teaching (without distraction, Matt.6v24) "The Word of God" to our neighbour so they too might know why/how to fulfil Yahweh's Desire (which is to become a TC who personally imitates JC's ministry/lifestyle over the required three stages to gain "The Real faith" of "1st Century Christianity").

This is true agapao/{edifying love} where we {love by principle} our neighbour to sufficiently edify them so they too can fulfil Yahweh's Desire to become a future "Son of God" with guaranteed everlasting life.

By doing this, then the recipient shall achieve eternal life by our own self-sacrificing away from indulging upon what The World can deliver. So the question is -

Does your Christian leader really love you (if they are not imitating JC and the apostles, as I have just explained above)?

Again it is by examining "The Fruits" (the congregational members) of their specific labours that tells us whether Christian leaders really love their flocks (rather than JC's small flock, Luke.12v32, John.10v3)!

Therefore, as we reason from what John has taught us here -

"The Person" who is not righteous/equitable/justified/innocent to "Yahweh's Requirements of us" during The Gospel Age (that is to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle) then this person does not agapao/{edifying love} their brother/sister, and neither their neighbour because they are like "The Slander" of "Specifically what Yahweh Desires" - as we witness from "The Fruitage" (of both - just as John teaches us here)!

On my 2nd Revision today (06 May 2014) I heard a reverend giving her thoughts on "Prayer for The Day" (BBC Radio 4) - being "The Usual" antichrist message - and in this instance the thrust was that "we are all travelling so fast today", we should "just slowdown" - being the usual mantra from worldly Christian leaders of today.

Interestingly this is "The Precise Opposite" (hence my use of "antichrist") to what JC and The Apostles taught - inasmuch they were in such a rush to get "The Message" of "1st Century Christianity" out into The World so Yahweh could move to the next stage of His Plan to bring about "The Salvation of Mankind".

So we might ask Who agapao his/her brother/sister? And who does not agapao her "brother/sister"?

This is just one example out of just so many I have that is the direct opposite teaching to that given by JC and The Apostles - being the pandemic "antichrist" about which John teaches us here, of which we are to be so careful. The insidious message "to slowdown" sounds a nice soundbite to titivate the ears (2Tim.4v3-4) given by those people who "appear to be angels of light" (2Cor.11v13-15) - but it is precisely the message that Satan wants to hear - because

How can Yahweh give this lady a position of Sonship over "The Resurrected World" - when teaching the opposite to what JC and The Apostles taught by both word and deed, as "1st Century Christianity"!

Because "The Claim" could always be made by certain dissatisfied members of "The Resurrected World"

"How can she be made a "Son of God" when I could not become a TC because I followed her advice "To slow down", - that is unfair!"

All these activities by the antichrists slows down Satan's demise/nemesis at Rev.20v1-3 - to bring forth The Millennium.

Can the reader understand Yahweh, Himself, cannot be put in the position for these possible future claims to be justified?

That is why Yahweh can only find 144000 TCs in The Gospel Age who did not preach this nonsense, but rather they imitated JC and The Apostles! Maybe a question for myself (if I foolishly followed this reverend's advice) -

Should I slowdown in my some 50,000 hours of personal man hours not to write this material to guide people to accurately fulfil Yahweh's Desire?

Perhaps "Professional Leaders of Religion" may desire that, because I prove to be a thorn in their side!

Consequently, this question -

Who is ultimately aiming to fulfil Yahweh's Desire?

33rd Comment - John states this specific message is the same as which you have heard from the beginning.

48th Instruction - The Brethren (Christians) must agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love} one another.

'**Allegory**' - repeat - Love = (sadly I need to write this). This love is "agapao" the highest form of Love being "love by principle" where humans are motivated to put the edification of their neighbour into the fulfilling of Yahweh's Desire in their life (this and what it all means is never taught by worldly Christian leaders - I invite their response to this claim!)

1. Agapao (love) = Highest form of "love by principle" operating within The Mind to edify our brother/neighbour to fulfil Yahweh's Desire so they too might have eternal life (this is the very best we can freely give away)!
2. Agape (love) is derivative of (1) and are the physical works demonstrated within The World to be edifying our brother/neighbour to understand why/how they too might fulfil Yahweh's Desire for everlasting life.

(Sadly, this needs to be explained) JC commands us "By principle" to Love your brethren (and by implication) our neighbour/stranger. In doing so as a TC, he/she is to fully commit their very existence/being/methodology of the 1st part of their life to accurately teach of The Gospel (= The Acceptable Year of The Lord) impartially to all humans, with no encumbrance of worldly politics putting up a potential barrier for transfer of The Knowledge (hence TCs are to be absolutely neutral in all forms of worldly politics - just as JC clearly showed us - we are not to be of this World).

42nd Warning - This is not what Cain showed to Abel. He killed his brother! And why? Because of Cain's hurtful/harmful {occupational effort} when compared with the things of which Abel did.

34th Comment - What does this mean and why has it been put into this context?

85th Reasoning - John is making the specific point, we should be driven to edify our brother/neighbour. The best way we can do this is to teach them how to fulfil Yahweh's Desire, this means to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle.

Now if we do anything other than this, then we are entering "The Wide Gate" rather than "The Tight Gate" (Matt.7v12-14) that could lead to destruction, if personal reform is not forthcoming (during The Millennium), but by contrast, "The Tight Gate" gives guaranteed everlasting life as a future "Son of God".

86th Reasoning - Therefore John makes the point - it was Cain's {occupational efforts} in producing 2nd rate produce generally (and not what he specifically offered at the time - as we are errantly taught by our worldly theologians) that disqualified him from Yahweh's Favour, when compared with the things of Abel, - Abel found favour in Yahweh's sight.

87th Reasoning - That is specifically the reason why John makes the comparison. It is between (1) worldly Christian leaders and (2) TCs. Therefore - who is finding favour in The View of Yahweh during His continual assessment of their {occupational efforts} while in "The Vineyard" (of The World tending to "the grapes" = "worldly humans")?

This is precisely why John speaks as he does of the many antichrists arising then, and throughout The Gospel Age!

88th Reasoning – It is the comparison between those people who “give life” through 1st rate service in {occupational effort} and those people who (effectively) “take life” by giving a 2nd rate service in {occupational effort}!

27th Allegory – Cain = worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders of The Gospel Age.

28th Allegory – Abel = TCs of The Gospel Age (exactly as did Paul say of another set of siblings [Rom.9v13]).

89th Reasoning – Both people knew The Father (hence both represent “Christians”) and both offered {occupational efforts} to The Father, where one was rejected, and the other person found “The Favour” of The Father (Yahweh).

1John 3v11 og Because this/that (*specifically*) (*it*) is the announcement/{message given} whom/which/that

1John 3v11 og (*you*) heard/listened/understood/responded off/away/separated/from

1John 3v11 og (*the*) beginning/extremity/corner/{commencement (*in order/time/place/rank*)} /originally/
/wholly/chief/power/principality/rule/leaders,

1John 3v11 og that (*we should*) agapao/{love by principle}/ {edifying love} {one another}/mutual/together,

1John 3v11 Because this specifically it is the announcement/{message given}

that you heard/understood/responded from the beginning (since these brethren/elders came into The Knowledge),

that we (as TCs) should agapao/{love by principle}/ {edifying love} {one another}/mutually.

Because this specifically is the announcement (*being “The Word of God” accurately taught*)

that you heard/understood from the beginning (*since you came into this “Knowledge” of “The Word of God” accurate taught by TCs*)

(*This is “1st Century Christianity” as taught from The Beginning, – absolutely not “worldly Christianity” covering the planet today.*)

That we (*people aiming to be TCs*) should agapao/{edifying love} one another (*often to the giver’s own hurt, that shows “genuineness”*)

(*The very best way to do that is to guide people [by solid exegesis explaining “The Word of God”] to personally fulfil Yahweh’s Desire*)

The announcement must be based upon what JC taught us at Luke 4v16-19 and then extended at Mark.1v38 by example.

Therefore we must gain accurate knowledge and thus be personally positioned to attain technical competence and authority in explaining “The Word of God” in our “all out speaking” (2v28 - that is now incumbent upon me to do – if I am also to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire).

What we hear from our present worldly Christian leaders is revamped/recycled self-indulgent “sales spiel” that contains absolutely no substance upon which the recipient might gain real assurance to obtain “The Real Faith” of “1st Century Christianity” to be then in the position to accurately teach other people themselves by both ministry and lifestyle!

Our worldly Christian leaders present “The Message” in a form of a “fairy story”!

Thereby showing the type of conviction they have within their subject matter!

But these “[specifically yourselves]” individuals (to whom John is writing) who have “heard/understood/responded” from “The Beginning” when the TCs with “The Word of God” (as JCG knocking at the door - Rev.3v20) accurately taught the bedrock of The Tanakh of which JC righteously answered, so the recipient having the inclination to listen/understand by assaying “The Knowledge” to gain assurance, and then respond with fidelity to what he/she accurately knew.

This is “Real Faith” and not “blind faith” under which much of worldly Christianity suffers in its oppressed state (by worldly leaders)! Therefore, we demonstrate our true agapao/{edifying love} to our brother/sister and neighbour by giving them The Knowledge and Understanding of how Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan of Human Salvation” operates, - rather than by contrast, the worldly feigned self-indulgent love (eros) given with strings attached for the worldly return of whatever/wherever/whenever/however of money/power/position/influence/sex/leverage/glory/etc.

All as I carefully explain in the commentary of the previous verses.

1John 3v12 og not just/as/that/how/when (*the*) Cain {from/out of}

1John 3v12 og of the (*one [Satan]*) hurtful/evil/wicked/harmful/malicious/grievous/lewd (*he [Cain]*) was also

1John 3v12 og (*he [Cain]*) {butchered (*especially meat for sacrifice*)} /slaughtered/ {maimed (*violently*)} /killed/slain/wounded

1John 3v12 og the brother [*Abel*] (*of the*) him [*Cain*].

1John 3v12 og Also {(*through*) favour of}/ {on account of}/ {for sake/cause of}

1John 3v12 og who/which/what/ {wherefore/by}/ whether

1John 3v12 og (*he [Cain]*) {butchered (*especially meat for sacrifice*)} /slaughtered/ {maimed (*violently*)} /killed/slain/wounded

1John 3v12 og (*the*) him [*Abel*]?

1John 3v12 og Because the {occupational efforts}/works/labours (*of the*) him [*Cain*]

1John 3v12 og (*the*) hurtful/evil/wicked/harmful/malicious/grievous/lewd (*they*) were,

1John 3v12 og the (*things*) and of the brother [*Abel*] (*of the*) him [*Cain*] (*the*) equitable/innocent/righteous.

Old Testament reference located at Gen.4v3-12.

1John 3v12 Not just/as Cain he was {from out of} of the hurtful/wicked/harmful (Satan) (Cain followed worldly methodology)

also he slaughtered/killed/slain his brother (Abel). (self-indulge to his neighbour’s hurt)

Also, wherefore {on account of}/ {for sake of}/reason did he (Cain) slaughter/kill/slay him (Abel)?

Because his (Cain’s) {occupational effort}/work/labour were hurtful/wicked/harmful/malicious (Cain’s works proved him hurtful)

and the things (acts/works/labours) equitable/innocent/righteous of his brother (Abel) (Abel’s works proved him righteous.)

(*We TCs edify one another and thus by contrast*)

Not just/as Cain was from out of the hurtful/harmful (Satan) (Cain followed “worldly methodology”, instigated/sourced by Satan)

also he slaughtered/slain his brother (Abel) (Cain self-indulged to his neighbour’s hurt [= worldly methodology]).

Also for what reason did he (Cain) slaughter/slay him (Abel)? (Why did Cain kill his brother Abel?)

Because his (Cain’s) occupational efforts were hurtful/harmful (Cain’s works proved him hurtful to his neighbour)

and the things (occupational efforts) equitable/righteous of his brother (Abel) (Abel’s works proved him “righteous” to his neighbour)

Again, John returns to the point that James makes in the whole of his chapter 2, being {occupational effort}/works/labours that demonstrably shows the validity of “The (type of) Faith” that operates within a person, being precisely what JC taught us regarding the two sons – “Who did the work of his father (Matt.21v28-32)?” Likewise, JC’s response as to who were his brothers and sisters might be (Matt.12v48-50, Mark.3v35)?

All these examples, and there are many, many more given in The New Testament that clearly teach us what “real agapao/{edifying love}” driving our mind means to our brother/sister and neighbour - that sadly our worldly Christian leaders just do not understand, – they merely stoop down for the worldly option, (to gain worldly pickings) rather than drawing themselves up to gain “the heavenly option”!

It is so sad and depressing to witness this “near-useless” spiel in their sermons – forming the basis of “their works”!

Being ultimately “works of harmfulness” (and lawlessness to Yahweh’s Requirement, Matt.7v20-22) if what they do impedes people from becoming TCs (Matt.23v13) because “their work” at best endorses “complacency and self-indulgence”, and at worst, directs people in “the wrong direction”!

Fortunately, “The Righteous Yahweh” has provided The Millennium to safely catch those people having fallen victim to this unprofitable activity, who have been personally stopped by their “Professional Leaders of Religion” from attaining Yahweh’s Desire (to produce the 144000 future Sons of God). The important thing that substantiates what I state here is by the example John gives (else why did he write it) -

They both knew “The Father” (thus allegorically they were both Christians).

Furthermore -

They both offered sacrifices (of their {occupational efforts/works/labours}) to “The Father” (Yahweh).

Therefore we can reason this example is absolutely not speaking about non-Christians – they are automatically caught safely in the safety net of The Millennium as provided by Yahweh’s “Righteousness” – from which they then might make an educated decision whether to “believe in JC”, or not. John is speaking specifically about “Christians” of the forthcoming Gospel Age - and the type of {occupational effort}/works/labours done in “The Offerings” to The Lord – and Yahweh rejects one type of sacrifices in preference to another offering of sacrifice.

That is why Paul speaks as he does at Rom.9v13 (please see my local commentary), based upon the prophecy given at Mal.1v2-3.

This is the distinction/separation of which John is teaching us here between a TC and a worldly (or worse charlatan) Christian leader!

There are all these “hundreds” of examples within The New Testament – and our worldly Christian leaders are so spiritually blind as not to realise, all these examples are directed specifically towards them! They should take note, then personally repent, throw away all their “nonsense exegesis” as taught in their seminaries (Matt.23v15) and start imbuing “The Word of God” correctly! Perhaps I should enrol at one of these seminaries – I would “shake the place down” as a “budding student” with my exegesis given straight out of The Bible during their lectures and my written homework!

35th Comment – John says: Do not be surprised brothers/Christians aiming to be TCs, that the World hates you and me.

90th Reasoning – TCs expose the hypocrisy of worldly Religious Establishment (firmly set in The World, for The World!)

29th Allegory – The World = The leaders with power to influence what The World thinks and how it behaves (though in its strict sense The World means “all forms of life” – culminating in the master species - “Mankind”).

29th Good News – TCs have passed from expecting “Death” (in the sense of it being possibly permanent), but unto “guaranteed everlasting life” (as future “Sons of God” resurrected into a heavenly/celestial body)!

49th Instruction – Why guaranteed everlasting life? Because we behaving as TCs through our {occupational efforts} of accurately giving the full Word of God that yields guaranteed life to our brothers/neighbours (as the next generation of TCs to The Lord) has shown true “agapao” (the driver) in “agape” (freely delivering works of accurate ministry).

43rd Warning – By contrast, the worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leader not being driven to give guaranteed life to their brother/neighbour obviously does not truly agapao them – therefore stays with the possibility of death, if reform is not forthcoming in The Millennium (charlatan Christian leaders are never resurrected = personal annihilation)!

44th Warning – All worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders not showing agapao/“love” to their brother/sister (hence Matt.23v13 by closing the door to Sonship) must therefore be “hating their brother/sister”, and obviously we know all these types of people cannot have “guaranteed everlasting life” as a future “Son of God”.

13th Prophecy – The World (controlled by the leaders setting the standard) will hate TCs because the lifestyle of TCs exposes the “hypocrisy” exercised by political and religious leaders (those of commerce are not quite so hypocritical, inasmuch their stated aim is “to make money out of their clientele/supporters/customers/patrons”).

91st Reasoning – It is rather like JC’s statement at Matt.12v30, 7v12-14, there is no middle ground, it is one or the other. Why? Because there is only one of two options for each of us – “Sons of God” or not “Sons of God”, being the point of The Gospels is to achieve this goal first (to personally solve “The Mystery of God”) before Yahweh can then move to the next stage of His Plan. Thus all the people not making this occur, cannot be truly “loving their brother/sister”!

92nd Reasoning – Thus it reduces to understanding, what is “The Focus” of “The Individual” placing themselves in the position to represent Yahweh – being, what comes first in our life?:-

1. What the World delivers in all its many forms (money/power/prestige/influence/sex/{debilitating habits}/etc.)
2. What Yahweh Desires to occur so He might move to the next stage of His “Plan for Human Salvation”.

It is the answer to that question that drives our {occupational effort} in The World today and becomes exposed in The Millennium (Luke.12v3) both the bad and good {occupational effort} – of which Yahweh first sees within us (1Sam.16v7). Hence the earlier verses in context about Cain and Abel.

1John 3v13 og Not (you) wonder/{have in admiration}/marvel,

1John 3v13 og (the) {The Brethren}/brothers {of me}/I/me/mine/my if (it [world]) hates/detests/loveless

1John 3v13 og {specifically yourselves} the World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet].

1John 3v13 Not you wonder/marvel, my brethren, (Do not be amazed if:- ...)

if The World hates/persecutes/detests {specifically yourselves} (the “Leaders of Religion” will detest you; – it will occur!)

Not you wonder/marvel, my brethren (who are assiduously aiming to become like me – a future TC)

if The World hates/persecutes specifically yourselves (if we are aiming to be TCs, then expect “persecution” sourced by Leaders of Religion) (“The World” means “Leaders of Religion are always out to get the TC” - always there in the foreground to make “the TC’s life difficult”!) (This statement seems so paranoid, but The Bible gives examples, likewise The Internet, because retaliation always follows exposed hypocrisy)

We have references at John.15v17-21, 18v36, and Pet.2v20 (to name just but three) telling us to expect this (and at 1John.5v19, 2Tim.3v11-13, etc.). Interestingly it is not The Public who hate/persecute/detest TCs (because TCs are model secular citizens who help their neighbour and generally never cause problems for any member of The Public), therefore members of The Public either adore TCs or are just indifferent to them!

By contrast, it is “The Leaders of The World” being those specific individuals who use worldly methodology to make gain out of their position by setting/allowing/legislating The Standards to profit from their attained position.

That is specifically why worldly leaders take their position over the public (as “The First/Most”), and why the members of The Public stay in their position (as “The Last/Least”) under the leaders!

Now “leaders” are defined as “people leading a group of people” and thus ranges from a gang-land leader - to a leader of a country, all of whom come under this description, because They like to “control people”, – and in the extreme, they can be called “control freaks” being narcissists.

This is wholly alien to what Yahweh desires – for example what about when “Israel” cried out for a king before they received Saul (1Sam.8v5-22, 10v19-11v15), or some 500 years later, Jeremiah stating at Jer.10v23 (where we might reason If we cannot control our own future – then how can we correctly control other people – likewise James.4v13-15).

Now this type of methodology is all accepted, and recognised as a “presumed necessity” in “politics” and likewise “commerce” – where The Leaders climb “to make personal gain” over The Masses.

Leaders of Commerce are not hypocritical – it is their stated aim to “take from the public” (often for some sort of “useful service”)! Politicians are hypocrites because they claim to represent the people – but “Lord-It” over them – to take from them, based upon broken promises within this present world (as virtually all the records show).

However by far the worst, are certain religious leaders who have the same worldly aspirations as the aforementioned leaders, but use “Religion” (of whatever) as a tool to take from their well-meaning congregations - on the back of promising something that they absolutely cannot deliver (**NONE** of them can deliver anything – it was only JC who gave us “a future” of a perfected reality)!

Therefore when a TC teaches “The Absolute Truth”, and also is personally “absolutely neutral in worldly politics” and further, takes “The Least/Last” position in The World, clearly means The Public will not hate/persecute/detest these TCs – because quite simply They have no reason to hate TCs – it takes personal energy to pursue another person – and members of “The Public” have no driver/motive to expend this type of energy!

The only individuals who hate/persecute/detest these TCs are the people most greatly hurt by what these TCs teach by both word and deed (TCs teach to be utterly neutral, inoffensive and taking the least/last position in The World, and truly help people).

The people most greatly hurt are the specific religious leaders who are shown to be “hypocrites” (John.11v47-53)!

What has been explained here is utterly logical, what we have witnessed throughout history and specifically what The Bible teaches (John.16v1-4). So I leave The Reader to ruminate on what I have just written!

We know The Tree by examining its fruits – and the fruits of a Christian leader are the members of The Congregation. Do they precisely imitate Paul?

A short piece I wrote seven years earlier -

Because JC spoke this warning, and the apostles all wrote this in their various epistles, must tell us that if we are to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire then we must expect this persecution to occur, sourced by those specific people who are hurt the most by it! Therefore if we practice accurate “all out speaking” of “The Word of God” and carefully explain it as we do in our personal Christian ministry, then clearly, this will hurt Satan (see Satan’s Desire in my glossary) being those people operating according to his methodology! Obviously if we are not hurting Satan’s regime in this World (by following worldly methodology) then he will not buffet us through those specific individuals fulfilling their own desires (sourced by worldly/his methodology)!

Bringing us a little forward in time as a notable example (one of many), William Tyndale was a person who experienced this hate from the worldly Religious Leaders. I only mention this to counter those “theological scholars” who may argue this persecution only occurred during Nero’s time! Being the same scholars who seem to ignore “The Jews” (being terminology to mean, “The Henchmen of The Jewish Leaders”) following Paul around to find fault, persecute him, bore false witness and tried to kill him, – where a Roman Centurion had to step in and rescue Paul (Acts.21v27-33), and many other examples given in Acts of The Apostles – equally ignored (Rev.22v18-19) by “Professional Leaders of Religion” (quite naturally)!

1John 3v14 og {We ourselves} know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive because

1John 3v14 og (we have) {amid pace/foot}/{changed place}/departed/went/passed/removed {from/out of}

1John 3v14 og of the death/{deadly result}/fatality/mortified into/unto the life/existence,

1John 3v14 og because (we) agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love} the [plural] {The Brethren}/brothers.

1John 3v14 og The (person) not (the) agapao/{love by principal}/{edifying love} the {The Brethren}/brother,

1John 3v14 og (he/she) stays/remains/abides/dwells/endures/stands/continues

1John 3v14 og in to the [=within] death/{deadly result}/fatality/mortified.

1John 3v14 Because {we ourselves} (as TCs) know/understand/perceive

we have {changed place}/passed {from out of} of the death/{deadly result}/fatality (being where worldly methodology takes us...)

unto life/existence, (being where Yahweh’s Methodology takes us)

because we (as TCs) agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love} {The Brethren}/brothers. (By our works, driven by our mind.)

The person not agapao/{love by principal}/{edifying love} {The Brethren}/brothers (by our works, hurts their future prospects)

he/she stays/stands/abides/endures within the death/{deadly result}/fatality. (Being where worldly methodology takes us!)

Because we ourselves (as TCs) know/understand (having seen both sides – the 1st and now in the reformed 2nd part of our spiritual life) we have changed place from out of the death/fatality (being of certain death - as a result of worldly methodology in the 1st part of our life) unto life/existence (being what Yahweh’s Methodology will yield as demonstrated by JC in the 2nd part of our life) because we (as TCs) agapao/{edifying love} The Brethren/Sisters (the members of the one family wholly driven by Yahweh’s Methodology). The person not agapao/{edifying love} The Brethren/Sisters (by our works to edify them to ideally fulfil Yahweh’s Desire) he/she stays/abides within the death/fatality (they are a “hypocrite” to what they claim and thus operate according to worldly methodology).

John states with certainty/expectation/assurance (rather than with vain “hope” as expressed by our worldly Christian leaders) that “we ourselves” pointing specifically to the Apostles (TCs) and thus becomes an exhortation (to join “us”) to The Brethren/Sisters (ardent Christians) that “we” have changed positions in the way we tread in our life. We have personally moved ourselves from out of the rut that leads to death (being Satan’s methodology having its hold over us) unto a new roadway that leads to life (being guaranteed life, – else it cannot be “life”, but “death”, if at some point of time in the future, we die).

Thus TCs have completely forsaken a worldly lifestyle, spiritually sacrificed what they could gain from The World upon which to indulge their fleshly body and desires, but to be dedicating their time to be accurately teaching/publicising “The Word of God” to their brethren (John.6v68, Matt.19v27, precisely as did JC, Mark.1v38, etc.).

This shows the best form of Love = agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love} to our brethren/sisters and our neighbour (Mark.12v30-31).

Notice again and again, how John still speaks of it being the individual who “agapao” his brethren/sisters, and later in this verse those of The Brethren/Sisters who do not “agapao” their brethren/sisters. Thus again there is this two level hierarchy within The Brethren (Christians) being (1) the TCs who ultimately precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle and (2) those of The Brethren/Sisters who ultimately do not precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

A point that must be clearly understood -

When John speaks here of “death/{deadly result}” he means it is the “guaranteed route to death” – but not that it is a certainty to every individual.

Is this a contradiction?

No!

John is teaching us that -

If we become a TC, then we will have guaranteed life (so “The 2nd Death” of annihilation will not occur, Rev.2v11, 20v6).

But the complement of that in the 1st part of our physical life is not necessarily true.

If we are just worldly (passive) Christians and not actively rejecting JC in our words and deeds, then we are still being covered by JC until the time when we can possibly “come to our senses”, when we have been thoroughly educated (in The Millennium) in “what is wrong” (now) and “what is correct” within a perfected society (then in The Millennium). Thus we have an opportunity to reform – to be truly agapao our “brethren/sisters” (being “The Whole Resurrected World” [there will be no “neighbours” then in The Millennium]) when taught correctly – directly by JCg and his 144000 TCs having demonstrated their worthy credentials in the 1st part of their physical life.

Thus John is exhorting The Brethren – to join “us” to gain guaranteed life as a future “Son of God” – else we will have death/fatality unless we personally reform (that is still possible) in The Millennium. Show our agapao to our Brethren/Sisters (Christians) by accurately imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle – just as we apostles are doing to yourselves (as Paul states 1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, etc.).

1John 3v15 og (The) Every the (person) hating/detesting/loveless

1John 3v15 og the {The Brethren}/brother (*of the*) him (*the*) manslayer/murderer (*he/she*) is, also
 1John 3v15 og (*you*) know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive because (*the*) every (*the*) manslayer/murderer
 1John 3v15 og not (*he/she*) holds/possesses/obtains/has (*the*) life/existing (*the*) perpetual/eternal/everlasting
 1John 3v15 og in (*to the [=within]*) him (*the*) staying/remaining/abiding/dwelling/enduring/standing/continuing.
 1John 3v15 **The every person hating/persecuting/detesting his brother** (every person detesting a spiritual brother/sister)
he/she is the manslayer/murderer, (is murdering: [1] themselves, [2] unity, [3] The Faith, [4] people achieving sonship)
because also you know/understand every manslayer/murderer (we must understand that every murderer)
not he/(she) has/possesses the eternal/everlasting life/existence (hence, could become annihilated)
the staying/abiding/dwelling/remaining within him/(her). (Shall ultimately shall face “The 2nd Death” of Annihilation)

Every person hating/persecuting his/her brother/sister (*every person hating a fellow Christian*)
 he/(she) is a murderer (*and therefore is killing* [1] themselves, [2] “1st Century Christian” Union, [3] The Real Faith, [4] future Sonship)
 because also you know/understand every murderer (*you must understand that every murderer*)
 not he/(she) has the eternal life/existence (*he/she cannot be allowed to exist in a perfect society of The Millennium and beyond*)
 the staying/remaining within him/her (*a murderer [physically and worse, spiritually] rejects life/existence and faces “The 2nd Death”*)
 (*Murdering* [1] **physically** now, enables a resurrection in The Millennium, but [2] **spiritually** now, yields annihilation [Luke.12v4-5])
 (*Why? Physical is driven by a mind not claiming to be a Christian, by contrast, Spiritual is committed by a charlatan/fraudster to the Truth*)
 (*Wholly incomprehensible to our “Leaders of Religion”, because they are practising the worst form of “murdering” [and do not realise it!]*)
 (*Because, being “supposedly intelligent” people, they do not believe any of the “rubbish they preach” – and thus disregard JC’s warnings*)

As stated earlier in this epistle and commentaries, “brother” means a “fellow Christian” (to naturally include “sisters” within “The Real faith”)
 This “detestation” is three-fold

1. This kills the person thinking as stated in this verse, because Yahweh abhors his/her thought processes – inherent to their behaviour, and thus he/she will not receive guaranteed eternal life through their unrighteous nature.
2. Yahweh further abhors this person, because his/her thoughts are driving this person to sow discord/confusion and lawlessness in The Real Faith (= accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity) to cause divisions/sects (we now have some 37000 at the time of writing 2011 CE).
3. This is seen by non-Christians outside the Christian “Faith” and puts them off from coming into Christian “Real Faith”.
4. Finally and most important, it cannot yield other people to become future “Sons of God” by murdering their prospects (Matt.23v13).

All this was started by the thoughts being nurtured within the unreformed mind of the “human looking towards The World” – JC told us, if you do this then you have already sinned without the works being manifested (see JC’s important teaching at Matt.5v27-28). Yahweh God being righteous – abhors sin – and thus abhors the person initially being in “The Faith” who is hating his/her brother/sister.

Furthermore, it also makes this individual a liar to “The Real Faith” – and towards the Entities represented by “The Real Faith” = JCg and Yahweh. Thus fourfold “man-killing” 1. The person, 2. The brethren/sisters, 3. Outsiders all are losing the chance/opportunity to live as a TC for eternal life, and finally 4. Untimely closing off the opportunity for another person from becoming a future “Son of God” (being the most wonderful thing available).

This is now a pandemic problem – with the gross distortion of God’s Word within The World today from many differing sources.

Now for the last section -

“also you know every murderer has not everlasting life abiding/remaining in him/(her) (unless he/she repents)”

We are speaking of the finality/culmination of an individual (that in most instances is) in The Millennium, rather than of the present 1st part of our physical life. Clearly this murderer (if caught taking his/her desires to the limit by taking a person’s life) may receive the secular statutory death sentence and lose their present 1st part of their physical life, but when this individual is resurrected again, then he/she must radically reform his/her ways (else not have everlasting life and thus face “The 2nd Death” of annihilation). Perhaps this murderer would carry out some type of limited servitude within The Millennium to the victim and fully repent. But what is not understood by virtually all people, is the victim’s family must also remove from their minds any form of malice to this former murderer (having sinned in the 1st part of their life), when in The Millennium during this period of servitude. JCg would insist the victim’s resurrected family must welcome/embrace the repentant murderer with open arms and offer complete forgiveness, else they will be just as culpable to this act of sinning (and they too would face “The 2nd Death” unless total forgiveness was acted upon in works).

This demonstrates the required selfless agapao/phileo (edifying/attractive love) that **must be two-way between ALL individuals** – whatever the past circumstances! It will be quite a strange environment to the one we presently occupy – particularly hard for those people presently “Lording” it over other people. – Thus JC’s example in the washing of his disciple’s feet (John.13v5-9) – to learn sincere (not feigned) humility now – so it becomes so much easier within The Millennium!

Obviously what was explained operates at the physical level.

What is more culpable is the murderer at the spiritual level!

If Yahweh detests those individuals murdering humans at a physical level, then He detests much more strongly those individuals murdering other people at a spiritual level! The Bible speaks about “The Vengeance of The Lord”.

This is absolutely not vengeance against those people operating at a fleshly level, but rather those humans who are operating at a spiritual level – being those individuals who bend/twist/distort God’s righteous Word to excuse their delinquent and deviant (to Yahweh’s Requirement) activities. These individuals misappropriating God’s (Personal) Word so they might live in a worldly manner on the back of it, are deemed charlatans and Yahweh will effect Revenge upon them – being Retribution taken against the misappropriation of His Personal Word.

Yahweh’s vengeance is that He will ignore charlatan Christian leaders at “The 1st Resurrection” – because they certainly were not blessed individuals, and Yahweh will ignore them in “The 2nd Resurrection.”

Why?

Because charlatan Christian leaders have not been righteously atoned/covered for a 2nd time after they personally rejected “what JC represented” within their spirit/personality/desires/traits during the 1st part of their physical life while living in what JC gave to them (The Ministry) in the 2nd part of their spiritual life. Because there are only two resurrection periods – then these charlatan Christian leaders shall never become resurrected and thus remain annihilated – having no “consciousness” to even realise they have been annihilated.

It will be as though they had never existed (as said of their leader, Judas, at Matt.26v24)!

36th Comment – John states by becoming part of the TCs (as The Body of Christ), we absolutely understand the freely given gifts/favours/benefit from Yahweh – that leads from “death” to “life” because of what JC did for us.

50th Instruction – JC placed/{laid down}/purposed his breathing/soul/{conscious existence} for his brothers/sisters future existence into The Eternity (Mark.3v35).

30th ‘Allegory’ – “soul” = the “conscious existence of a reasoning entity” (I realise this is not an allegory but a very necessary definition because of the utter foolishness spoken by people who claim to know – but obviously do not know!) Please see glossary and dissertations on this word within this website – that clearly explain what the word really means!

31st **'Allegory'** – brothers = people of “The Same Family” who in this instance precisely fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

Note, wherever the word “brothers” is used, then equally add “sisters” likewise within “The Real Faith”.

37th **Comment** – Therefore do we “{absolutely know/understand}”? If not, – then why not? Who is teaching us?

93rd **Reasoning** – It is through the closed loop nature of the HS operating within those specific people who are “actively aiming to become TCs” that Yahweh works within to make His Desire known - applicable to The Time of The Age.

Then it becomes beholden upon us to practice with fidelity what we know (as this verse states) else we become condemned.

51st **Instruction** – The Brethren (Christians) actively aiming to become TCs become indebted to what JC did for “us” because it is only these specific individuals who become internally driven to be precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

94th **Reasoning** – It is only those specific individuals driven to be imitating JC who sincerely recognise precisely what he has done for us, those people who do not “{absolutely know/understand}” have not the “real appreciation” to be driving themselves accordingly. Thus we understand a TC will be sacrificing his/her conscious existence away from the indulgences this World can deliver – so he/she might edify his/her brother/neighbour to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

38th **Comment** – How can a Christian having a good life look upon a brother/sister having need and then “shut the door” to any form of tender mercy over him/her?

39th **Comment** – How can a Christian behaving in this manner expect to receive charity/agape from Yahweh?

52nd **Instruction** – A TC is driven to aid their brother/(neighbour) in both physical and spiritual. But it must be noted John is specifically speaking of Brethren, not neighbour (by an extension of “The Good Samaritan”, we do not walk by)!

95th **Reasoning** – Thus it must be understood The Brethren/Sisters work together for the same cause – and thus are to equally share resources to ensure “The Word of God” is accurately broadcast to The World.

96th **Reasoning** – By extension if we truly fulfil Yahweh’s Desire then Yahweh will obviously bestow charity/agape (gifts/favours/benefits in the background to yield new TCs) to these mature TCs precisely imitating JC’s ministry.

45th **Warning** – Beware of worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders who state, Yahweh will work with humans who do not precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle. Ask the question: – Why would He? What is His driver?

Yahweh will not support self-indulgent behaviour that does not precisely fulfil His Desire. Again: – Why would He?

'Allegory' – repeat - Love = (sadly I need to write this). This love is “agapao” the highest form of Love being “love by principle” where humans are motivated to put the edification of their neighbour into the fulfilling of Yahweh’s Desire in their life (this and what it all means is never taught by worldly Christian leaders – I invite their response to this claim!)

1. Agapao (love) = Highest form of “love by principle” operating within The Mind to edify our brother/neighbour to fulfil Yahweh's Desire so they too might have eternal life (this is the very best we can freely give away)!
2. Agape (love) is derivative of (1) and are the physical works demonstrated within The World to be edifying our brother/neighbour to understand why/how they too might fulfil Yahweh's Desire for everlasting life.

(Sadly, this needs to be explained) JC commands us “By principle” to Love your brethren (and by implication) our neighbour/stranger. In doing so as a TC, he/she is to fully commit their very existence/being/methodology of the 1st part of their life to accurately teach of The Gospel (= The Acceptable Year of The Lord) impartially to all humans, with no encumbrance of worldly politics putting up a potential barrier for transfer of The Knowledge (hence TCs are to be absolutely neutral in all forms of worldly politics – just as JC clearly showed us – we are not to be of this World).

1John 3v16 og In {in/with/by this}/{the same} (we have) {with certainty}/{absolutely known/understood}

1John 3v16 og the agape/benevolence/charity/dear/love of the God [Yahweh], because {that one} [JC]

1John 3v16 og over/above/beyond/{for the sake of}/{behalf of}/instead {of/from us}

1John 3v16 og the {to breath}/life/soul/{conscious existence} (of the) him [JC]

1John 3v16 og (he) placed/ordained/settled/{sunk/laid down}/purposed/appointed/put,

1John 3v16 og also {we ourselves} (we) {sum accruing}/owing/{failing a duty}/{become indebted}/ought

1John 3v16 og over/above/beyond/{for the sake of}/{behalf of}/instead of the {The Brethren}/brothers

1John 3v16 og the {to breathe}/live/soul/{conscious existence} [plural]

1John 3v16 og (to) {to place}/ordain/settle/{sink/lay down}/purpose/appoint/put,

1John 3v16 {Within this} (The Salvation - from death to guaranteed life)

we (as TCs, who are precisely imitating IC’s ministry/lifestyle)

have {absolutely known/understood} the {charity love}/agape of the God (Yahweh),

(By thoroughly operating within Yahweh’s Methodology, we can recognise The Benefits this yields for us and for society)

because that one (JC) (JC who operated according to Yahweh’s Methodology)

{for the sake of}/{on behalf of} {of us} (TCs) (JC who edified us to his own hurt)

he placed/{laid down}/purposed his breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence}, (JC becoming The Ransom Sacrifice)

also {we ourselves} (as TCs) {become indebted}/must/{by necessity} (by us recognising/appreciating what JC did then we must)

to place/{lay down}/purpose our breaths/lives/souls/{conscious existences} (spiritually sacrifice our lives away from The World)

{for the sake of}/{on behalf of} {The Brethren}/(sisters) (Christians). (to accurately teach: “1st Century Christianity.”)

Within this (“The Knowledge” of our salvation from death to “guaranteed life/existence” provided we imitate JC)

We (as TCs) absolutely know/understand the agape/charity of the God (Yahweh)

(Yahweh freely gave [1] The Word to reform our mind, a TC then generates zero worldly problems, [2] shall become a future Son of God)

because that one (JC as “The Word of God”, to become our “Intercessor/Mediator” to Yahweh [if we purify our minds on God’s Word])

for the sake of us ([1] TCs as “The Early Adopters”, [2] “The Remnant” of “The Resurrected World” as “The Late Adopters”)

placed/purposed his breathing/life/soul (JC within his “conscious existence” freely choose to become “The Ransom Sacrifice”)

also we ourselves (as “The Early Adopters”) become indebted (when truly recognising/understanding what JC has done for us)

(likewise as did JC [we are obligated to copy him])

place/purpose our breathing/life/soul (in spiritual sacrifice away from what The World can yield in physical pleasure for “The Immediacy”)

for the sake of the brethren (to nurture siblings to the required standard of becoming TCs in their own right, so they too can teach their neighbour).

(Note John did not state here “neighbour” [on the same lines as to The Jews first and then the gentiles, Rom.1v16, etc.])

John goes on to state because, we as TCs “{absolutely know}” we are fulfilling Yahweh's Desire by operating according to Yahweh's Methodology and thus gained guaranteed everlasting life (because we are genuinely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle), then we also “{absolutely know}” we are gaining the gifts/favours/benefits of charity that come from this – being principally that in “The Beginning” (at the start of “The 2nd Covenant”) JC laid down his conscious existence for behalf of us (TCs).

It must be clearly understood, only TCs can state this because it is only to them the reciprocity of JC laying down his life is being matched by TCs likewise “laying down their life” in “the service of their master” wholly controlling their mind (to be “precisely imitating him” – in our “spiritual sacrifice” of dying away from worldly methodology). The TCs are driven in this manner, so when The Master comes, the slave might be overjoyed to have The Master finding him faithfully executing his duties as we are told at Luke.12v43-44.

Can the reader understand this?

Because it is absolutely not what our worldly Christian leaders preach to their congregations (by both word and deed)!

It is by laying down our life away from worldly lusts and distractions (to our time being exercised, Matt.13v20-22) in fulfilling Yahweh's Desire (Matt.13v23) that shows our {principled love}/{edifying love}/agapao to be edifying our brethren/sisters and neighbours so we, and ideally our recipients, might attain everlasting life by living according to Yahweh's Methodology (and The World must learn [= absolutely know/understand] what this is by both word and deed).

This is precisely what John concludes in his verse – a matched direct “like-for-like” – precisely as did JC for those (TCs) who heard/understood and then positively responded (“hearkened”) to be of the one/same “spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate from this world of sin” (“HS”). All as JC taught us at Matt.12v47-50, Mark.3v31-35, and it is to only those very specific individuals who truly fulfil Yahweh's Desire who can be called “brothers and sisters to JC” (Matt.12v48-50).

Then, for completeness What is Yahweh's Desire?

It is for us to exactly copy JC's ministry/lifestyle freely given, for no worldly connection/return/consideration – else it becomes polluted.

Why for, this pollution? Because the Driver within The Mind would become blemished with worldly methodology, hence not objective by having competing interests (Matt.6v24), and it is no longer “agapao” and thus cannot yield honest “agape” within The Environment!

A 4th revision addition.

“Sacrificing our life away from The World” absolutely does not mean being in cloisters (as a monk or nun) or an anchorite – but the exact opposite! We must intermingle with worldly people everyday of our life in our regular secular work so we lead by example in our deportment and speech that we are not of The World, being our local environment is Yahweh's Altar, where we sacrifice our lives to His pleasure – to bring more people who witness our behaviour as being faultless/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin} and thus truly “holy”! These people as witnesses will then speak up on our behalf in The Millennium as to our worthiness to be “Sons of God” over them when teaching “Righteousness” as already proven/validated in the 1st part of our physical life – purifying the 2nd part of our spiritual life to our witnessing worldly neighbours.

Can the reader understand this and specifically why what occurs in “religious orders” is wholly rejected by Yahweh as being the road to “Sonship”!

If JC and the apostles (especially Paul) behaved as recommended by example of “supposedly holy” people locking themselves away from The Public with “a vow of silence”.

Then where would “1st Century Christianity” have been before and after JC's murder and resurrection? – It would be dead in the water!

The only reason why “The Professional Leaders of Religion” wanted to, planned and fulfilled the murder of JC was for the sole reason he exposed the “hypocrisy” of “Professional Leaders of Religion” (Luke.12v1, Matt.26v4, John.11v47-53) by his “Public” righteous teaching given over Israel!

This is not “locking oneself away” (in a pious/aloof manner as did the religious leaders in JC's day) – but “the very opposite”!

Therefore, JC was deemed “beloved” by Yahweh, Matt.3v17, 17v5 and what would be the natural conclusion be, do you think, for what Yahweh thinks of someone who does “the exact opposite to JC” (working towards The Goal of “Sonship” for him and 144000 TCs)?

Some words spring to my mind (and perhaps equally to the reader) -

Satan/Opposer/Antichrist?

Quite simply, “They are entirely wasting their time by patronising self-indulgence”!

Virtually all of them will be resurrected into The Millennium to learn why they took the wrong path and will need to reform, - but it is specifically they who will be the subject of Matt.8v12, 22v13, Luke.13v28 – when looking back to their previous life in frustration, privileged to have “The Knowledge” giving them “Sonship in the palm of their hand”, and yet “they tossed it away without a care” by not imitating JC's ministry/deportment!

I hope they now understand these citations are specifically referenced to them and perhaps they might hearken and perhaps reform to receive “Sonship from Yahweh” - because they certainly “have The Knowledge” as a jigsaw puzzle but it is completely disjointed in their compartmentalised mind!

Ideally “FutureLife.Org” has unscrambled and completed The Jigsaw Puzzle for them, – enabling them to view The Visa of Yahweh's Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation that shall enter its next stage at or before 2067 CE (a prophecy based upon “the incrementing Jubilee Years” for the establishment of [New] Jerusalem to achieve Rev.21v1-4, being perhaps the most beautiful compilation of words in The Bible). Amen!

1John 3v17 og who/which/that And wish/suppose (he/she may/should) hold/possess/obtain/has

1John 3v17 og the {present state of existence}/livelihood/{good life}

1John 3v17 og of the World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet],

1John 3v17 og also (he/she may/should) {(being) spectator of}/discern/experience/behold/consider/{look on}/perceive

1John 3v17 og the {The Brethren}/brothers (of/the) him (the) affair/need/demand/requirement/necessity/want

1John 3v17 og (the) holding/taking/possessing/obtaining/having,

1John 3v17 og also (he/she) closes/{shuts (up)} the intestine/{inward affection}/bowels/{tender mercy} (of/the) him

1John 3v17 og off/away/separated/from (of/the) him, {in what manner}/how the agape/benevolence/charity/dear/love

1John 3v17 og of the God [Yahweh] (it) stays/remains/abides/dwells/endures/stands/continues in (to the [=within]) him?

1John 3v17 And who wishes/supposes

he/she has/possesses the {present state of existence}/[good life] of the world,

also he/(she) discerns/beholds/considers/{looks on} his brother having/possessing the need/requirement/necessity,

also he/(she) closes/{shuts up} his {inward affection}/{tender mercy} away/from of the him (= the bother in need).

{In what manner}/How stays/remains/dwells/endures within him/(her) the {charity love}/agape of the God [Yahweh]?

And whosoever he/she has the good life of the world (a person having a surplus to personal requirements)

also he/(she) discerns/beholds his/(her) brother/(sister) having a need/requirement (sees a brother/sister requiring assistance)

also he/(she) closes his/(her) inward affection away/from him/(her) (refuses to aid a brother/sister in his/her time of need).

In what manner stays/remains within him/(her) the agape/charity of the God (Yahweh)?

(How does this action [1] reflect Yahweh's Character through you, [2] induce Yahweh to offer you the gift of Sonship?)

(Our responsibility is to reflect Yahweh's character through us, John.14v5-15, that [1] yields more TCs from us, [2] improves our mind)

Obviously this verse can be read at the physical level – of which it needs no explanation.

But really this verse has been written by John as an instructive allegory at the spiritual level to what both JC and the apostles are really teaching us throughout their writings.

This verse is to be understood at the spiritual level -

If a person has a good life (actually to be rich in God's Word) and looks upon his/her brother/sister being in need (of God's Word accurately explained) and shuts up his/her tender mercy (for everlasting salvation that can ONLY come from God's Word) and is thus not freely giving this "knowledge that leads to personal salvation",

then they are not worthy of (1) Representing The Charity/Agape from Yahweh to our fellow neighbour (ideally to become our brother) and (2) to be in a position to Receive The Charity/Agape from Yahweh at its two levels (being the [1] gifts/benefits [by avoiding the pain from following worldly methodology] by imitating JC, and [2] by becoming a possible future "Son of God").

Where, in the context of the previous verse we have just been told, the {charity love}/agape is primarily "The Gift" JC gave to us enabling our salvation to occur, and the "follow-on" are the gifts Yahweh's Methodology brings to us leaving worldly methodology (being the protection from worldly problems – often self-induced). By extension the person (as spoken of here – as part of The Brethren) returning to The World and profusely indulges him/herself, by spinning God's Word to become a charlatan Christian leader, therefore cannot personally have The Gift as made possible through JC by Yahweh, and thus becomes annihilated upon their immediate (end of their life) death. Hence JC's warnings given to us and located at Matt.23v13 and Luke.16v19-30 as allegoric examples, so when annihilation does occur, then Yahweh cannot be held accountable to an individual's utter foolishness, by those people in The Millennium enquiring as to what occurred to the charlatan Christian leader they once knew!

Obviously what has been explained is the extreme, but even those Christians having two Masters (Yahweh and The World, Matt.6v24) will have Yahweh leaving them (James.1v6-8) and not dispensing gifts/favour/benefits because they have not the required integrity to accurately represent Yahweh's present and future interests (being "The Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation").

They will not be abiding by "The Word of God" and thus, they personally removed JC's presence/parousia from themselves - because they are not operating with the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as JCg - as sourced by Yahweh. The Christian has placed him/herself as an individual within The World to become a worldly Christian. Yahweh therefore, can only cut them away from "The Vine of JCg" and thus they cannot become a future "Son of God" (John.15v1-6, and likewise as Paul discusses the various implications at Rom.11v16-26).

Allegory – repeat - Little Children = Congregational members = people who are new/weak in "The Real Faith".

'**Allegory**' – repeat - Love = (sadly I need to write this). This love is "agapao" the highest form of Love being "love by principle" where humans are motivated to put the edification of their neighbour into the fulfilling of Yahweh's Desire in their life (this and what it all means is never taught by worldly Christian leaders – I invite their response to this claim!)

1. Agapao (love) = Highest form of "love by principle" operating within The Mind to edify our brother/neighbour to fulfil Yahweh's Desire so they too might have eternal life (this is the very best we can freely give away)!
2. Agape (love) is derivative of (1) and are the physical works demonstrated within The World to be edifying our brother/neighbour to understand why/how they too might fulfil Yahweh's Desire for everlasting life.

(Sadly, this needs to be explained) JC commands us "By principle" to Love your brethren (and by implication) our neighbour/stranger. In doing so as a TC, he/she is to fully commit their very existence/being/methodology of the 1st part of their life to accurately teach of The Gospel (= The Acceptable Year of The Lord) impartially to all humans, with no encumbrance of worldly politics putting up a potential barrier for transfer of The Knowledge (hence TCs are to be absolutely neutral in all forms of worldly politics – just as JC clearly showed us – we are not to be of this World).

53rd Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs must not just say in vain words: "We want to help people" (as I hear so often in very worldly Christian prayers: "We think of, Lord help these people, etc.").

54th Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs must not (1) draw-in people from other countries in a fraudulent manner nor (2) speak gibberish, duplicitously pretending it is some "oracle from God" (1Cor.14v23)!

55th Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to be TCs must help people in {occupational effort}/works/labours.

56th Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs must help people with Truth (by accurate ministry).

97th Reasoning – The point of John's teaching is, we assist our brethren when they are weak (see John.5v17) and could be yielding unto worldly methodology. We put in the time and effort to bring them out of their weakness by carefully explaining through The Scriptures (because we ourselves as TCs {absolutely know/understand} "The Word of God").

Why? Because we have personally put in the time to thoroughly learn, assay God's Word to be competent teachers!

57th Instruction – Therefore to be in this position – we must accurately and {absolutely know/understand} The Word of God to be in the position to competently teach other people. For this to occur then we must first put in the effort to learn!

46th Warning – None of this is taught by our worldly Christian leaders – but they merely behave as reporters/readers to flatter the ear with soundbites, but they have, and give, no substance (rock mass) in their preaching – it is mere froth!

The reason being is: They do not understand it, and use God's Word as a tool upon which to self-indulge (Luke16v19)!

98th Reasoning – "The Truth" is to start with "The Word of God", that is fulfilled by our works teaching other people. Noting when "Knowledge" from an authoritative source is freely given, then it is likely to be "The Real Truth".

58th Instruction – Those specific individuals freely giving by charity in the accurate teaching of "The Word of God" show themselves as having been generated from The Truth (as sourced by Yahweh – to cause internal reform).

99th Reasoning – Therefore because the TCs do precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle means their hearts/{seat of motivation} can be pacified in The Midst of Yahweh during His continual assay/Judgement of the 1st part of their life.

Thus, based upon "The Word of God" accurately imbued means, the TC can be comforted in knowing they accurately fulfil Yahweh's Desire, and can be ideally successful in Yahweh's Special/Greater Judgement to achieve "Sonship".

59th Instruction – Having accurate knowledge will act as "a check" on us – we must use this Knowledge to check our motivation in the type of works we deliver – is it to (1) fulfil Yahweh's Desire or is it to (2) fulfil our indulgent desire?

100th Reasoning – Using this "check" correctly (called "watch" in the Bible) will guide us back through "the tight gate".

101st Reasoning – Therefore during The Gospel Age, only the TC can come into "The Midst of Yahweh" (as stated here), while the worldly Christian (and non-Christian) can only come in "the midst of JCg" = The Mediator/Intercessor.

60th Instruction – "The specific god" knows all things and is thus greater than our {seat of motivation} – inasmuch he can see through what deviant covering we might lay as a false scent (as specifically done by charlatan Christian leaders)

'**Allegory**' – repeat - "ho theos" = "the specific god" is a floating pointer and swaps over as the person changes from The World to become a TC; it is JCg as "the specific god" of us who knocks on the door (Rev.3v20), then as the person matures in The Real Faith, Yahweh becomes the Adopting Father "The Specific God" expressing His HS for TC growth.

Furthermore, when referenced upon JCg then “ho theos” points to Yahweh.

Reasoning – repeat - There is Yahweh as “The Specific God” of TCs (JCg and the prophets), being The Almighty God.

Reasoning – repeat - There is JCg “the specific god” of the world (his creation), and The Premier Son of Almighty God

102nd Reasoning – By logical extension of what John teaches, if our works are accurately synchronised to “The Word of God” correctly imbued then, we as TCs, need not hide ourselves before “The Specific God” Yahweh, because we know we exactly fulfil His Desire in accurately imitating His validated (by resurrection to Sonship) Son JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

103rd Reasoning – Therefore it is the TC who can go forth with “{all out speaking}” into The World during their accurate ministry driving him/herself ever closer to Yahweh (being His Desire fulfilled within us) go yield more TCs.

1John 3v18 og (The) Infants/{Little children}/{Immature Christians} {of me}/I/me/mine/my,

1John 3v18 og not (let us) agapao/{love by principle}/edifying love}

1John 3v18 og (to the [= in/with/by/on]) word/sayings/topics/reasoning

1John 3v18 og {and/but not}/neither/nor (to the [= in/with/by/on]) tongue/{naturally acquired tongue/language},

1John 3v18 og but (to the [= in/with/by/on]) {occupational effort}/doing/work/labour/deed

1John 3v18 og also (to the [= in/with/by/on]) truth/verity.

1John 3v18 My {little children}, (immature Christians still learning how Yahweh’s Methodology operates)

let us not {edifying love}/agapao in/with word/sayings/reasoning

{and not}/neither in/with tongue/{naturally acquired language},

but in/with {occupational effort}/work/labour also in/with truth/verity.

My little children (immature Christians still learning how to implement Yahweh’s Methodology within their life)

let us not agapao/{edifying love} in (just) words (by saying “sweet nothings” that wholly fills “Religion” – being ultimately “vanity”)

neither in tongue (by saying “nice things” to foreigners, being people outside our grouping [given as lures to draw-in unsuspecting prey]),

(Pandemic within “Religion” - to the disgust of Yahweh [that is why we righteously have The Millennium for JCg to straighten everything out].)

but in occupational effort (to give physical support) also in truth. (To mean what we say – given through action in agape/charity.)

John states here -

{Edifying love} (that occurs in the mind) is not given/expressed in words - but rather in works!

Where, we realise “actions” are much more valuable than “words” – especially applicable to the “ever-so” persuasive speeches given by worldly leaders – preferring the “sound from their mouth” rather than to be “getting their hands dirty” in real concern for the recipients of their eloquence!

Likewise, when there is an international disaster – “the many gifts of promised support” is verbally given from governments (to look good) but zero countries wholly support their rhetoric (though some governments are better than others)!

Furthermore, often what is “given” has some firmly attached strong strings, to be conditionally pulled later (buy our product with it)!

So we recognise within this verse, of John speaking about the real (agapao) love operating within The Mind to edify one’s brother/sister and neighbour to know/understand why/how they too might accurately fulfil Yahweh’s Desire. This Knowledge communicated is done by the TC’s accurate ministry/lifestyle that can only occur through “{occupational effort}/work/labour given freely (simply) with no strings attached for worldly return of whatever/wherever/whenever/however money/power/influence/sex/prestige/debilitating habits/{emotional hype}/leverage/glory/etc.

This verse tells us, we must have “selfless love” where we personally hurt ourselves (by sacrificing ourselves away from the fulfilment of worldly desires) by helping other people, and absolutely not the very superficial and emotional “happy/clappy” love.

But rather, “agapao” not in word but expressed in “{occupational efforts}/works/labours of agape/charity. This is given to us as a Bible warning of the so many false leaders/teachers/prophets who sound so wonderful with their “silver tongue” expressing all the “lovely things” we want to hear to “make us feel good about ourselves” (thereby to “continue business as usual”, being all the excuses of us supposedly having no need to reform away from worldly methodology unto Yahweh’s Methodology), but their actions show what they are truly like.

The listener should also very closely audit the words given by these so very articulate speakers; because deficiencies will show through the “silver tongue” of their wonderfully spoken platitudes – we must be aware and not drop down our mental guard to these “rogue traders”!

The apostle Peter tells us (2Cor.11v13-15)

Even Satan comes as an angel of Light to deceive (at least one large “modern” worldly Christian religion should take special note of this)!

Thus based upon what we are taught in 2Cor.4v4, 1John.5v19 and the lack of evidence to the contrary in this epistle, then we understand, John is teaching us to be accurately publicising/teaching to guide the mind away from The World (being of its methodology) and guide the recipient to know why/how we all should be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire.

Get the Mind correct, so it can guide the Body in the correct direction – because as we know “The Body follows The Mind!”

But contrary to what The Bible teaches (and I invite worldly Christian scholars/theologians to find verses in context to defend their errant teaching), we are not taught to ask in our prayers “We think of, Lord, we ask you to help, etc.” but rather, we are taught in The Bible to put in active effort to help our brother/sister when they are weak and in (spiritual) need – and if physically destitute, then we personally provide assistance.

We are not instructed to behave in a hypocritical manner to “feign concern” to people in our prayers, and then throw the problem over the fence and expect Yahweh to “pick up the pieces”! This abomination is taught as standard by our worldly Christian leaders – “feigning concern” themselves! Other epistles go to state (but never translated correctly in worldly bibles) “prayer with a vow” means “we put in the personal effort to achieve The Goal (to personally substantiate) for what we have asked in assistance from Yahweh in our personal ministry work – this is agapao (“love by principle”, driving us to yield agape/charity).

Also I hear Christian leaders leading their devotees in prayer along the following lines “Help us to be better people”!

This is a crass absurdity!

Yahweh and JC have already “bent over backwards” to help us in so many things – and yet we stubbornly refuse to reciprocate to what They have done for us (as a minimum to even read “His Word” of parts 1 and 2 [Old and New testament])! So what shall we do when in the culmination “we are not better people” (because we have refused to take steps to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire), do we then blame Yahweh for not (supposedly) answering our prayer “to make us better people”!

Can the reader comprehensibly understand the vanity of such prayers that are regularly said with great “hypocritical gusto” today?

So then -

Who is teaching The Truth?

And who is teaching the seductive/deceptive lies?

The Bible is my witness! However we must first personally read The Bible to know what is in it!

Absolutely do not rely upon what our worldly Christian leaders preach to us, because virtually everything they state is wrong as soon as they deviate from quoting The Bible (as transcripts of hundreds of their sermons testify – some of which I have audited line by line and issued Corrective Action Requests, and rewritten their sermons on their specific subject matter into something that Yahweh would desire to hear taught to The World)!

1John 3v19 og Also in {in/with/by this}/{the same} (we) {with certainty}/{absolutely know/understand} (present)

1John 3v19 og because {from/out of} of the truth/verity {we are/being},

1John 3v19 og also (we) {in front of}/against/at/before/{in the presence/sight of} (of the) him [Yahweh]

1John 3v19 og (we will) pacify/conciliate/agree/persuade/confident/assure the hearts/{seats of motivation}
 1John 3v19 og {of/from us}.

1John 3v19 also {within this} (of charity giving The Ministry through {occupational effort}/works/labours then)
 we (as TCs) {absolutely know/understand} (Yahweh's Methodology and how it is to yield a perfected society)
 because {we (as TCs) are} {from out of} of the truth, (Yahweh's Methodology is driving our mind)
 also we (as TCs) shall pacify/conciliate/assure our hearts/{seats of motivation} (our internal driver is sincerely motivated)
 {in front of}/{in the presence of} the Him (Yahweh). (In the midst of Yahweh's Special/Greater [1st] Judgement.)

Also within this (to be giving real/honest charity [and sadly not "pretence charity" where people are pilfering throughout the chain])
 we (TCs) absolutely know/understand (Yahweh's Methodology reformed our mind to give real/honest charity to edify our neighbour)
 because we (TCs) are from out of the Truth ("The Absolute/Disclosing Truth" brings to light what is done in darkness)
 also we (TCs) shall pacify/assure our hearts (our internal driver is sincerely motivated to fulfil Yahweh's Desire, thus having a clean conscience)
 in the presence of Him (Yahweh) (during Yahweh's "Special/Greater [1st] Judgement" made upon all "Christians" to yield 144000 TCs.)

It is by demonstrable {occupational effort}/works/labours of the ministry work to correctly edify our brethren and neighbours in "The Word of God"
 by precisely imitating JC for no worldly return, shows we (aiming to become TCs) absolutely know we are operating in The Truth, having JC's
 parousia within us. By absolutely knowing we (who are aiming to become TCs) are operating from out The Truth by having JC's parousia within us,
 then we are fully pacified/assured our hearts/{seats of motivation} are fulfilling Yahweh's Desire (that for us is to exactly copy JC's ministry/lifestyle).
 Consequently, we have no personal fear (of rejection) in coming to Him as our adopting Father during His Special/Greater (1st) Judgement that is
 only made upon "Christians" during The Gospel Age. Where, the result of this Judgement can go one of three ways for any specific Christian
 Individual – as I copiously explain elsewhere within my commentaries.

1John 3v20 og because if/whether (it [heart]) {notes against}/{finds fault with}/accuses/blames/condemns
 1John 3v20 og {of/from us} the heart/{seat of motivation},
 1John 3v20 og because (the) larger/elder/greater/more (he) is the {specific god}
 1John 3v20 og of the heart/{seat of motivation} {of/from us},
 1John 3v20 og also (he [Specific God]) {with certainty}/{absolutely knows/understands} (the) all (things).
 1John 3v20 Because if our heart/{seat of motivation} {notes against}/{finds fault with}/accuses (us),
 (then) because "the specific god" of our heart/{seat of motivation} he is larger/greater,
 also he {absolutely knows/understands} all things.

(... we can have assurance in our heart in the midst of Yahweh)

because if our heart/{seat of motivation} finds fault with (us) (our educated conscience built upon God's Word, calls us back from the brink)
 (An honest person [by definition in this circumstance "desirous to be a TC"] can see their failings and truly want to repent and to avoid sin)
 (then) because "the specific god" ([1] JC as "The Word of God" and Intercessor of a worldly person [2] Yahweh as "The Specific God" of a TC)
 of our heart/{seat of motivation} is greater (than to be accusing us [unto annihilation] when knowing we are capable of succeeding),
 also He (the specific god) absolutely knows/understands all things (perfection is possible, and thus can be elected to become a "Son of God")
 (Yahweh knew from The Beginning who was to be part of the 144000 TCs – and you can be validated as one of them – if you genuinely repent)

Then John now considers "the extension" to a person who is truly trying to fulfil Yahweh's Desire and recognises his/her human failings during
continuous self-audit to "The Exemplar of JC's ministry/lifestyle", and he is telling us not to become depressed because -
 Yahweh knows from the beginning who can become a TC, then if we are genuinely motivated to fulfil Yahweh's Desire, we shall turn around our life,
 returning as "The Lost Sheep that has been found" or "The Returning Prodigal Son" Luke.15v4-32 before we "get in too deep" back into The World.
 Yahweh as "The Heart Knower", is greater than us and He can read our motivation/intentions that drive our (visible to The World) {occupational
 effort}/works/labours and thus understands and He knows all things that we do (1Sam.16v7 for future kingship) – knowing we have a
spirit/personality/desires/traits worthy for Sonship alongside JcG in The Millennium.

Our heart is metaphorically The Driver of passion/motivation, and if it condemns us as TCs (inasmuch we know how we really should behave) then it
 is telling us that we should be working more to be fulfilling and thus pleasing Yahweh's Desire – so that Yahweh's Desire might be accurately fulfilled in
 The Environment (to further His "Righteous Plan for Human Salvation", – and absolutely not to fulfil self-indulgent desires, "to please an
 animalistic mind" lusting for "The Immediacy"! Please read what Paul said about this at Rom.7v21-25.

The one big caveat behind this verse is this -

John is writing to "genuine brethren/sisters" with "The Accurate Knowledge" and the recipients truly have been taught to improve
 themselves on "The Word of God" to imitate JC, comprising wholly of "1st Century Christianity".

These people have not been feed self-indulgent "worldly Christianity" as a subset of "Religion" nurturing complacency, and when taking the context
 of the verse, then very sadly, we realise this verse is unlikely to be applicable today (being a ratio of perhaps 70000 TCs to 2,000,000,000 Christians!)
 I write only as a warning, it is incumbent upon The Recipient to make it occur – and thus genuinely sincere (being the subject/context of this verse).
 Note in these situations, how the apostles always switch to "ho theos" to mean "The Specific God" of the context.

1. Worldly people (Christians and non-Christians) it is JcG as "The Word of God" (Rev.19v13) becoming "The Intercessor" (Heb.8v6)
 of whom they can invite to become his presence/parousia within them as the 5, 2 or even 1 talent (to give them a chance for the next stage).
 2. And the next stage, it is Yahweh, Who as "The Specific God" of the TCs and adopts them in to become His future "Sons of God".

This switch occurs in every place in the New Testament where this specific word is used to show the two levels as a human makes the transition from
 The World to become Heavenly, a concept not recognised by our distinctly worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians for the last 1700+ years!

1John 3v21 og (The) {Dearly/well-loved}/Beloved, if/whether the heart/{set of motivation} {of/from us} not
 1John 3v21 og (he/it) {notes against}/{finds fault with}/accuses/blames/condemns {of/from us},
 1John 3v21 og (the) {all-out speaking}/frankness/boldness/bluntness/publicity/plainly
 1John 3v21 og (we) hold/take/possess/obtain/have toward/nearness/{accession to} the God [Yahweh].
 1John 3v21 The Beloved, (The Brethren actively aiming to become TCs by imitating JC)
 if not our heart/{seat of motivation} {note against}/{finds fault with}/accuses us,
 we (as TCs) have/possess {all-out speaking}/frankness/boldness towards/approaching the God (Yahweh).

The Beloved (brethren actively aiming to become TCs),
 if not our heart/{seat of motivation} finds fault with us (infers we are reaching "near perfection" of The Mind, to be imitating JC)
 (Why? Because in the genuine audits of ourselves, we have corrected our mind and deportment, to become wholly Christlike, for anointing)
 we (as TCs) have the all-out speaking towards the God (Yahweh). (Self-audits reveal ourselves worthy to speak to Yahweh – He hearkens to us!)
 (Being of the one/same mind as Yahweh, then like JC, we can speak freely/openly without inhibition, saying the correct things)

Does this verse contradict the explanations given in my commentaries as presented for verses 19 and 20?
 Absolutely not!

This can operate at two levels at opposite extremes.

1. At the obvious level, the TC having truly perfected his/her mind upon “The Word of God”, would have nothing to fear when standing in the midst of “The Almighty Yahweh” and make requests to help edify our neighbour so they too might personally fulfil Yahweh's Desire (1John.5v14-15).

2. A TC at an individual level may have made a genuine mistake, and thus based upon the fact the TC would (by definition of “a TC”) be genuine in their remorse over what occurred, and could come to Yahweh in “all-out speaking” in his/her request for assistance in making practical charitable amends to readdress the situation. Thus the TC will be constantly thinking about how to make amends. By contrast, perhaps a non-TC, having no compunction of this heart condition driven by “The Word of God”, would not have the same remorse, and thus not care to spend the time on mulling over how to repair the situation. Therefore understanding, a TC would be genuinely seeking repentance, then Yahweh will drop the solution within their minds, or manipulate The Environment so the TC can personally and competently repair the situation.

Again it is about being personally driven to deliver the correct “{occupational efforts}/works/labours” to ultimately fulfil Yahweh's Desire – that it obviously is, – if the TC is actively trying to personally repair the situation caused by some error he/she may have done earlier.

Sadly this is not done in “hypocritical mass prayers” we regularly hear being led by our worldly Christian leaders – in stating we pray for “This, That, or the Other” – just to give the impression of concern, and then promptly do nothing about it!

How is this “Charity”? Being the subject of these verses!

Inasmuch it is “We have thought about this subject matter (in a transient fashion) – and now over to you, God, just in case you were not aware of this situation – we felt moved to, just let You know!”

This is utter hypocrisy!

There is nothing in The Bible that teaches us to pray in such a self-indulgent manner!

The whole Bible teaches us to pray about something we can physically affect, thus Yahweh works alongside us, guiding us and thus is personally transforming us with His HS working within us in our “{occupational effort}/works/labours” that must be fulfilling His Desire, and not our self-indulgent desire (else He will leave/ignore us, James.4v2-4)!

I repeat -

“Fulfilling Yahweh's Desire” is to achieve “The Next Generation of TCs” until the 144000 Trigger Threshold is achieved.

“Fulfilling Yahweh's Desire” is not “Tacking something together” to fulfil our self-indulgent worldly desire that has no intrinsic worth in bringing forth Mankind's Salvation over the last “2 Epochs of Israel” ([1] Christians and [2] Resurrected World).

Sadly, none of this is taught correctly by our worldly Christian leaders – because they choose to understand none of it, – by being too involved with The World, they give what “The Indulgent” “Masses” supposedly “believe what they want to hear” (because sadly they have not been taught what “they should want to hear”)

That is precisely why the people with more, shall be reprimanded more harshly than the people with less (Luke.12v46-48, etc.)

Therefore, John teaches us - because we, as TCs, are giving forth works that precisely imitate JC in our accurate ministry work with “{all-out speaking}” to accurately teach The World about Yahweh's Methodology clearly witnessed within us – then we are drawing towards Yahweh as His precious Sons. Thus the TC is being generated from within – to become that new Thing/Creature (2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15, operating with JC's presence/parousia within us) ready to receive “The Prize” of which Paul speaks in his much used simile of “The Race” – provided we run according to The Rules (2Tim.2v5), being to precisely imitate JC, to ultimately yield a future position of Sonship to sit alongside him in The Millennium.

40th Comment – Whatever TCs ask/beg, we “as TCs” will receive alongside Yahweh – provided we, “as TCs”:-

1. {Hold fast}/Keep His {authoritative prescriptions}/commandments.
2. Do/Work/Perform agreeable/pleasing things in “The Midst of Yahweh” assay/judgement of us.

61st Instruction – We will only receive answers to our prayers from Yahweh if we:-

1. {Hold fast}/Keep His {authoritative prescriptions}/commandments.
2. Do/Work/Perform agreeable/pleasing things in “The Midst of Yahweh” assay/judgement of us.

47th Warning – Thus contrary to what our worldly Christian leaders state (being against what The Bible teaches us), Yahweh will only give gifts/favours/benefits to those specific individuals who precisely fulfil His Desire. Therefore we reason, Yahweh must be ignoring most of worldly Christians – because they do not precisely fulfil His Desire!

104th Reasoning – It must be clearly understood (removing the self-indulgent fog given by worldly Christian leaders), Yahweh will only work through the specific individuals who actively try to fulfil His Desire by sacrificing their life away from the self-indulgent activities The World can deliver (enticing lures sourced by “The Leaders of Whatever”).

48th Warning – Worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders will transmit “fog” in their ministry, because they wish to “tax” (by/with whatever/whenever/wherever) the congregational members in the pretence they are required to be The Guide/Conduit to God (but they are blind, Luke.6v39; compare with the much better HS conduit via JC, 1John.2v27) Only JC is “The Intercessor” to Yahweh, thus we must personally gain “The Word of God”, assay it to thoroughly understand it and then act upon it with fidelity to gain HS, to really learn how to imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle!

14th Prophecy – Yahweh will listen and respond to His future Sons of God because they truly fulfil His Desire.

62nd Instruction – TCs will only please Yahweh if they (have sacrificed themselves away from The World and thus) commit/believe/entrust in JC's name/character/authority that means:-

1. TCs take JC's **name** to be recognised by The World as “The Anointed (by Yahweh)” for future Sonship.
2. TC's take JC's **character** as fully specified by “The Word of God”, imbued/practised as “The Wisdom of God”.
3. TC's take JC's **authority** in “all out speaking” during their ministry to refute errant teaching (Mark.1v22, etc.).

Thus, in all three aspects the TCs behave totally differently from worldly Christians (and leaders) and non-Christians.

63rd Instruction – Thus from the three aspects of JC operating within a TC exhibits true agapao given to one another.

105th Reasoning – Agapao means, driven to edify our neighbour so they fulfil Yahweh's Desire. This is the very best that any human can do for another human (in Yahweh's sight and judgement). A person claiming to represent Yahweh but is predatory to their brother/sister (“child” Christian) by giving inferior service (for a quick worldly return) is like both a “rogue trader” and “spiritual paedophile” by hurting the recipient with a shoddy ministry (Matt.7v15, Acts.20v29), or through a professional “grooming” to the child's hurt. This sadly is what John speaks about later in this epistle!

'Allegory' – repeat - Love = (sadly I need to write this). This love is “agapao” the highest form of Love being “love by principle” where humans are motivated to put the edification of their neighbour into the fulfilling of Yahweh's Desire in their life (this and what it all means is never taught by worldly Christian leaders – I invite their response to this claim!)

1. Agapao (love) = Highest form of “love by principle” operating within The Mind to edify our brother/neighbour to fulfil Yahweh's Desire so they too might have eternal life (this is the very best we can freely give away)!

2. *Agape (love) is derivative of (1) and are the physical works demonstrated within The World to be edifying our brother/neighbour to understand why/how they too might fulfil Yahweh's Desire for everlasting life.*

(Sadly, this needs to be explained) JC commands us "By principle" to Love your brethren (and by implication) our neighbour/stranger. In doing so as a TC, he/she is to fully commit their very existence/being/methodology of the 1st part of their life to accurately teach of The Gospel (= The Acceptable Year of The Lord) impartially to all humans, with no encumbrance of worldly politics putting up a potential barrier for transfer of The Knowledge (hence TCs are to be absolutely neutral in all forms of worldly politics – just as JC clearly showed us – we are not to be of this World).

64th Instruction – *Also the brother/sister (Christian) {holding fast}/keeping to "The Word of God" (JC), displaying the above attributes will have JC's presence/parousia operating within them, and thus become part of "The Body of Christ".*

32nd 'Allegory' – *spirit/personality/desires/traits = "our character/thoughts/reasoning" as witnessed/felt by The World. It is not some mystical thing that is part of a supernatural entity or suchlike – as proffered by "religious perverts"!*

65th Instruction – *By operating according to "The Word of God" and by having JC's parousia within a TC, then the TC will have his/her spirit/personality/desires/traits modified away from The World to become the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as that which operated within JC.*

54th Comment – *Does the reader actually know what are The Commandments of Yahweh given to us through JC?*

Furthermore, if you are a Christian and do not know - then can you really call yourself a Christian if you do not know what the commands are from your "Namesake"? These commands are not just "love this, that, or the other"!

This calls into question what our "Professional Leaders of Christendom" have been teaching us for the last 1700 years!

106th Reasoning – *Logically if we gain Real Faith (accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity) that comes from "The Word of God" (given directly to us by JC – as "The Foremost Angel" [in its strictest definition of "angel", StrongsTM = 32] of God) then JC is effectively working directly within us, and through "Real Faith" being worked out in our lifestyle, means we have had our spirits/personality/desires/traits reformed to become like JC's - being what JC has effectively given us through his faithful ministry.*

30th Good News – *Those people having precisely imitated JC by operating according to "The Word of God" will have a JC's "spirit/personality/desires/traits (operating as a presence/parousia within themselves) that is separate from this world of sin" (HS) and shall be fulfilling "Yahweh's Desire made manifest upon The Environment" (HS).*

49th Warning – *Contrary to what worldly Christian leaders state (being against what The Bible teaches us), we only gain a spirit/personality/desires/traits identical to that of JC, if we (1) sincerely repent from the former 1st part of our spiritual life, (2) absolutely reform to be (3) precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle, then (4) Yahweh will be listening to us and work with us. Therefore we reason, Yahweh must be ignoring most of worldly Christians – because they do not precisely fulfil His Desire by not precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle – to the very best they can in what they could do within their local environment (being the altar of The Lord to which we sacrifice our life away from The World)!*

1John 3v22 og Also who/which/what/that if/whether (we) ask/beg/crave/desire/require/request,

1John 3v22 og (we) {get hold of}/grasped/{take up/away}/have/receive near/beside/with/against/alongside (of the) him,

1John 3v22 og because the {authoritative prescriptions}/commandments/injunctions/precepts (of the) him [Yahweh]

1John 3v22 og (we) {watch/guard over loss/injury}/detain/maintain/{hold fast}/keep,

1John 3v22 og also the (things) agreeable/fit/{(things that) please}/reasonable

1John 3v22 og {in the face of}/before/midst/{in the sight of} (of the) him [Yahweh]

1John 3v22 og (we) do/make/produce/yield/perform/provide/practice.

1John 3v22 Also if whatever we (TCs) ask/beg/crave, (the caveat:- in the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as Yahweh)
(we ask for the one/same thing that Yahweh wants us to ask - to assist us in our charity to our neighbour)

we {get hold of}/{take away}/receive beside/alongside the Him (Yahweh), (then Yahweh will work with us)

because we (as TCs) {watch/guard over loss/injury}/{hold fast}/keep (because we, as TCs precisely know/{act with fidelity})

His (Yahweh's) {authoritative prescriptions}/commandments, (to what Yahweh has instructed of us through JC)

also we (TCs) do/perform/practice agreeable/pleasing/reasonable (we precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle)

things {in the face of}/midst/{in the sight} of the Him (Yahweh). (in the midst of Yahweh's Special/Greater [1st] Judgement.)

Also if whatever we (TCs and brethren actively aiming to imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle)

ask (to only help us to personally further "The Salvation of Mankind" and absolutely not to self-indulge for "The Immediacy" of a carnal mind)

(We only ask for things that further Yahweh's Desire [being outside our control] thereby making us more effective ambassadors for Yahweh)

we get hold of beside/alongside Him (Yahweh will work within and around us to make His Plan ultimately succeed within The Environment)

(It is not Yahweh's strategy to work with people behaving as we witness in many "Christian" congregations – being abhorrent to His Cause)

because we (who are imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle) hold fast to His (Yahweh's) commandments

(We of "1st Century Christianity" thoroughly know The Tanakh and wholly of JC's Teachings to compute His Commandments faithfully.)

also we (who are imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle) do/perform/yield agreeable/pleasing things (we imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle)

in the face of Him (Yahweh). (In the midst of "The Special/Greater [1st] Judgement" made only upon "Christians" in The Gospel Age.)

Such an important verse – particularly in respect to the previous verses in context.

Two important things are stated here by John (speaking as an apostle [and by definition, a TC]) -

1. We keep Yahweh's commands (in the forefront of our mind – so we assiduously aiming to become TCs actively fulfil them).

2. Because of (1) then we are pleasing to Yahweh during His continuous assay of us (aiming to become TCs).

So we might ask -

Is the Reader able to state these things about him or herself without being a hypocrite (as assessed by an outside observer [for example, Yahweh])?

If so – it is good!

If not, – then Where is the problem?

Is it because perhaps we do not know precisely what "The Commands" might be?

If not, - then Why not?

Because that is the very first thing that should be taught by our Christian leaders!

Perhaps we might consider **why** these Christian leaders of today do **not** teach the most important things?
I will not repeat my usual justified rant here, – but I give the reasons elsewhere on this website in numerous places.
The commands are quite simple, and go in this order -

1. Mark.12v30-31.

2. To fulfil (1) means we must gain **accurate** knowledge, then understand it, and then start teaching it with fidelity as practiced within our department (Heb.5v12-14, and many other places to substantiate this process).

This is really what all of The New Testament teaches us, being “us” who are actively engaged to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire/Command.
The Reason is quite simple -

It is to increment forward Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”.

Sadly, the vast majority of Christian leaders have not the faintest idea of how this all operates - because they **never** correctly teach it!
Unwisely, they only teach a load of “**unrighteous** humbug and nonsense”! And yet they claim to represent Yahweh!

JC as “The Word of God” (Rev.19v13) teaches us by command **what we must personally do** – see Luke.4v16-19, Mark.1v38, Matt.24v14.

This is a **personal** responsibility – it cannot be fobbed off onto someone else!

Therefore we must absolutely **not** be operating as that “someone else” presuming themselves to be “The Conduit to God” as a “Christ” (Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23, etc.) and be giving their followers titivating soundbites of self-delusion to please the ear (2Tim.4v3-4)!

But rather, we are to be instructing the recipients (little children) to be imitating us as we imitate JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, 1Thes.1v6, etc.).

Can the reader understand this righteous logic?

I have invented nothing - as the given citations justify!

It is precisely as The Bible teaches us – for us to become those people actively aiming to become TCs and thus fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

Thus, the people **not** fulfilling the above from the very top, to the very bottom of Christendom, cannot righteously be deemed entirely worthy by Yahweh to become future “Sons of God” when comparing their “{occupational effort}/works/labours” with that of JC, the apostles and people like William Tyndale, etc.!

That is precisely **why** Yahweh can **only** find 144000 TCs to be elected from out of the some 3 billion Christians over 2000 years or so of The Gospel Age, being specifically “The Few (144000 TCs) elected from out of The Many (some 3 billion Christians)” as JC taught us at Matt.20v16, 22v14. The number 144000 is given in three places Rev.7v4-8, 14v1-4 being “The **Spiritual** Israel” elected from out of “The 2nd Epoch of **Fleshy** Israel” (Christians) by Yahweh.

Where “Israel” means “Persevere with God/Subjector”.

Whose inhabitants of “Israel” (**having** “The Word of God”) can either -

1. Persevere **Positively** with God or
2. Persevere **Negatively** with God

That is **precisely why** Yahweh has introduced “Israel” as a concept to The World (at Gen.32v28, of which I rigorously explain elsewhere) – being “The Separation Process” of “The Remnant of Israel that returns to The Lord” (Isa.10v20-22) over what is to become “The 3 Epochs of Israel” as Paul told us at 2Cor.12v1-3 (please see all my local commentaries).

Namely, “Israel” over time produces [1] The Jews {to yield The Prophets}, [2] The Christians {to yield the 144000 TCs}, [3] The Resurrected World {to yield those people who finally reform their mind when given an opportunity within a perfected environment of The Millennium}.

Can the reader understand all of this?

If you can then it is good – but sadly up to the time of writing (2007 CE) – our **worldly** Christian scholars/theologians **cannot** understand it!

But this is **precisely what The Bible tells us** - as my thousands of inter-verse commentaries of The New Testament so very clearly explain!

1John 3v23 og **Also this/that (specifically) (it) is the {authoritative prescription}/commandment/injunction/precept**

1John 3v23 og (of the) him [Yahweh], that (we should) commit/believe/entrust to the name/character/authority

1John 3v23 og of the son [JC] (of the) him [Yahweh] (of the) Jesus (of the) Christ/Anointed/Messiah,

1John 3v23 og also (we [TCs]) agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love} {one another}/mutual/together,

1John 3v23 og just/as/that/how/when (he [JC]) gave/bestowed/granted

1John 3v23 og (the) {authoritative prescription}/commandment/injunction/precept {to us}.

New Testament reference located at John.15v10-12.

1John 3v23 **Also this specifically is His** (Yahweh’s) **{authoritative prescription}/commandment,** (this is what we must do)

that we should commit/believe/entrust (meaning, “we are to **precisely imitate**”)

in the name/character/authority (not only The Name, but **also** The Character and The Authority)

(Where **Character** = we are internally driven to “precisely imitate JC” in ministry/lifestyle.)

(Where **Authority** = we absolutely know/understand “The Word of God” to be competent teachers.)

of His (Yahweh’s) **son, the Anointed Jesus,** (JCg is anointed to be a “Son of God” and ultimate ruler over The World – Rev.19v16)

also we (TCs) **agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love} {one another},** (as stated: To edify each other)

just/as he (JC) **gave/bestowed the {authoritative prescription}/commandment {to us}** (as TCs imitating JC).

(= Where JC had verbally instructed his disciples [= John, the scribe of this epistle] during JC’s ministry)

Also this specifically is His (Yahweh’s) **commandment:-** (If we claim to be “Christians”, then this is what we **must** do)

(Part 1 -)

that we should **commit/entrust** (we **precisely imitate** JC [meaning, we operate with fidelity to “The Accurate Knowledge” given by JC])

in the { (1) Name (2) Character (3) Authority }

(**Name** Wholly know this person so we can faithfully represent what “The Name” is supposed to represent, – else **we are a liar**)

(**Character** Wholly investigate this person so we precisely imitate the way this person thinks and behaves – else **we are a hypocrite**)

(**Authority** Wholly learn everything this person knows, so other people can come to us to equally learn – else **we are rejected**)

(How do we personally compare with the above in “The Requirement” given to us?)

of His (Yahweh’s) son, the Anointed Jesus (JC showed us “The Route for Anointing” by Yahweh that shall occur at “The 1st Resurrection” for us)

(Part 2 -)

also we **agapao/{edifying love} one another** (to edify each person so that he/she might truly fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, which is -)

([1] Yahweh to gain 144000 TCs, [2] to bring the “Salvation to Mankind” over “The Great Sabbath Day” of The Millennium.)

just/as he (JC) **gave The Commandment to us** (TCs and the brethren actively aiming to become TCs.)

(The Commandment being To fulfil Yahweh’s Desire to bring about “The Salvation of Mankind” [by “agapao one another”].)

Firstly This verse does **not** mean what our **worldly** (and worse, **charlatan**) Christian leaders preach to us – in their dangerous, delinquent hype!

They merely give a superficial self-indulgent **interpretation**, and thus ignore **The Real Instruction** (commandment) behind this verse!

Especially when they do not know what “agapao” **really** means (as I have discovered when asking them and the congregational members)!

It really is “The Blind leading the blind and they both fall into the ditch” (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39).

The point behind this verse is Yahweh’s “**Required Procedure**” to yield “The Salvation of Mankind through The Most Righteous Method”.

It is from this starting (and finishing) point, that all else follows – precisely as The Bible so very clearly explains.

Before “Salvation” can righteously occur then those people “being saved” must first be “Educated”!

“Righteous” - because the individual can make a personal “educated” decision between “correctness” and “wrongness”!
At present, virtually all people are wholly ignorant of what The Millennium will be like under “The Righteous Rule of Yahweh’s Methodology” operating through JCg (and the 144000 TCs) – and people (of today) only know “the unrighteous rule of Satan’s methodology” operating through his stooges (hypocritical “Leaders of Religion” [in bed with politics and commerce – please see my many commentaries at Rev.17 and 18]).

Therefore, Yahweh cannot be making “eternal life/death decisions” on “ignorant people” – because it is “unrighteous”!

The Bible tells us “**Yahweh is Righteous**” - Yahweh is not “unrighteous”.

Sadly, worldly Christian leaders teach Yahweh is “unrighteous” in their “unrighteous nonsense” and thus take the name of “Adversary”!

And thus while claiming to come in His name, they most certainly do not have His character or authority – hence their rejection Luke.20v16.
To save “stringing this out”, and to “cut to the chase” (because my thousands of other commentaries explain Yahweh’s Most Righteous Plan), Yahweh is seeking out by validation those very specific people who truly come in JC’s name/character/authority and thus agapao their brethren/sisters and neighbour to bring to completion Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”. In this manner the person truly agapao a fellow human in the most perfect manner.

That succinctly explains what this verse really means.

The reader may now consider worldly Christian leaders teaching self-indulgence cannot “truly agapao their brethren” if they cannot personally increment forward Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”, when they now endorse present day methodology by both word and deed!

Returning to my writings of a previous revision -

Through that very short list given in the previous commentary (but the points can be very difficult to achieve) demonstrate we not only “believe in the **name**” of JC (inasmuch he existed – being perhaps of the “same belief” as that of Judas Iscariot) but also -

1. We believe sufficiently in JC to change/reform our **character** to be of an identical character to that which operated within JC!
2. We believe sufficiently in JC to have **authority** in our “all-out speaking” because we “absolutely know” our subject matter – and not speak “nonsense exegesis” as do our worldly religious leaders (by comparison with JC [and the apostles] Mark.1v22, John.7v15, etc.).

Else we might become like Judas Iscariot who did not really “believe” (John.6v64).

Consequently, we, diligently aiming to become TCs, demonstrate our “agapao” (“love by principle” “to edify our neighbour” so they too might fulfil Yahweh’s Desire and achieve personal salvation) through our accurate ministry/lifestyle driven by a mindset (spirit/personality/desires/traits) separate from (what this world can deliver in) this world of sin (HS).

JC gave this commandment to the people (TCs) coming in his **name**, operating in his **character** and teaching with his **authority** (of their subject matter) as given by instruction at Matt.24v14 and demonstrated by example at Mark.1v38.

This is what our delinquent worldly Christian leaders should be teaching if they were truly fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire!

Thus, JC becomes “The Anchor” that safely ties us to “bedrock” – being “The Word of God” accurately given by both word and deed – and therefore we aiming to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, must walk in our life, in exactly the one/same manner, so precisely, that our feet fit perfectly in the steps of JC and thus, to an outside observer there only appears to be one set of footprints in the metaphoric snow.

It is not that JC is carrying us – as one self-indulgent and very popular poem suggests (“Footprints in the sand”), but rather it is “The Whole Knowledge” of “The Word of God” driving our mind to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle - so “we produce the one/same footprints”. Sadly that poem (that on the face seems so “sweet and comforting”) endorses “delinquency and weakness” of mind, being specifically the thing that The Gospels and Epistles exhort us not to become!

So is this poem supportive or adversarial to what Yahweh truly desires in The Culmination?

Think very deeply on the full ramifications of that statement! This sadly is what we are up against in Satan’s present worldly system “Misinformation”!

Precisely as Satan operates – as he did with Eve (and Satan succeeded), as he did with JC (and Satan failed)!

Why?

Because Eve was not educated, and yet JC was wholly educated in The Tanakh (Luke.2v46-50, John.7v15, etc.)

Worldly Christian leaders are only educated in man’s teachings (at seminaries, Matt.23v15), to keep their congregations ignorant (Luke.16v19-22)!

1John 3v24 og Also the (person)

1John 3v24 og {watching/guarding over loss/injury}/{detaining/maintaining/{holding fast}/keeping

1John 3v24 og the {authoritative prescriptions}/commandments/injunctions/precepts (of the) him [Yahweh]

1John 3v24 og in (to the [=within]) him [person] (he/she/it) stays/remains/abides/dwells/endures/stands/continues,

1John 3v24 og also he [Yahweh {via JC as “the Word of God”}] in (to the [=within]) him [person].

1John 3v24 og Also in {in/with/by this}/{the same} (we) {with certainty}/{absolutely know/understand}

1John 3v24 og because (he [Yahweh via JC]) stays/remains/abides/dwells/endures/stands/continues in {to [=within] us},

1John 3v24 og {from out/of} of the spirit/personality/desires/traits {of whom/which} {to us}

1John 3v24 og (he [JC as The Intercessor]) gave/bestowed/granted.

1John 3v24 Also the person (the people aiming to become TCs)

{watching/guarding over loss/injury}/{holding fast}/keeping (because we, as TCs precisely know/{act with fidelity})

his (JC’s) {authoritative prescriptions}/commandments (to what Yahweh has instructed of us through JC)

he/she (TC) stays/remains/abides/endures within him (JCg), (the TC is internally motivated to precisely imitate JC)

also he (JCg’s parousia/presence as “The Word of God” [sourced by Yahweh] operates) within him/(her) (TC).

Because also {within this} (synergy) we (TCs) {absolutely know}

he (JCg’s parousia) stays/remains/abides/endures within us (TCs),

from out of the spirit/personality/desires/traits {of which} he (JC) gave/bestowed/granted {to us} (TCs imitating JC).

(“The Word of God” accurately imbued/inculcated within a hearkening mind creates “The New Spiritual Creature” inside us.)

Also the person (TCs and the brethren/sisters actively aiming to become TCs, by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle)

holding fast his (JC’s) commandments (we precisely fulfil what The Bible instructs of us)

(“to hold fast to his commands”, means, we must read and then thoroughly understand The Bible as “The First thing we do”)

(Never rely upon what worldly Christian leaders preach to us, else we will be held down in the dirt - unable to escape!)

he/she stays/remains within him (JC as “The Word of God” controlling our mind, JC becomes “The Master to our thoughts”),

also he (JCg’s parousia/presence as “The Word of God” wholly controlling our mind [= we behave like “JC” and not like “humans” of today])

stays/remains within him/(her) (with the all-important caveat provided we fulfil his commandments of us that is to precisely imitate JC).

Because also within this (mutual synergy) we (TCs) absolutely know/understand (when in this state, it is “an absolute certainty”)

he stays/remains within us (JC as “The Word of God” wholly controlling our mind [so we do not behave like “humans” of today]),

from out of the spirit/personality/desires/traits of which he (JC) gave to us (TCs precisely imitating JC).

(Yahweh’s spirit/etc. operates in JC to become “The Wisdom of God”, he taught us this by word/deed that instructed our spirit/etc. to be like JC)

Finally, John concludes this section of verses by stating “the obvious”.

Sadly through “spin” in their sermons, our worldly Christian leaders edit this verse and then misapply what is remaining when they state to the members of their congregations “You are children of God” – and ignore the prerequisites that make this feasibly possible!

Therefore, their statement becomes an “erroneous statement” given to “deliberately mislead”!

They also ignore Matt.20v23 - or perhaps, they presumptuously assume they are "God"! Consequently, this statement made by worldly Christian leaders is a seductive lie (given for the self-indulgent reasons I carefully explain elsewhere)! Hopefully, my interjected parenthesis exposes their deceptive lies (operating behind half-truth, precisely as Satan operates to "fog" Yahweh's Plan)! However, this only becomes spiritually visible when wholly understanding Yahweh's "Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation".

I now leave something I wrote some seven years earlier.

This verse is potentially confusing with all the "he(s)" and "his(s)" located within it.

However what we must understand is this, JC is "The Word of God" (where "God" = "Yahweh" is "The Source"). Thus it is through "The Word of God" that it/he (as JC being "The Spokesperson" for Yahweh, Rev.19v13, being our "Intercessor", Gal.3v20, 1Tim.2v5, Heb.8v6) informs us directly what is required to fulfil "The Desire of The Sourced Methodology". This is the reason why "The Methodology" was laid down in the first instance to achieve "lawful harmony" within The Universe (hence the warning at Matt.7v20-22).

Before we (humans) can be "let out of our cage" (comprising of this "pariah planet") to intermingle with Yahweh's other created entities (by other "Sons of God") in The Universe (Job.1v6-12, 2v1-3, etc. [beware of the fraudulent NIV "translation"]) then we must change our mindset to become in harmony with The Methodology that fills The Universe (the heavens [plural]) under Yahweh's "Right to Rule" accepted throughout The Universe.

This is precisely what JC has laid down through his ministry and "The Early Adopters" (a marketing term) are the TCs who imbue this new methodology within them by having "The Parousia/Presence of Christ" operating within them.

The main "market" taking up this new methodology (entering and running within the 2nd part of their spiritual life) shall be "The Resurrected World" in The Millennium learning under the instruction as given by "The Early Adopters" having demonstrated themselves worthy in the 1st part of their physical life "To Teach" - being "The Responsibility of imitating JC" over many cities (Luke.19v12-19).

It is "The New Methodology" as "The Parousia of JC" within ("The Power" of "The Word of God" to cause wholesale internal adjustment), that reforms the TC's mind to generate/beget "The New Creature/Thing" (2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15) within us (assiduously aiming to become TCs) that becomes the new spirit/personality/desires/traits ideally acceptable by Yahweh for eternal life.

A most important caveat regarding our spiritual gestation (before we become fully "Born Again" John.3v1-12) -

This process is on-going - we are presently in the vineyard (comprising of the worldly people) until "the close of the day" (being our death at the end of the 1st part of our physical life - Matt.20v1-8).

We do not go to the vineyard and sit on our backsides - else The Master will kick us out (Luke.20v16)!

We go into The Vineyard and fulfil the desire of The Heir (JCg) of The Vineyard - to produce valuable fruitage for The Owner (Yahweh).

It must be understood JCg (The Heir) has assumed responsibility for his Father's (The Owner's) property (JCg is now validated by Yahweh, John.17v1-5)!

Then it becomes The Responsibility of The TCs as loyal servants working in The Vineyard (worldly humans - Christians and non-Christians) obeying The Heir's Commands, so we (TCs) are all working together (with the one/same "spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate from this world of sin" ["HS"]) might fulfil "The Owner's Pure Desire" enabling "The Heir's Pure Desire to be fulfilled within The Environment" ("HS").

Continuing to explain why so many he(s) and him(s) are used -

The apostles were not totally sedentary, and they did travel (not perhaps quite as much as Paul - who was also personally filling-in the finer points face to face) so the differences between the "him and he" would have been filled by word of mouth through these "face to face meetings".

The Epistles were just "reminders" (as they tell us [answers to raised questions or events, hence one sided]) of key aspects to maintain the correct spirit/personality/desires/traits to the "remote" flock of The Dispersion (1Pet.1v1, James.1v1) - thus the reason for all these "him and he" for all the different entities involved.

This is the "1st Century Christian Understanding" that has become lost over all these centuries, principally from the 4th Century CE (cemented at 325 CE in Nicea) onwards.

I realise this reasoning and the explanation of the verse is contrary to standard worldly Christian teaching (The Reader should check in a standard bible translation here), but my translation and inter-verse commentary is far more accurate and thorough by carefully explaining the logical connections between the verses and how the contextual renderings link together elsewhere in The Bible.

Also my explanations do not involve that dreaded "mystery" (escape route) of which the worldly Christian representatives "pull-out-of-a-hat" whenever they get into a tight corner, caused by their own perverted creation (Rev.22v18-19) from The Bible - of which Yahweh has told us - get to know Him, then actively search (Matt.7v7-8) - so there shall be no mysteries - because Yahweh shall make all known (Matt.11v11-13)!

I fully explain what "The Mystery of God" really means elsewhere ([see 1John.4v9 commentary] because as usual, it is not what our worldly Christian leaders naturally and errantly tell us).

At which point this becomes a good lead into Chapter 4.

50th Warning - Do not trust the motives (spirit/personality/desires/traits) of prophets/teachers/{religious leaders}!

66th Instruction - Always assay/prove/test/examine the motives (spirit/personality/desires/traits) of prophets/teachers/{religious leaders} to ensure they are truly representing Yahweh's Interests!

67th Instruction - Learn and understand The Bible yourself (use a good translation - not the NIV that is "near to useless") then we will become competent to assay religious leaders - else they will choose to deceive/seduce us!

'Allegory' - repeat - spirit/personality/desires/traits = "our character/thoughts/reasoning" as witnessed/felt by The World It is not some mystical thing that is part of a supernatural entity or suchlike - as proffered by "religious perverts"!

68th Instruction - In our assay/proving/examining of our "Professional Religious Leader", we must ask ourselves some very basic diagnostic questions:-

1. Why am I here? - What have I learnt?
2. Could I have fulfilled Yahweh's Desire better by staying at home carefully reading a good quality Bible?
3. Has this leader actually told me what really is "Yahweh's Desire"? (See glossary to discover what it is)!
4. How has the leader helped me to imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle?
5. Has the leader, him/her self-imitated JC's ministry/lifestyle in the way he/she teaches and behaves?
6. What does The Leader gain out of the spiel given? (Being "the strings" attached delivering "the return").
7. Is what I have been taught, "Righteous" for every human who has existed?
8. Is the message given to "pamper my/everyone's presence" within this congregation?
9. Etc.

Without knowing and understanding a good quality Bible - then you will not be able to correctly answer these questions!

Warning - repeat - John recognises during his time, how deviant teaching through the many antichrists is growing into "The Christian Nation" and swerving it away from fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, to achieve His future 144000 Sons of God.

Prophecy - repeat - Many more antichrists will come to disrupt/mislead the congregations who are trying to find Yahweh

Reasoning – repeat - This deviant teaching is coming into “The Christian Nation” through many “antichrists” taking their places within the hierarchy to self-indulge themselves upon the innocent members of “The Christian Nation” by using “The Word of God” as a tool to extract worldly return (Acts.20v29)! This we have witnessed throughout history and even more so today as “The Time of The End” (of The Gospel Age era) is becoming ever closer.

Warning – repeat - More deviant teaching is occurring to yield more schisms in “The Christian Nation” caused by ever more antichrists pilfering upon the back of God’s Word shows we are drawing closer to “The Last Days” of The Gospel Age. We witness the rapid increase in Christian schisms, some 20000 in 1990’s (CE) to almost doubling at 37000 some 20 years later! “All” these leaders are having their day now, but may/perhaps never see The Millennial Day!

51st Warning – There are many/plenteous prophets/teachers/foretellers/{religious leaders} in The World – even more today with some 37000+ different Christian sects – all having “different bibles” and swamped in errant exegesis! As we are warned at Rev.22v18-19 – created to self-indulge the respective sides and layers within Christianity.

31st Good News – By assaying/proving/examining prophets/teachers/{religious leaders} specifically against what The Bible teaches, we will “{absolutely know/understand} if their spirit/personality/desires/traits” is sourced by Yahweh.

32nd Good News – All humans with spirits/personalities/desires/traits that assents/promises/agrees JC was in flesh are sourced from Yahweh, that can only be underwritten by genuine agape/charity.

52nd Warning – Both groupings of good and evil prophets/teachers/foretellers/{religious leaders} will obviously state “JC was in the flesh” and thus on the face of it – this is not a differentiator to determine if they truly represent Yahweh!

107th Reasoning – John has told us to assay/prove/examine the prophets/teachers/foretellers/{religious leaders} thus in context he means assay/prove/examine their spirit/personality/desires/traits to the spirit/personality/desires/traits of JC: Thus, do they come (agree by works) in The Name/Character/Authority to carefully teach/explain rather than to personally impress and give a “good time” to “the audience” – see John.6v66, being the result of a sermon given by JC!

108th Reasoning – How did JC operate, how did the apostles operate? What precisely did they teach and explain? Then compare their example to what we witness being given by our Christian leaders – are they all the same?

If we do not know – then it is most likely we are being deceived – because the deceptive leader will make sure we do not know – so we cannot make the comparison! - That is why we must thoroughly read and understand a good Bible!

69th Instruction – By assaying/proving/examining the prophet/teacher/foreteller/{religious leader} against “The Golden Standard” as laid down by JC will enable us to determine, they might not really “assent/agree JC was in flesh” and thus not come from Yahweh – thereby opposing the fulfilment of Yahweh’s Desire, so they can fulfil their own desire!

33rd Allegory – flesh = “God’s Word” personalised. Firstly it was personalised within JC. Then it is to become personalised within us, as we “eat the flesh” being to imbue “The Word of God” hence JC’s comments at John.6v53-57. Represented by the eating of the Passover Lamb as the first thing done on The Imposed Sabbath, - exactly as shall be done by The Resurrected World as the first thing done on “The Great Sabbath Day of The Millennium” (hence Mark.2v27-28).

34th Allegory – Acknowledging JC in the flesh” = “Precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle”.

53rd Warning – “Acknowledging JC in the flesh” does not mean what our “Leaders of Christendom” preach/infer it means, inasmuch we “believe in Jesus” - being that “he existed”! Absolutely Not!

109th Reasoning – Why? Because we must reason on “The Allegory”! All throughout The New Testament everything given at “The Physical Level” is allegoric for “The Spiritual Level”. Both JC and The Apostles know humans with a human mind living in the 1st part of their spiritual life (worldly methodology) cannot understand The Spiritual at Yahweh’s Level so everything is given at The Physical Level so we can imbue it and convert our mind up one level from the physical to the spiritual. Can the reader understand this? Our “Professional Religious Leaders” cannot understand this as we can witness their output, exhibiting they naturally think at “The Worldly/Physical Level”.

54th Warning – The spirit/personality/desires/traits of these (new Christian) prophets/teachers/{religious leaders} is {opponent to the Messiah}/{counter to the Anointed}/antichrist. They do not fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, but their own desire! ‘**Allegory**’ – repeat - spirit/personality/desires/traits = “our character/thoughts/reasoning” as witnessed/felt by The World It is not some mystical thing that is part of a supernatural entity or suchlike – as proffered by “religious perverts”!

110th Reasoning – John states this methodology is specifically “antichrist”, because “The Established Religious Leaders” fulfilling their desire knew nothing of Jesus until his ministry, but after JC’s ministry, “These Religious Leaders” then knew Jesus and by becoming Christian leaders could use him as a tool upon which to fulfil their worldly desire!

The point being – the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits (mindset) operates within Pharisees and Christians – but different faces/names! That is specifically why John states: Which you heard is coming and is now in The World. Hence the “antichrist” was already exposing itself in 90 CE, hence had now 1900 years to fully cover the planet, today.

33rd Good News – Specifically those people deemed TCs by Yahweh – they are from Yahweh!

Allegory – repeat - Little Children = Congregational members = people who are new/weak in “The Real Faith”.

34th Good News – The little children staying with the TCs have overcome the false prophets/teachers/{Christian leaders} because JCg operating in them as “The Word of God”, is mightier than worldly methodology over the Earth (Eph.2v2).

111th Reasoning – JC’s spirit/personality/desires/traits is greater within those reformed individuals who chose to have him operating within them (as “The Word of God”) to edify their brother/neighbor, - but those people preferring to be worldly, desire the worldly methodology to rule them for the self-indulgent return it brings (to the hurt of our neighbour)!

55th Warning – Worldly focussed prophets/teachers/{Christian leaders} are from out of The World.

56th Warning – Worldly focussed prophets/teachers/{Christian leaders} speak what The World wants to hear!

57th Warning – The World listens to worldly focussed prophets/teachers/{Christian leaders} (as we witness)!

112th Reasoning – Worldly focussed prophets/teachers/{Christian leaders} have the spirit/personality/desires/traits that operates within The World to self-indulge upon their brethren/sister/neighbor. That is **why** they become leaders within The World – and The World listens to those people who become their leaders of:- (1) politics, (2) religion, (3) commerce. However, these leaders have not “The Mind of Yahweh” and thus Yahweh rejects them to rule over The Millennium.

35th Good News – TCs sincerely know they are from Yahweh and absolutely know, Yahweh will hear them. This is not feigned to gain a large audience of whom they might milk, but rather everything is given freely with no strings attached! All this is opposite to a worldly leader of (1) politics, (2) religion, (3) commerce, as is ultimately evidential!

41st Comment – The person not from Yahweh, will not listen to TCs, being “The Word of God” accurately taught.

113th Reasoning – Quite simply, those people are not from Yahweh, because they prefer what The World delivers, and thus they are not prepared to sacrifice their life away from what The World can deliver to pamper the self!

36th Good News – TCs “{absolutely know/understand}” the spirit/personality/desires/traits of truth, also for protection, the TCs gain a 6th sense to recognise the spirit/personality/desires/traits of fraud/deception/delusion/error that operate in the worldly focussed prophets/teachers/{Christian leaders} behaving as “antichrists”, anti-anointing the 144000 TCs.

70th Instruction – TCs never lie - to (1) any person, (2) institution/authority or most importantly, to (3) themselves. This is how to accurately determine if a person is really a TC! Their mind has been wholly transformed/transfigured away from worldly methodology because it is built upon “The Word of God”, through the three stage process of gaining “Real Faith” that ultimately yields the HS in a person becoming a TC to have the one/same mind as JCg and Yahweh.

114th Reasoning – It is by wholly knowing/understanding “The Word of God” infused within the TC’s mindset to form the new Thing/Creature enables the TC to only operate in “Truth” to edify their brother/neighbor to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, and in doing so, refute/condemn the actions of the fraudulent imposters claiming to represent Yahweh via JC!

1John 4v1 og (The) {Dearly/well-loved}/Beloved,

1John 4v1 og not (to the [= in/with/by/on]) every (to the) spirit/personality/desire/trait (you) {commit upon}/believe/entrust,

1John 4v1 og but (you) assay/prove/test/discern/audit/examine the spirits/personalities/desires/traits

1John 4v1 og if {from/out of} of the God [Yahweh] (they) are;

1John 4v1 og because (the) many/much/plenteous (the) {spurious prophets}/{false teachers}/{erroneous foretellers}

1John 4v1 og (they have) issued/{come forth/out}/departed/{spread abroad}/proceeded into/unto

1John 4v1 og the World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet].

1John 4v1 The Beloved,

not you {commit upon}/believe/entrust in every spirit/personality/desire/trait ([singular] - hence “within any specific human”), **but you assay/prove/test/discern/examine** (= audit) **the spirits/personalities/desires/traits** ([plural] that operate in humans generally)

if {they are} {from out of} of the God (Yahweh); (Are specific human characters built upon “The Word of God”?)

because the many/plenteous {spurious prophets}/{false teachers}/{erroneous foretellers} (Many worldly Christian leaders)

have issued/{come forth}/spread abroad/proceeded (have spread throughout)

into/unto The World. (being, “Mankind” [over The Gospel Age and are with us today] as our “Professional Religious Leaders”!)

The beloved (Brethren actively aiming to become TCs)

not you {commit upon}/entrust in every spirit/personality/desires/traits ([singular] operating within any specific religious leader)

but you assay/test/prove/examine (this means for us to carry out a thorough audit of what these religious leaders tell us – to examine their mind)

the spirits/personalities/desires/traits ([plural] that operate within all these religious leaders – each leader having a different facet of motivation)

if they (people with various spirits/personalities/desires/traits, being of different characters, each presenting a kaleidoscope of worldly Christianity!)

(John means, the spirits/personalities/desires of leaders “intrinsically motivating” them to act as they do behind “The Public” veneer/façade.)

(This is precisely what JC meant in his warning given at Matt.12v43-45, Luke.11v24-26, it is essential to read my local cited commentaries.)

are from out of the God (Yahweh)

(Do these various people claiming to represent Yahweh, truly represent Yahweh; or represent Satan [by operating to worldly methodology])

because many spurious teachers (Professional Leaders of Religion) (thus, we must beware, starting then, but now it is a most common problem)

have come forth into The World (Worldly Christian leaders started then and after some 1900 years, are everywhere within The World [today])

(“Worldly Christianity” having some 1700+ years to be crafted by “millions” of religious leaders over that time into what we have today!)

An important question -

What does this verse really mean?

Compare this verse with what John is teaching us at 1John.2v18-19 – being his continual worry within this epistle.

Is it what our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian Leaders teach to us within their congregations?

By now, with experience of the highly detailed exegesis/explanations given on this website, we know the answer to that question!

As usual about “spiritual matters” pertaining to “1st Century Christianity” – they are absolutely wrong in what they preach (because they have a worldly focus, and therefore cannot understand heavenly sourced spiritual matters in their present condition! They need a completely different mindset that has been truly modified by “The Word of God” working within them) and thus require a quantum jump away from their present reasoning! The Methodology operating in The Millennium will be wholly different to that which operates today!

Because we cannot trust what our worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders preach to us, then we must do what John instructs of us here!

It is this, that becomes The Answer to understand what this verse really means!

Our worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders suggest this verse is speaking about “the spirit realm” being devils/demons etc.!

Well of course they would – would they not?!

Has the reader actually wondered why they preach this message - apart from the fact they possibly do not understand what it really means?

Because they want to keep “The Finger of Suspicion” pointing very much away from themselves!

John is actually speaking of our “Professional Leaders of Religion” inventing all forms of spiritual perversion away from “1st Century Christianity”!

This is precisely why JC spoke as he did at Matt.12v43-45, Luke.11v24-26, please see my important local cited commentaries that explain what was really in JC’s mind – because it is certainly not “directly” what our “Professional Leaders of Religion” preach to us (yet it involves them)!

John is actually speaking about worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders that were to follow (and starting to show then, 3John.v9!) “Spiri/personality/desires/traits” forming our character, intrinsically motivates us to behave as we do.

Here it is these people inventing things that are not contained within The Bible – as I give in large listings elsewhere in my commentaries.

John is telling us, do not believe every person who stands up to be claiming he/she truly represents Yahweh and is speaking in “The Name” of JC!

This is what Paul equally saw occurring in his day hence his warnings at 2Cor.11v4 (of a New Jesus being taught) and Acts.20v29 (leaders as wolves).

So John states

Test/Assay/Examine the reason why they are in that position, does it just “provide a living”? – Determine what really is their driver - is it to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire – or their own desire (that is not the one/same as Yahweh’s)? Rather than the very outward show of, **they “love” us** – as might any conman tell his victim!

We must ask ourselves -

What is their spirit/personality/desire/trait?

What is making them stand up there in front of their congregations and be giving out their grandiose sales spiel?

Is this spiel given to please the ears, and gain the worldly reward (of whatever, wherever, whenever, however)? Or

Is the message researched and accurately presented so the recipient might learn how to personally fulfil Yahweh’s Desire?

Where this message is to be built upon a solid support lattice (rather than the mystery and unsupported intrigue of “Religion”).

We must understand, “solid exegesis” receives no worldly reward – because it is given only to please Yahweh within the minds of the hearkening few people, and it is not given to be glorifying ourselves (on the back of “The Word of God”) within the minds of indulgent many people!

Where again, we must understand, Yahweh is desirous of The Purified Few to become “The 144000 Early Adopters” elected from out of The Gospel Age for them to then personally teach “The Resurrected World” in The Millennium, having proved/validated themselves in the 1st part of their life.

Can the reader understand this?

These concepts and reasoning are so different to what The World gives – and therefore it can be exceedingly difficult to wrench our worldly mindset away from what has nurtured us within the 1st part of our spiritual life, based only upon worldly methodology (as often taught by “Religion”)!

So reiterating -

John states

Question/Audit exactly what the prophet/teacher/leader is saying directly word for word against what The Bible tells us

Obviously, for us to be in this position, then we must at a personal level, intimately know The Bible – because there are so many fraudulent leaders out there – on par with rogue traders who “bodge a job” and “run off with the money” “before the house falls down” (Matt.7v26-27)!

That is a precise analogy here.

The House (Mankind) will fall down (being of its implosion at the end of The Gospel Age) because of all the rogue traders (worldly and worse charlatan Christian leaders) who abused their position and gave a sub-standard build (of useless ministry) during The Gospel Age.

That is why Yahweh will allow “the house” to collapse at “The End of The Gospel Age” (2Pet.3v10-13, Rev. Chapters 17 and 18) to show how incompetent and delinquent they were – by comparison against “The Specific Standard” achieved by the 144000 TCs who gave a “good building” service (1Cor.3v13-16) to bring forth to Yahweh the next generation of TCs in their “{occupational efforts}/works/labours” to ultimately achieve “The Peculiar Nation” “born at once (in one day)” at “The 1st Resurrection” (1Pet.2.5-9, Isa.66v8, Rev.20v6).

That is exactly why John tells us (in effect) -

There will be many worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders who shall come through The Gospel Age – so audit what they do!

However, for us to competently carry out an effective audit – then we must personally, intimately know The Bible!

An auditor must intimately know “The Standard” as laid down in “The Quality Manual” (in this instance it is “The Bible”) – else the auditees will “pull the wool over the eyes” of the auditor!

Most worryingly, if we sit back and apparently let the worldly Christian leader do all the work, and we pay him/her for it – then we are buying a worldly service, for a worldly thinking mind!

We are therefore not participating within a Heavenly Service through “{occupational effort}/works/labours” that has been freely given to actively fulfil Yahweh’s Desire by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

It must be understood when all is said and done -

Worldly religious leaders (by definition) of whatever, are driven for the worldly reward and treat their congregational members as “commodities” – to be bought and sold from one to another (Rev.18v13) – and the worldly religious leaders “take the difference”!

All this will be explained and shown by Yahweh’s records unveiled (His equivalent recording media [of whatever]) to show where all these individuals were wrong in what they did (Luke.12v2-3) and naturally there will be resentment by the seduced people of the former congregations when having everything explained to them after their resurrection in The Millennium. Hence JC’s warning to worldly religious leaders at Luke.16v1-12 (and so many other places likewise) and of their subsequent rejection for future leadership in The Millennium (Luke.20v16 and of so many more could be listed).

1John 4v2 og In {in/with/by this}/{the same} (you) {with certainty}/{absolutely know/understand}

1John 4v2 og the spirit/personality/desires/traits of the God [Yahweh],

1John 4v2 og (the) every (the) spirit/personality/desire/trait who/which/that

1John 4v2 og (he/she/it) assents/covenants/acknowledges/promises/agrees (the) Jesus (the) Christ/Messiah/Anointed

1John 4v2 og in (to the [=within]) flesh/{animalistic/carnal minded} (the having) accompanied/appeared/brought/come

1John 4v2 og {from/out of} of the God [Yahweh] (he/she/it) is.

1John 4v2 {Within this/same} (testing/auditing of the Christian leader – according to what The Bible really teaches us)

you {absolutely know/understand} the spirit/personality/desires/traits of the God (Yahweh), (you know how Yahweh thinks)

every (human) spirit/personality/desires/traits (within each of us as individuals - being of our intimate thoughts/reasoning/character ...)

who/which/that he/she assents/covenants/agrees the Jesus the Christ/Anointed within flesh,

(covenants to be having the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as that which JC had within the flesh)

he/she having accompanied/come {from out of} of the God (Yahweh). (This person has built his/her mind upon The Word of God.)

Within this (rigorous testing/assaying of a Christian leader to determine what truly motivates them)

you absolutely know/understand the spirit/personality/desire/traits of the God (Yahweh)

(because we have assayed them against “The Word of God”, then we fully know/understand how Yahweh’s Mind operates.)

every (human) spirit/personality/desires/traits (a person’s thoughts/reasoning/character compared with what God’s Word teaches us)

that he/she covenants/agrees the Anointed Jesus within the flesh (recognising that JC set “The Example” in the flesh for us to imitate)

(A covenant is always “Bilateral” to mean Do we personally imitate JC in the flesh? If not, then we have broken our covenant!)

(We are taught to “copy the Apostles as they copied JC”, 1Cor.4v16, 1Iv1, Gal.4v12, 1Thes.1v6, 1Pet.2v21, etc.)

(This is why JC broke the bread, being representative of his body and passed it around – we should be his body parts imitating his department)

(Noting what JC said at John.6v28-56, being the linkage – especially as The Sacrificial Lamb to be eaten first on The Great Sabbath Day.)

he/she having accompanied from out of the God (Yahweh) (JC as “The Word of God” was sourced by Yahweh [hence our mediator].)

(Do we realise that if JC came from Yahweh, then it is incumbent upon us to precisely imitate him, else we have rejected what he represents!)

Understanding the 1st verse and the context of the previous verses in the earlier chapter means we can understand what this verse means!

Obviously by intimately knowing “The Word of God” to enable a competent audit to take place means we become proficient in recognising what becomes The Driver motivating the Christian leader to act in the manner he/she does, and therefore whether he/she accurately represents Yahweh, or their own interests! With my scriptural knowledge and understanding, I can recognise charlatan Christian leaders before they even open their mouth – being their persona “shouting out” what drives them, long before they start to speak! Then, when they open their mouth, – they merely confirm what I recognised earlier.

But the more insidious part is what John states here – “assents/covenants/agrees JC was in the flesh”.

All Christian leaders will state this – else they will lose their livelihood – so this statement as it stands, is no discriminator between good and bad “Christian leaders”!

Furthermore,

They know their bible better than their congregational members – hence they can competently confuse and deceive their congregations! Basically like any academic skilled in his/her subject matter, – this person can duck and dive, wriggle and squirm in an attempt to lose the auditor’s searching questions (listen to a Politician being questioned by an experienced interviewer), – so the spiritually poor congregational member really has little chance of success unless they thoroughly know, and moreover, precisely understand The Bible – I urge the reader to do just that!

It is for this reason I thought I should boldly “speak up” on behalf of the congregational members who are really searching, and give them a fighting chance to come to really know and thus understand why/how to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire – because I intimately know and thoroughly understand The Bible far better than do these charlatan Christian Leaders!

Look at the words used -

“assents/covenants/agrees”

These are words of bilateral “commitment” – being of a personal reform for us, always knowing Yahweh through JC will uphold His side of the agreement.

Therefore we are to understand from what The Bible teaches us

- (1) Firstly repent of our past deeds (hence, John the Baptist had to come first, before JC as “The Word of God” could enter our mind).
- (2) Then we must wholly gain The Word of God from a trustworthy source (worldly Christian leaders or the NIV are not good sources).
- (3) We must assay and test this knowledge for its worthiness to ensure it is “Righteous” and thus sourced from Yahweh. From which we gain competence and authority over our subject matter.
- (4) Then we are to completely reform ourselves by operating with fidelity to what we know, so we become “The Wisdom of God”.
- (5) Finally we are to continually assay (“watch”) ourselves to ensure we continuously fulfil Yahweh’s Desire by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

As The Bible tells us – It is through “The Word of God” accurately imbued and fully inculcated that causes the personal reform within us away from The World, to become Christlike in everything we do – else we are two minded and serve two masters (Matt.6v24, rejected by Yahweh, James.1v6-8, 4v2-4, Rev.3v16, Luke.20v16, as a few examples of so many I could use!)

It is thus, by us auditing/examining “The Fruit of The Tree” (Matt.7v17-19, 21v33, Luke.6v43-44) being the congregational members to see if they are also imitating Paul as he imitated JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, 1Thes.1v6, etc.) that teaches us about “The Quality” of “the (spiritual) DNA” being passed down from The Tree through to The Fruit!

I now leave the reader to consider some writings I wrote some seven years earlier (slightly tweaked as I have gained more understanding in the meantime).

1John 4v1-2 This subject matter is always taken at its face value.

It should never be taken at face value!

Get within John’s mind and understand precisely what he is teaching us by warning of what he could see starting to occur around him.

There is much more to these verses, and I will expand upon this for the reader’s sake. The tail end of v1 tells us, some of these spirits are coming from false prophets. So we are not to be watching for “spirits” of some ethereal domain (erroneously presumed to be “demons”), but rather human prophets/teachers/leaders speaking or claiming as though they have an oracle (message) from God.

So John is saying

Study/examine/audit the behaviour of these particular leaders for a long period of time before you trust what they say.

Then he moves onto v2, where it is not merely “lip service” these particular humans give to “confess” JC was “who he said he was”!

We know demons spoke the same thing to JC when he was on earth in the flesh - so John is not speaking at such a superficial level as we are errantly taught by our worldly Christian leaders. Thus we are to inductively reason upon what we know about the whole scriptures.

If we are to confess (as used in most translations – but see above [= assents/covenants/agrees]) JC, then what does this really mean?

Firstly I dislike the word “confess” because it has been so completely devalued by worldly Christian leaders in their sermons, to a point where it does not mean what it originally meant in the mind of the recipient who might have heard this word some 200 years earlier!

Therefore I use the additional words as given – having a little more punch for our comprehension.

John means we must do the commandments of which JC asked us to do, to show we are TCs for his name sake - being his character and authority. We are to walk in his footsteps.

Now let the reader use this to explain this passage.

The reader should look for the works of the prophet/teacher/leader and ask themselves

Are they very similar to JC in their works?

Are they lowly and humble; or do they take high places and showy positions in The World (for adoration from the masses)?

Are they motivating you to become like JC, in both ministry and deportment?

Are they explaining how JC as “God’s Word part 2” righteously answered The Tanakh as “God’s Word part 1”?

Do they thoroughly explain (1) The Ideal Goal (being how to personally achieve it) and (2) how The Millennium righteously operates?

How are they “rewarded” for their “efforts”, – has this been audited - or just taken on trust/{blind goodwill}?

Do they live the fruit of the spirit; or only show a façade while in public, but privately they sink back to worldly habits (hidden in darkness)?

Do they work hard to accurately promote “The Word of God”; or do they shirk this requirement either

1. Through lack of real work, 2. Preach distortions of God’s word?

Do they present an ambience that titivates an animalistic/carnal mind that appeals to the emotions of satisfying “The Immediacy”?

And so on.

These are valid auditing questions the reader must ask about a particular prophet/teacher/leader (and of themselves in a personal audit, if in these positions) before anything should be accepted as being “the spirit/personality/desire/trait” of God’s Word (being of “JC in the flesh”, see above).

Beware, most of these false prophets are exceedingly silver-tongued, very articulate, and have proven “crafted sales spiel” over many years to sound extremely convincing, to draw people in for the speaker’s own worldly gain or glory.

The reader perhaps should carefully reason upon this and ask this most important question

Is this particular teacher (in front of “me” now) trained to do any secular work that would give him/her the same

position/standing/influence/power/prestige/money/leverage to “Control People” commensurate with what he/she is doing now?

Noting what Paul could do, and he did as a tent maker (Acts.18v3) and thus ensured by example and by instruction, he did not live off the congregational members (2Thes.3v7-12, etc.).

The answer to this question is most likely to be “No”.

Please note – Someone having a “Degree” in “this, that, or the other” does not enable us to earn a living from it (even if we desired to)!

Therefore, if the answer is “No”, then the reader should further reason this leader may then do or say anything “nice” to maintain their position as leader of a particular “flock” (being his/her flock - as “the hireling/robber” [John.10v1-14]) for “the return” gained by remaining in that position!

These leaders are hardly likely to preach to their congregation “God expects you to work like His Son [for you to then become a Son, likewise]!”

Because there would be a mass walkout (John.6v66)!

Then further meditate where this extended reasoning may (personally) take you!

1John 4v3 og also (the) every (the) spirit/personality/desire/trait who/which/that not

1John 4v3 og (he/she/it) assents/covenants/acknowledges/promises/agrees (the) Jesus (the) Christ/Messiah/Anointed

1John 4v3 og in (to the [=within]) flesh/{animalistic/carnal minded} (the having) accompanied/appeared/brought/come,
 1John 4v3 og {from/out of} of the God not (he/she/it) is,
 1John 4v3 og also that/this/there/here (he/she/it) is the [{spirit/person/desires/traits}, neuter]
 1John 4v3 og of the {opponent to the Messiah}/{counter to The Anointed}/antichrist,
 1John 4v3 og who/which/that (you) heard/listened/understood/responded
 1John 4v3 og because (it is) accompanying/appearing/bringing/coming [middle voice],
 1John 4v3 og also now/present/immediate in to the [= within] World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet]
 1John 4v3 og (it) is {even now}/already/{by this time}.

1John 4v3 also the every
 (human) spirit/personality/desires/traits (within each of us as individuals - being of our intimate thoughts/reasoning/character)
 who/which/that not he/she assents/covenants/agrees the Jesus the Christ/Anointed having come within the flesh,
 (covenants to not be having the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as that which JC had within the flesh)
 he/she is not {from out of} of the God (Yahweh), (having built his/her mind upon Worldly methodology)
 because also there is the spirit/personality/desire/trait of the {opponent to the Messiah}/{counter to The Anointed}/antichrist,
 (The specific “Leaders of Religion” actively preaching “worldly Christianity” against The Anointing Goal of “1st Century Christianity”)
 who/which/that you heard/listened (you heard of “The New Jesus” [2Cor.11v4] given by “worldly Christianity”, and with gusto ...)
 it is coming/appearing also it is now/presently, (coming to replace the “1st Century Christianity” we apostles taught you)
 {even now}/already within The World. (and we original apostles are seeing “The Morphing” occurring now!)

also every (human) spirit/personality/desires/traits (a person's thoughts/reasoning/character compared with what God's Word teaches us ...)
 that not he/she covenants/agrees the Anointed Jesus having come within the flesh (refuses to imitate JC's deportment, while in the flesh)
 (This person reneges upon “The Bilateral Covenant” to imitate JC in the flesh, and thus rejects what JC represents [to yield salvation])
 he/she is not from out of the God (Yahweh)
 (This person publicly pretends to represent God, but internally they despise what JC represents being of the [1] anointing [2] salvation)
 because also (there is something worse coming)
 there is the spirit/personality/desires/traits of the Opponent to The Anointed (“Counter to The Goal”; - The Goal made possible by Yahweh)
 (This is worse than reneging on The Covenant, being to actively work against “The Goal of Anointing” that would lead to “Sonship”),
 that you heard (because your knowledge of “1st Century Christianity” gives you the ability to recognise “this insidious attack” to “The Goal”)
 it is coming, (the apostles recognised “The Change” occurring in their local environment to attack their teaching of “1st Century Christianity”)
 also is now even already in The World (The new “Leaders of Religion” were starting to bring in “worldly Christianity” in all its schisms.)
 (Note “Worldly Christianity” is “anything having JC at its fore” [hence, 2Cor.11v4] – but is not defined as “1st Century Christianity”!)

The first part of the verse:

John then states “The Obvious” – if a person's words and deeds show them to be contrary to what JC was, and did, in The Flesh – then these people are not accurately representing Yahweh – inasmuch worldly religions (claiming to worship an Almighty God somewhere in their “Religion”) not recognising JC (and particularly what he represented) in their words and deeds, therefore do not represent Yahweh. Obviously they cannot – because they have no righteous mechanism within their worldly sourced religion to provide “salvation” – only JC can do that for his personal creation (being “all of Mankind”).

Therefore JC becomes “the specific god” of The World, but he is not “The Specific God” of [JC and] the TCs, – that title rests with Yahweh alone.

The second part of the verse:

John now moves onto explain about the specific spirit/personality/desire/trait that is actively working against “The Anointed” by Yahweh.

Let us break this into several parts to understand what John is precisely teaching us.

Worryingly, millions of worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders work “the spin” into overdrive here, and thus I need to be more verbose to untangle their “useless assertions and nonsense pronouncements” on this subject matter! As elsewhere, they do this to push “The Finger of Suspicion” away from themselves, and to create a bit of sensationalism at the same time, – they work “the magic/mysticism” in the sadly seduced/bewitched recipients for “People Control” yielding “a worldly return”!

1. There is a [singular] spirit/personality/desire/trait of the

We have already understood, “spirit/personality/desire/trait” is a specific mindset that can operate within a reasoning entity. Clearly in this instance, The Source of this is Satan, but it does not mean it is just Satan, but rather this can occur in any number of people freely choosing to operate according to this very specific “spirit/personality/desire/trait” being a suite of thought processes that yields a singular specific result.

We must understand, Satan's methodology operating within The World creates the 1st part of our spiritual life (that can only lead to annihilation, unless we personally reform ourselves upon “The Word of God”, over our 2 part life). This worldly methodology must ultimately be broken down and removed from within each individual (over what is to become their/our 2 part life), else this individual must face annihilation, – there is no other righteous option. The vast majority of people (some 99.99+%) demonstrably cannot become “Early Adopters” of Yahweh's Methodology (that for The Gospel Age is to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle [read The New Testament to understand how he behaved]), but “The Remnant of Israel” (the 144000 TCs of “the 2nd Epoch Israel” [Christians]) are required to make possible the next stage of Yahweh's “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” (that occurs in the 2nd part of our life for the remaining 99.99+% of people to ideally then become “The Late Adopters”). Yahweh cannot righteously make this occur until He has His prophecy fulfilled that becomes “The Goal” for “The Early Adopters” to achieve, – to be an anointed “Son of God” (to rule [meaning, “to teach righteousness”] alongside JC in The Millennium).

Yahweh requires “The Goal of The Anointed” to occur, - this is “The Primary Teaching” of “1st Century Christianity” and “The Secondary Teaching” is of “The Millennium and of its operation” – to give the 99.99+% of the “failed” population “The Expectation” of better things than what is presently occurring in the 1st part of their physical life. Interestingly “worldly Christianity” of today teaches nothing of these two basic teachings of JC given in only “1st Century Christianity”!

That is where we now enter the 2nd part of this verse!

2. {Opponent to The Messiah}/{counter to The Anointed}/antichrist.

What does all this mean?

Precisely as stated! It is an entity or any number of entities who “oppose JC” (being what “The Word of God” represents [Rev.19v13, 16]) and for the specific values/standards/methodology that are “The Result” of “The Word of God” as practised within The Environment.

What was/(is) JC's prime aim and what was/(is) his reward?

His aim was/(is) to fulfil Yahweh's Desire (Matt.26v39, 42) and become/(is now) the (premier) “Son of God” because Yahweh “anointed him” as “Christ/Anointed” into that position of authority. JC has become The Barley Firstfruit offered to The Temple on “The 1st Day of The Week” immediately after “The Imposed Sabbath” of “The Passover” (Lev.23v5-14, John.19v31, 20v1).

Most important note This is all “Jewish Time” (date changes at 18 00 hrs) not “European Time” (date changes at midnight) where The Lamb is sacrificed at the end of “The Eve/Preparation of The Passover” to be eaten as “The First Thing” done on “The Sabbath/Passover Day” representative of “The Resurrected World” eating “The Flesh of JC's Deportment” (John.6v51-56) as the first thing done of “The Great Sabbath Day” of The Millennium. For “The Resurrected World” to learn how to imitate JC's lifestyle/deportment - as “The First Thing Done” to succeed.

What is the prime aim of the 144000 TCs and what will be their reward?

Their aim was/is) to fulfil Yahweh's Desire (Ecc.12v13-14) to become future Sons of God when Yahweh "anoints them" likewise into that position. These 144000 TCs (Rev.14v1-4) become The Wheat Firstfruits handed in to The Temple 50 days later (at Pentecost/Ingathering, Lev.23v15-25, Acts.2v1+) to typify what was to occur over "the last days" (plural = "two" – I give a thorough examination of this in Acts of The Apostles) to represent what is to occur over the next two days of 1000 years (2Pet.3v8, Psm.90v4) to become The Gospel Age of about 2000 years (that is now soon to close [certainly mid-21st Century CE]) and is to then herald in The Millennium.

Therefore we can reason, all those specific people operating with the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as that sourced by Yahweh shall be anointed into a position to rule as kings/priests (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6, etc.) in The Millennium as future "Sons of God" (Rev.20v4-7).

It is they, who shall be judging "The 3rd Epoch Israel" ("The Resurrected World" in The Millennium) as we are told at Matt.19v27, 1Cor.6v1-3, 2Cor.12v1-3, etc., please see all my local commentaries, cited within this commentary.

Now we understand the words, then we can put this verse back together again to understand what John is teaching us.

John is telling us -

Beware little children who are aiming to become TCs (as ideally the future "Anointed" ones) because there is a mindset in The World that desires to oppose what JC taught by both word and deed, and likewise this same mindset will oppose you with persecution and affliction – because you too, accurately represent Yahweh that is detestable to those individuals whose "hypocrisy" becomes publicly exposed.

Be mindful, you too could fall victim to this, and become part of it as I warned earlier at 2v18-19, because they too, thought as you do now, precisely as Judas Iscariot originally thought before "he changed sides" and rebelled to then betray "The Anointed" (JC).

Moreover, John continues -

This mindset of opposition/anti to "The Ideal Goal" of "Anointed Sonship" (hence, "Antichrist") to what JC taught by both word and deed is in The World today and will adversely affect TCs throughout The Gospel Age – because they accurately teach "The Word of God" (as best they could, appropriate to The Time within which they lived). This becomes a great light into The World and exposes those religious leaders presently making a comfortable/pleasant worldly return on their initial investment (ROI = Return On Investment).

It must be clearly understood

JC taught, Yahweh requires His 144000 TCs to become "The Anointed/Christ" before Yahweh can move to the next stage of His "Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation", being "The Millennium". Satan does not want this to occur – else it fulfils Yahweh's Prophecy (Rev.14v1-4) and Satan becomes restrained (Rev.20v1-3, and his nemesis later at v10) and becomes "The Fulfilment of The Prophecy". Thus, John uses the word "antichrist" meaning, "to oppose Yahweh's Requirement to attain His 144000 anointed/christ" alongside what JCg (Matt.20v23) has now become (to show us The Way [of which we must imitate] as he explained to Thomas at John.14v5-15).

Thus, the Gospels and Epistles have this "under-message" all through them – because the primary message was taught by word of mouth, and the epistles were "at distance" reminders, guides, instructions, answers to questions, to remain faithful so the recipients could purify their mind and achieve "The Anointing/Christ" by Yahweh.

Can the reader understand this most important exegesis?

Yet all this exegesis of Yahweh's Plan is completely unknown to our worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars!

However, they claim to represent Yahweh Interests! What a sad joke!

This effectively becomes The Spirit/Personality/Desire/Trait to oppose what JC came to do on this planet – of which he was to bring "salvation". After (1) setting up "The Method of Salvation", then (2) achieving "The Early Adopters" to become "The Administrators", is to then (3) "Bring forth The Millennium". Importantly, we cannot reach (3), until Yahweh has His prophesied quoted 144000 TCs (Early Adopters) that must righteously be fulfilled first. Therefore the Gospel must be accurately explained to bring forth that number of 144000 – ever more quickly, – and by means of opposition ("anti") to this requirement (to be "anointed" as "christ") are those people who fulfil their own self-indulgent desire, which by consequence just delays this process!

That explains this verse, it is obviously a "million" miles away from what we are taught by our worldly Christian leaders - so I let the reader ruminate where our religious leaders may lie – and of whom they might represent (John.8v44, within an appropriate context)!

Again I leave something I wrote seven years earlier -

This verse is speaking about a specific "spirit/personality/desire/trait of Satan" being his methodology as sourced by him into The World that operates within his worldly representatives by working a REPLACEMENT message into the world (of a "New Jesus", 2Cor.11v4) to sow a new round of confusion (Matt.13v25) by claiming to represent JC through a replacement, but false "faith", a false "Christianity", being "Worldly Christianity". This is what John (and all the other apostles in their epistles) are carefully giving by warning to "The 1st Century Christians".

Chameleon (to The World) divisions/sects operate so "The Truth" becomes lost/hidden in this new round of distortions designed to pull people away from "The Absolute Truth" into something that is more desirable for their worldly self-gratification. This is why I am writing this translation to carefully explain "The Disclosing Truth" as accurately and sincerely as possible, exposing everything for public scrutiny – I also invite other people to do likewise, then compare what is most logical and shown to be accurate in its complete consistency throughout the whole Biblical text down to the original Greek word.

1John 4v4 og {specifically yourselves} {from/out of} of the God [Yahweh] {you are/belong}

1John 4v4 og (the) infants/{little children}/{immature Christians}

1John 4v4 og also (you have) subdued/overcome/prevailed/{obtained victory} them [worldly Christian leaders as antichrists],

1John 4v4 og because (the) larger/elder/greater/more (he) is the (one [JCg]) in {to [=within] yourselves}

1John 4v4 og or/than/either/rather the (one [spirit of The World])

1John 4v4 og in to the [=within] World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet].

1John 4v4 {specifically yourselves} the {little children}, {you are} {from out of} of the God (Yahweh)!

Also you have overcome/prevailed them (worldly religious leaders, false prophets/teachers, etc., all supporting "worldly Christianity"), **because the one** (JC as "The Word of God" driving their minds) **is larger/greater {within yourselves}** **than the one** (spirit/personality/desire/trait of The World – Eph.2v2) **within The World.**

Specifically yourselves the little children (new people in the process of learning and understanding "1st Century Christianity"),

you are from out of the God (Yahweh) (You have imbued/inducted "The Word of God" to imitate JC [sourced by Yahweh])!

Also you have overcome them (these new "worldly Christian" leaders [as "the new kids on the block"], being the "false teachers")

("Worldly Christian leaders" morphed "1st Century Christianity" into "Religion", so these leaders could "make an earner" out of it)

(The new Elders were taught "1st Century Christianity" and recognise The Difference to that of new "worldly Christianity" [2Cor.11v4])

because the one (JC as "The Word of God" wholly controlling The Mind) is greater within yourselves (actively aiming to be TCs),

(JC as God's Word [1] explaining the Tanakh, [2] expectation of The Goal, [3] lived out in deportment, has vanquished "Religion")

than the one (the person driven by "worldly methodology" [Eph.2v2] living in "Religion" [a subset of which is "worldly Christianity"])

within The World (having made a home within this world – being of its methodology ruling this person's mind [and so not to imitate JC])

We have two spirits/personalities/desires/traits here, (1) the one built upon The Methodology that inhabits The Mind of a TC and (2) the one built upon the methodology that inhabits the mind of worldly thinking and reasoning people.

What is the one overriding spirit/personality/desire/trait within The World?

It is precisely what Satan brought into The World in “The Beginning” in The Garden of Eden (Gen.3v1-5) – being “To self-indulge (often) to our neighbour’s expense/hurt”!

This is what Satan taught us.

He choose to self-indulge in the position of “Almighty God” (by a warning analogy, Eze.28v12-20) and has hurt his “neighbour” ever since, by condemning “us” humans to everlasting death (annihilation)!

That is precisely what “worldly religious leaders” are doing - hurting their devotees by not accurately giving “The Word of God” that leads to personal salvation, but by contrast “a load of customs and worldly religious works” (Matt.23v23) so the poor devotees can be charged worldly dues (of whatever/wherever/whenever/however) in “The Pretence” that it is to save them (being something that only JC can physically do for us)! Just because we might be like our “Professional Leaders of Religion” stating

JC is good, worship him, he has saved us, etc., absolutely does not intrinsically save us, nor does it validate the position of the “Professional Leader of Religion” - they are merely a reporter being paid to give a report and we, the readers, only read “their report”!

Both sides of that equation could be replaced by a mindless machine!

However “The Cruc” of what I am teaching goes much, much deeper than this!

“The Professional Leaders of Religion” must not merely give a “senseless report” that can be tossed away as being “irrelevant”!

By contrast, they should be teachers with “authority” (Mark.1v22) carefully explaining “The Master Report” in depth to give “Validity to The Report” (Matt.7v24-25) so we can understand “The Original Report” and not be living in a “blind faith” that only operates in “Religion”!

Then we, when wholly educated and thoroughly understanding “The Depth” of “The Original Report” attested, can gain “Real Faith within The Report” to be effecting our lives sufficiently as to become personally motivated to “Mould our lives around The Report” – rather than be dismissing The Report in apparent “blind faith” to be “a story” (as our worldly Christian leaders keep stating in their “near-useless sermons”)! Can the reader precisely understand what I am trying to explain?

That is specifically why worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders comprehensively fail the “test for Sonship” on both accounts!

Firstly, they have not made “the switch” within their mind (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16) and thus they have no authority to teach (counter to JC and apostles, Mark.1v22).

Secondly, they have not assisted in bringing forth the next generation of TCs to The Lord (thus not part of Matt.13v23) because they have The World and of its present self-indulgent cares driving their mind (Matt.6v24).

Thus Yahweh would consider them “parasites to The Community”, (1) by not fulfilling His Desire to bring forth “The Salvation of Mankind” firstly requiring 144000 TCs (either a position for themselves – or for the next generation, hence Matt.23v13), and (2) giving The Community a false sense of security by teaching a “Gospel of Excuses to remain Human”, and during “this vain activity” (3) by being “professionals” are living off their devotees’ backs (counter to that given by example at Acts.18v1-3, 2Thes.3v6-12).

This is precisely what JC taught in his ministry about “The Professional Leaders of Religion” and they detested him for it (John.11v47-53)!

JC’s teaching of Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for The Salvation of Mankind” in the form of “1st Century Christianity” as taught on the website, “FutureLife.Org”, made them entirely redundant to The Community, and that is why they wanted to remove JC from their midst (Matt.26v4, etc.), and likewise anyone throughout The Gospel Age “making waves” within their locality (John.16v1-4, 2Tim.3v11-13), precisely as having occurred to William Tyndale!

This whole form of parasitic action is absolutely disgusting!

I can understand why atheists think as they do when watching-on from afar (at a safe distance)!

It must be understood, “Professional Leaders of Religion” of both “The 1st and 2nd Epoch Israel” merely provide a continuum, out of which Yahweh might extract His “Early Adopters” to become “His Tools” as “proven slaves” (precisely fulfilling The Master’s/Yahweh’s Desire) ready for “The 3rd Epoch Israel” of The Millennium. These validated “Early Adopters” become “The Heirs/Inheritors” over “The Resurrected World”, and thus personally fulfil “The Promise” as originally given to Abraham, made righteously possible by Yahweh through JC’s 1st Advent some 2000 years ago.

Where, in The Millennium, “The New Leaders” will have demonstrably proven they had their charges’ best interests at heart!

I will stop my little rant (which requires an occasional “airing” to show a seriousness) at that point and continue with explaining the verse!

Again note, John states “{specifically yourselves}” aimed directly at “The Elders” of that congregation, having The Responsibility to imitate JC. It is to “The Appointed (by the apostles, and not the worldly peers of today) Elders” of these fledgling Christian congregations “The Responsibility” of precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle lays – they know it, and John recognises their hard effort in maintaining “The Real Truth” of “1st Century Christianity” while facing head-on, the adverse “spirit” of The World. This “spirit of The World” (Eph.2v2, 2Cor.4v4, 1John.5v19) is far worse today because it is so insidious and deceptive (2Pet.2v1) being crafted to self-indulge both parties (the top echelons and those at the bottom funding the people above them).

“The Professional Leaders” give a pleasing message for “Quantity” (because more deluded people give a greater worldly return)!

“The Recipients” feel please with what they hear, and give by return according to how “pleased they feel” about what they have been told!

Hardly an objective situation from Yahweh’s point of view - where He desires a “perfected society”!

However, the members of “Religion” are fulfilling the lusts of worldly methodology and each side have no driver to leave what they find presently comfortable within which to operate! And yet, The World itself is spiralling into chaos around them (as we witness at 2021 CE at COP26 and the various UN Security Council members sabre-rattling for “land-grab”)! It is an utterly appalling situation!

Thus to “break this mutual self-indulgence” requires external (extra-terrestrial) All-Power intervention – as we read at Rev.19v16-21. Amen!

However, before this occurs, Yahweh requires His Early Adopters who personally drive themselves to gain very detailed knowledge and understanding to see through “The Mist” generated by “Professional Leaders of Religion” using their “fog machines” when opening their mouths!

It is very difficult for uneducated people to differentiate fact and fiction – that is why unscrupulous conmen educate themselves “just a bit more” than their “Target” (a hapless victim “requiring something”) and mix fact and fiction together, to weave a concoction within the victim’s mind that can then be a source of income for the conman!

Only a person more educated in “The Facts” can rip through the conman’s creation, and that is why I exhort The World to thoroughly read The Bible to protect themselves from “Religion” and the most “alluring monsters” within it!

I know The World will not (based upon a successful conversion ratio of about 1 person in 100,000 people [so I am not going to make any money on this ratio!]), but Yahweh is seeking His Early Adopters – and He will achieve them, - always knowing, that if I can be part of this then I have done my bit.

Finally, John ends with “the obvious” as reassurance – to continue their perseverance in future duress and persecution.

Do not worry! – JCg (as “The Word of God”) operating as JC’s presence/parousia driving the TC’s spirit/personality/desires/traits is far mightier than the spirit/personality/desire/trait of The World that is only built upon sand (Matt.7v26) and shall collapse (Dan.2v 34-35, 2Pet.3v10-12), being “The Word of God” operating through JCg growing throughout The Gospel Age within The 144000 TCs to become “The Mountain of Authority” in The Millennium under JCg who himself is “The King of kings and Lord of lords” (Rev.19v16) occurring at or pre-2067 CE (for Rev.21v1-4, Amen)!

1John 4v5 og They {from/out of} of the World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet],

1John 4v5 og {they are/be} through (reason of) that/this/there/here {from/out of}

1John 4v5 og of the World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet] (they) speak/utter/say,

1John 4v5 og also the World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet] {of them}/their

1John 4v5 og (it) hears/listens/understands/responds.

1John 4v5 They (being “Leaders of Religion”, false prophets/teachers giving out “worldly Christianity” for worldly gain) are {from out of} of the World, (their mind still operates according to worldly methodology)

through this reason (being what they can gain out of the world by return of their “service” ...)
they are speaking/uttering {from out of} of the World, (they reason to gain from The World on the back of God’s Word ...)
also of them (worldly religious leaders, false prophets/teachers giving out a pleasing worldly message ...)
The World hears/listens/responds! (the recipients “give by return” worldly dues of what the leader desires – a symbiotic relationship!)

They (“Leaders of Religion”, [and the most hypocritical leaders, are the professional leaders of “worldly Christianity” replacing JC’s teaching]) are from out of The World (they are driven by worldly methodology, and thus firmly rooted in today’s World [Matt.6v24, 1John.5v19, etc.]) through this reason (thinking like worldly people [but uniquely positioned to use “Religion” as a worldly “income source”]) they are speaking from out of The World (they teach what The World wants to hear, for the worldly “professional return”)
(It must be understood Religious leaders give “spiritual” teaching, to pay for a “fleshly” existence, [ironically, both lead to “Death”])
also of them (“The Leaders of Religion” generating soundbites, customs, “miraculous events”, - to be “special”/different/attractive/alluring ...)
The World listens (because people of The World, want to be part of The World, and part of its lures/lusts for an animalistic/carnal mind.)
 (“Professional Leaders of Religion” dutifully fulfil “The Market Need” [because The World “chooses not to know” any differently!])

Such an obvious statement and conclusion!

Regrettably, this is a verse wholly unknown to virtually all Christians within The World today!

The majority of Christians belonging to the some 37000+ (at 2010 CE, 42,000+ at 2021 CE) different Christian sects, all with their different customs and theology (else why “the differences”), all listening to what they think is “the correct thing to do”.

Nothing has been assayed or tested for “Righteousness”, and thus sadly we must conclude, they all have “Blind Faith”!

Because “Real Faith” = “{accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity}”

Therefore, lacking any one (or more [in most instances]) of the three ingredients on the righthand side leads to “blind faith”.

I would conjecture, suicidal religious bombers have much “faith” – more so than many Christians within The World because they “lay their life on the line for their brethren”, but Oh! So sadly – their faith is equally “blind faith” because it has been built upon faulty knowledge that has not been personally assayed and tested for ultimate “Righteousness” - leading to acts of fidelity built upon “blind faith” (with the two missing ingredients)! So there is not much difference from an external assessment by Yahweh between both groupings!

One group spiritually kill because they “spiritually have God’s Word and hide it” while the leaders of another group physically kill because they “spiritually have nothing” of intrinsic value to bring forth Mankind’s Salvation!

Both groupings hurt/kill their neighbour’s future prospects (within this present World [and for future Sonship])!

This is precisely why Yahweh in His “Righteousness” will institute The Millennium to righteously resolve all the “unrighteousness” presently operating on this planet – especially by the professional leaders of both groupings who (errantly) claim to represent “The Almighty God” (Yahweh/Allah) for the self-indulgent worldly returns!

However, examples go far beyond this – all throughout Christendom (in the same manner JC spoke about “The Pharisees”) there are rampant deviant (unscriptural) practices occurring in all of them. In an earlier revision, I originally wrote a list here of all the various worldly Christian groupings against which I wrote several items of waywardness against each – but that quickly filled a page so I later removed it from the text!

I just ask the reader to read a good quality translation of The Bible (at least pre 1950 CE translation, younger translations are “not fit for purpose” for analytical work – being errant worldly interpretations) and then carry out a comparison between what is written in The Bible and what your Christian grouping does according to “its bible” (recalling to mind Rev.22v18-19)!

Also compare what is not written in The Bible and what your Christian grouping “does” or “does not” do.

Also compare what the Apostles exhort their readers to be doing and - Is it what your leaders “teach you” or “not teach you”?

Then read Matt.23v13, 15, 23 and then Matt.7v12-15 to understand from where I am coming, to be writing a commentary to this verse that might open the eyes of The Reader to a few home truths occurring within his/her grouping.

Clearly, if your specific Christian grouping is precisely following what The Bible teaches so all the members are trying to put into practice what The Bible teaches and do not practice what The Bible does not put in print (being worldly customs and self-indulgent behaviour) then stay with your grouping! This grouping is good and perhaps is one of the VERY few out of some 37000+ schisms that forms part of JC’s small (Luke.12v32) flock, from out of the large and many flocks of worldly Christians (as we read by inference at John.10v12-13) going through “The Wide Gate” (Matt.7v12-14)!

There is one over-riding reason as to why there are so many diverse groupings.

Though people state “They want to worship God” (noting what “worship” should really mean – see glossary), they do not really want to “worship” God according to what is stated in The Bible – given for our instruction (to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire), else Yahweh shall shut His ears to them and does for virtually all of them, for example Isa.1v11-21, Amos.5v21-23.

Rather, they prefer to coalesce around some “supposedly smart” leader “giving the sales patter” making the recipient “happy”.

Sounds like a “Conman” to me!

This occurs because mutually, both parties are self-indulging from the other in a symbiotic manner!

1. The Leader as a confidence trickster gives what “The Masses” what to hear – being a “sales spiel” that effectively states Do these worldly things and you shall have eternal life (but these things are not what Yahweh “Ultimately Desires for Sonship”).
2. The Masses like what they hear and give The Leader what the leader desires (money/influence/power/prestige/sex/glory/leverage/etc. whatever/whenever/wherever/however/etc. – being “the strings attached” to what is given – noting Matt.6v1-8, 2Thes.3v6-12, etc.).

From Yahweh’s point of view, it is a terrible situation! No wonder He feels disgusted over what He is presently assaying (Rev.4v6, Isa.1v11-21, etc.)! Hence what is given in Rev.3 throughout – and the various warnings the Apostles gave in their epistles (please see my commentaries at the citations)! As I stated, Yahweh is presently selecting out by election, His trusted 144000 TCs (Rev.14v1-4) from out of this “disgusting” pool (sadly many innocents are just duped) so He might have His future “Sons of God” alongside “The Premier Son of God” (JCg) to then purify (in The Millennium) this “disgusting pool” of varying degrees, and those non-Christians who were outside this pool fearing/{daring not} to venture in (during the 1st part of their physical life)!

Thus presently, Satan is the custodian god of this present evil World (all as The Bible tells us) where “self-indulgence” is expressed by those individuals with the power (of whatever) to exercise this “self-indulgence” over their hapless neighbours. This will change absolutely – when Yahweh has His 144000 validated future “Sons of God” (this number is progressively accumulating, as we reach the closing of The Gospel Age).

Please see “Yahweh’s Desire” and “Satan’s desire” carefully explained in the glossary to understand precisely what is presently occurring. If YOU want that scenario to occur more quickly – then as a hen wants to cover her hatchlings (Matt.23v37, Luke.13v34), then so does Yahweh want to adopt YOU to perhaps become one of His future “Sons of God” – the choice is yours – enter “The Race” and push yourself as hard as possible to win “The Prize of Sonship” that is still on offer (because at the time of writing this 4th revision [2021CE] JCg has not yet come at his 1st 2nd C)!

Hence the next verse in context -

- 1John 4v6 og {we ourselves} {from/out of} of the God [Yahweh] {we are/being};
1John 4v6 og the (person) {with certainty}/ {absolutely knowing/understanding} the God [Yahweh]
1John 4v6 og (he/she) hears/listens/understands/responds {of/from us},
1John 4v6 og who/which/that no/not/none (he/she) is {from/out of} of the God [Yahweh]
1John 4v6 og not (he/she) hears/listens/understands/responds {of/from us}.
1John 4v6 og {From/Out of} {from/concerning this}/ {such manner of}/thereabout

1John 4v6 og (we) {with certainty}/{absolutely know/understand} the spirit/personality/desire/trait
 1John 4v6 og of the truth/verity also
 1John 4v6 og the spirit/personality/desire/trait of the {straying away}/fraudulence/deceit/deception/delusion/error.
 1John 4v6 {We ourselves} (as TCs) are {from out of} of the God (Yahweh); (we TCs operate with Yahweh's Methodology)
 The person {absolutely knowing} the God he/she hears/understands us (TCs), (the receptive person hearkens to God's Word ...)
 (the person) who he/she is not {from out of} of the God (Yahweh) (the person with worldly methodology is not contrite/humble ...)
 not he/she hears/understands us (TCs). (refuses to imbue/inculcate "The Word of God")
 {From Out of} {concerning this} (Thus reasoning upon our knowledge sourced by Yahweh)
 we (TCs) {absolutely know/understand} the spirit/personality/desire/trait (within a human) of the truth/verity,
 also the spirit/personality/desire/trait (within a human) of the fraudulence/deceit/deception/delusion/error.

We ourselves (as TCs having the spirit/personality/desires/traits wholly built upon "The Word of God" [as a new Creature, 2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15])
 are from out of the God (Yahweh) (we "TCs" precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle, because JC is "The Intercessor to God", Heb.8v6);
 The person absolutely knowing/understanding the God (Yahweh) (has a one/same mind that thinks/reasons like Yahweh)
 he/she hears/understands us (TCs) ("they speak the same [spiritual] language" - terms/actions/behaviour are precisely the same)
 (the person) who is not from out of the God (Yahweh) (a person operating upon worldly methodology)
 not he/she hears/understands us (TCs) (this person cannot understand the "terms/actions/behaviour" of a TC).
 (Moreover, these worldly people/Christians cannot, nor choose to, consider "The Strength of Argument/Exegesis" given by a TC.)
 From out of concerning this ("knowledge" of both sides, = [1] worldly methodology and of [2] Yahweh's Methodology)
 we (TCs) absolutely know/understand the spirit/personality/desires/traits (within a human imitating JC) of the Truth
 also (we as TCs absolutely know/understand) the spirit/personality/desires/traits (within a worldly human) of the fraudulence/deception.
 (Because TCs "have been there and done that" - then rejected worldly methodology, in favour of Yahweh's Methodology)
 (Worldly Christians by definition, are part of worldly methodology, cannot recognise The Methodology that is to operate in The Millennium)
 (Hence not in the position to make a distinction between the two methodologies - especially unable to recognise charlatan Christian leaders)

John sincerely states The Truth here when he inclusively claims of The Elders and those recipients within the congregations actively aiming to become TCs - "We are from out of Yahweh".

Thus this is an accurate claim stated by John.

Notice he did not state "they are children of God" that we hear fraudulently taught today!

However, as John goes on to state, many people do not understand the transformation required to occur within the mind to make an accurate statement that "We are from God". Being a complete "transfiguration" of The Mind (rather than just of the physical body to become a future Son of God, as shown by example of what is too occur to JC's trusted disciples Luke.9v29 - compare with Ex.33v21-23, and then Ex.34v29-30, 35).

However, many people still love The World, being what it can deliver, and thus false Christian prophets/teachers/leaders will obviously say exactly the same thing as did John "We are of God" (and the worst "Leaders of Religion" fraudulently stating: "We are Children of God" - being something that only Yahweh can determine [Matt.20v23] by careful examination of the innermost parts [1Sam.16v7 for kingship!])

Noting, it is entirely honourable to be aiming to become "Children of God" - but only Yahweh makes "The Definitive Decision".

Consequently, the reader must audit everything he/she hears - test it - prove what is stated in context against specifically what The Bible states. Sadly many false Christian prophets/teachers/leaders will throw-in Bible quotes here, there, and everywhere - purporting to validate what they state - to give apparent authenticity to what they state. But you, the recipient, must get under this and understand what are they really teaching you (to become) - and why they are standing up on the dais giving their (sales) spiel.

Just ask yourself the following questions (when at one of these gatherings) -

1. Why am I really here?
2. What am I really learning here?
3. Could I be learning this (better) by reading The Bible myself and carefully reasoning upon it with other scriptures?
4. What actually am I really supporting by being here?
5. Am I supporting a leader and what he/she wants, or an organisation and what it wants (noting "organisation within The World" is almost by definition "worldly") - or what?
6. Why is the leader giving me his/her spiel - examine the fruitage and The Return gained by the leader from the type of fruitage nurtured!
7. Is the leader or organisation actively teaching/guiding/instructing us to personally edify humans to precisely imitate JC?
8. How have I been personally motivated to precisely imitate Paul to imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, 2Cor.11v24-28, etc.)?
9. Am I becoming competent to replace The Leader, or merely come to admire The Leader and The Environment presented?
10. What is the ratio of time spent between (1) singing/music and (2) two-way instruction/questioning regarding The Bible contents?
11. And finally - could I get the same emotional feeling - from a worldly event on a different subject?

Carefully use these questions as tools to analyse what is being given - and if the answers suggest deviancy to what is specifically taught in The Bible - then you are being seduced (that should ideally, to become "were", when now educated by reading "FutureLife.Org"). I would strongly suggest (based upon my cursory analysis of some of the more major 37000+ different [worldly] Christian sects at 2010 CE) you are presently being deceived and seduced by a leader who does not "agapao/{edifying love}" you (to be guiding you to "personally fulfil Yahweh's Desire", hence Matt.23v13)!

Why? Because as John states -

They operate according to "the spirit/personality/desire/trait of fraudulence/deception/delusion/error" to fulfil their own indulgent desires. Obviously, if you are being taught to have a one/same mindset as that having operated within John, Peter and Paul (for example) to precisely imitate them, their ministry/lifestyle as they imitated JC's ministry/lifestyle freely given for no worldly return/indulgence - then stay with this grouping!

It is YOUR choice - I can only give "The Evidence" and to "Get you to think independently upon The Subject Matter", but it is Yahweh making "The Final Decision" upon YOUR worthiness as a future "Son of God", being The Very Best Goal for any entity in The Universe!

'**Allegory**' - repeat - Love = (sadly I need to write this). This love is "agapao" the highest form of Love being "love by principle" where humans are motivated to put the edification of their neighbour into the fulfilling of Yahweh's Desire in their life (this and what it all means is never taught by worldly Christian leaders - I invite their response to this claim!)

1. Agapao (love) = Highest form of "love by principle" operating within The Mind to edify our brother/neighbour to fulfil Yahweh's Desire so they too might have eternal life (this is the very best we can freely give away)!
2. Agape (love) is derivative of (1) and are the physical works demonstrated within The World to be edifying our brother/neighbour to understand why/how they too might fulfil Yahweh's Desire for everlasting life.

(Sadly, this needs to be explained) JC commands us "By principle" to Love your brethren (and by implication) our neighbour/stranger. In doing so as a TC, he/she is to fully commit their very existence/being/methodology of the 1st part of their life to accurately teach of The Gospel (= The Acceptable Year of The Lord) impartially to all humans, with no

encumbrance of worldly politics putting up a potential barrier for transfer of The Knowledge (hence TCs are to be absolutely neutral in all forms of worldly politics – just as JC clearly showed us – we are not to be of this World).

71st Instruction – John urges/exhorts us who are aiming to become TCs to agapao one another in the brotherhood.

115th Reasoning – TCs will exhort the brethren (Christians) to exhibit “The Word of God” operating within them, under agapao driving from within to edify their brothers/sisters (and neighbours) to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire.

116th Reasoning – Why? Because Yahweh demonstrating agape will give gifts/favours/benefits to enable the TCs to fulfil their driven desire to edify their neighbour to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, to close a virtuous circle!

‘**Allegory**’ – repeat - procreated = Growing a new mind built on a new methodology. The time for this process to occur is different for different people, perhaps a decade of years to many decades – but will not be shorter, and for most TCs it requires the rest of the 1st part of a TC’s life. If a Christian leader says it is sooner – then he/she is an “antichrist” - being against The Goal of a TC becoming Anointed/Christ by Yahweh. JC showed us The Route of what is possible.

Reasoning – repeat - John is specifically speaking about TCs being generated from out of “The Word of God” inculcated noting it is not commutative. God’s Word must truly operate in us first. before we can begin the process of growing a new mind over many, many years (decades) – where, we learn how to “tame our mind and body” away from worldly desires of self-indulgence (being of “anything” that does not specifically edify our neighbour to our hurt)! Only then do we enter these suite of verses, having validated our mind to Sonship that desires not to hurt our neighbour in anything!

37th Good News – All people being generated from Yahweh are driven by agapao because they absolutely know Yahweh.

72nd Instruction – TCs absolutely know/understand Yahweh because they have completely built their mind on “God’s Word parts 1 an 2” (Old and New Testament) - and thus fully understand Yahweh’s Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation. They therefore make themselves an intrinsic part of “God’s Plan” by leading The Way in the one/same manner as did JC, and thus truly become his 144000 part physical body on Earth while he is presently physically away.

In this manner they prove/validate themselves righteous to become The Leaders by example of The Resurrected World. Yahweh’s plan is not a mystery to a TC, because he/she makes him/herself an intrinsic part in its fulfilment!

Can the reader fully understand all the contents and personal ramifications thereof within this section?

117th Reasoning – Therefore these type of people will be humble/contrite and take “The Lowly/Least/Last” position in society when it comes to be dispensing “The Word of God” – because they are not driven by The World to indulge from what The World can give by return. The TCs use their “Time” wisely in “The Grand Scheme of Things”!

58th Warning – The person not driven to agapao their brother/sister does not understand how to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

‘**Allegory**’ – repeat - “ho theos” = “the specific god” is a floating pointer and swaps over as the person changes from The World to become a TC; it is JCg as “the specific god” of us who knocks on the door (Rev.3v20), then as the person matures in The Real Faith, Yahweh becomes the Adopting Father “The Specific God” expressing His HS for TC growth. Furthermore, when referenced upon JCg then “ho theos” points to Yahweh.

Reasoning – repeat - There is Yahweh as “The Specific God” of TCs (JCg and the prophets), being The Almighty God.

Reasoning – repeat - There is JCg as “the specific god” of the World (his creation), The Premier Son of Almighty God.

73rd Instruction – Therefore Yahweh gives to the TCs gifts/favour/benefit to assist in their ministry work via the HS.

74th Instruction – JC gave to all humans (1) the ministry, (2) ransom sacrifice, enabling people to become perfected over their 2 part life (2 part physical [new body given by Yahweh] and 2 part spiritual [personally reformed mind]).

42nd Comment – Can the reader understand this? – It is unknown to our Christian leaders – they never teach it correctly!

118th Reasoning – The true test for agapao: Ask if the “ministry/works” is wholly given freely inasmuch all fleshly needs are covered by personal secular work (2Thes.3v6-12) and not employed by The Religious Establishment (of whatever)! Else leaders are driven by “The Need to Survive” in The World to give in ministry/works, what The World wants to hear!

38th Good News – JC’s agape (ministry/sacrifice) showed the agape of Yahweh operating within us, TCs.

119th Reasoning – By definition, it is only the TCs precisely imitating JC, because they absolutely know/understand JC’s agape being the reason why they exactly copy him! And for this, Yahweh will operate likewise in TCs as He did in JC.

39th Good News – JC volunteered himself, set apart by Yahweh from JC’s previous position as “the specific god” of his creation to come into The World, so we (now wholly reformed) shall (perpetually) live through what JC did for us.

40th Good News – Yahweh brought JC unto a resurrection as the {only to be born}/{begotten child} from this World.

120th Reasoning – Yahweh awakens/rouses (resurrected) JC from a fleshly body into a heaven/spiritual/celestial body as JCg – this means, Yahweh has begotten JC through The Process laid down (for us to emulate) unto Sonship to God.

43rd Comment – John infers those people appointed/elected by Yahweh (being the TCs – more later) to be imitating “The Perfect Son” in humility shall be exulted by Yahweh – just as Yahweh exulted JCg unto Sonship through “The Begotten Process” as now established by JCg by laying down “The Golden/Kingly Standard”.

59th Warning – Do not be misled by worldly Christian theologians when they state JC as “the first/only/chief begotten Son of God” is a reference to JCg prior to the formation of the Earth. This is something Satan would desire humans to think because it closes out the route in the human mind to Sonship (Matt.23v13, see “begotten” and “Satan’s desire” in glossary). JCg existed before the formation of the Earth – but also with many other “Sons of God” (Job.1v6-9, etc.).

Good News – repeat - JC’s 2 part atonement/{buy-back}/redemption as our covering:-

1. The Ministry covers/reforms the 1st part of our spiritual life.
2. The Ransom Sacrifice covers/atones the 1st part of our physical life.

Reasoning – repeat - Thus JC atones/covers the sin/fault/offense in the 1st part of our (spiritual + physical) life, but JC covers the {missing of the mark}/errs/trespases during the 2nd part of our (spiritual + physical) life.

Reasoning – repeat – JC was/(is) equitable/innocent/righteous to The Standard as laid down by Yahweh through Moses. Therefore as Hebrews tells us, JC was thus positioned to inaugurate The 2nd Covenant being a judgement upon the mind.

1John 4v7 og (The) {Dearly/well-loved}/Beloved,
 1John 4v7 og (let us) agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love} {one another}/mutual/together,
 1John 4v7 og because the agape/benevolence/charity/dear/love {from/out of} of the God [Yahweh] (it) is,
 1John 4v7 og also (the) every the (person) agapao/{loving by principal}/{edifying love} {from/out of}
 1John 4v7 og of the God [Yahweh] (he/she has been) {(process of) procreated/generated/beget}/regenerated/begotten,
 1John 4v7 og also (he/she) {with certainty}/{absolutely knows/understands} the God [Yahweh].
 1John 4v7 **The Beloved,** (of a grouping fulfilling Yahweh's Desire)
 let us {love by principle}/agapao {one another}, (to be driven by The Mind to edify one another)
 because the charity/{agape love} is {from out of} of the God (Yahweh),
 also every person agapao/{love by principal}/{edifying love} {from out of} of the God (Yahweh)
 he/she has been (in the process of being) procreated/generated/begotten,
 also he/she {absolutely knows/understands} the God (Yahweh).

The beloved (brethren actively aiming to become TCs by imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle)
 let us agapao/{edifying love} one another (so we know how to truly "fulfil Yahweh's Desire")
 because the agape/charity is from out of the God (Yahweh) (ultimately to achieve "a perfect society" and thus "Mankind's Salvation")
 also every person agapao/{edifying love} from out of the God (Yahweh) (to ultimately become part of this future "perfect society")
 has been (in the process of being) procreated/generated, (We need to change ourselves, to become precisely like "JC", our redeemer)
 also he/she absolutely knows/understands the God (Yahweh) (we think/reason and behave precisely like "JC")
 (We absolutely imbue/inculcate "The Word of God" [JC, Rev.19v13], to have JC's parousia within us, to think/reason like Yahweh.)

John states Let us agapao one another.

Then he states Because of the agape is from God.

Notice the difference - there are two Greek words here (but having a common base).

Are there two different words in your bible translation?

No!

John is specifically teaching us here about two different things – lost in our inept bible translations.

"Agapao" means "love by principle" and thus "edify the other person" to fulfil Yahweh's Desire – driven by The Mind.

"Agape" is a derivative from the above, and means "the physical work/actions done to edify our neighbour's needs" simply given (= without strings attached – being without "The Worldly Return" whenever/wherever/whatever/however "required" in the future).

Obviously, to fulfil Yahweh's Desire for a TC (by definition) is not merely to feed the body, but principally to feed the mind (Acts.6v3-8) – and however, also to be "The Good Samaritan" if perchance the occasion arises. "The Good Samaritan" parable does not teach us to set up a field hospital in "The Road"! Please see my local commentary at Luke.10v29-37 that thoroughly explains what JC is really teaching us here (there is much more within this parable than we are taught by our worldly Christian leaders [because as usual, they hide much important understanding, Matt.5v15, Mark.4v21, Luke.11v33])!

Thus, John is teaching us

1. We are to edify our neighbour to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.
2. We gain gifts/favours/benefits from Yahweh so we might edify our neighbour, by giving them an opportunity to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.
3. By inference Yahweh gives us "agape" because He "agapao" us, (being [1] and [2] personally given).
4. Consequently, we too shall "agape" one another to assist in bringing our Brethren/Sisters and neighbours to be personally fulfilling Yahweh's Desire.

Then John states how this operates -

This functions because all people "loving by principle" to edify their neighbour so they too might fulfil Yahweh's Desire have come to this position by having their mind reformed away from The World by accurately imbuing "The Word of God" to have the presence/parousia of JC operating within them! Thus (as I explained earlier in this epistle) "The Word of God" is the metaphoric spiritual RNA upon which we build our new DNA to form that new Creature/Thing (John.3v1-12, 2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15) within our minds, being our "synapse construction mapping". Yahweh makes a Judgement upon this "synapse construction mapping" stored as "Heavenly Treasure" (Matt.6v19-20, Luke.12v33, and my glossary) to determine if it is deemed entirely worthy to be down-loaded into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body so the two operating together, may be called a "Son of God".

Thus "The Word of God" dispensed from God via JCg to yield the HS (as Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment), is then working by a growing (spiritual) embryo (that as "The Heavenly Treasure" can be captured by Yahweh and given everlasting life in a perfected body upon our resurrection) that is presently within the womb of our personal worldly fleshy carcass (that itself being physically corruptible, will rot way to nothing when we die).

All the above is The Driver (of agapao) in The Mind that then delivers "agape/charity" in physical works giving by both (1) ministry and most importantly (2) teaching by "example of deportment" - being "The Most Persuasive form of Teaching" any person can do to their neighbour! This is specifically why John separated the two types of "Love" ("internal driver" and "physical works") within this verse to show both are required. I assume our worldly Christian leaders being completely "muddled/confused" regarding "faith without works" force this distortion into the translations – to fraudulently spin God's Word and hide "The Requirement" for "Sonship" (Heb.11v1-40, James.2v16-26), hence "Antichrist"! Please see "Born Again" in glossary – because it is absolutely not what our worldly Christian leaders/evangelicals errantly claim, – else it is possible to become "still born" ("The 2nd Death" of annihilation as that which occurred to Judas Iscariot, Matt.26v24) without having the opportunity of becoming "The Lost Sheep" or "The Prodigal Son" returning to The Father (Luke.15v1-32). I would suggest the proponents of this false teaching use some inductive reasoning and carefully "work" through the righteous logic involved to see where it takes them! It is not where they tell us!

1John 4v8 og The (person) not agapao/{loving by principal}/{edifying love} no/not/none

1John 4v8 og (he/she) {with certainty}/{absolutely knew/understood} the God;

1John 4v8 og because the {specific god} (the) agape/benevolence/charity/dear/love (he) is.

1John 4v8 **The person not {loving by principle}/{edifying loves}/agapao** (his/her brother/sister/neighbour to their improvement) **not he/she {absolutely knew/understood} the God (Yahweh);** (being what Yahweh Desires to occur in Mankind into the eternity ...) **because "the specific god" is agape/{charity love}.** (because "the specific god" of the context "gives to edify" hearkening people.)

The person not agapao/{edifying love} (having no desire to aid their brother/neighbour for their improvement)

not he/she absolutely knows/understands the God (Yahweh) (does not understand what Yahweh wants to occur in The Environment);

because "The Specific God" is agape/charity. ([1] Yahweh sources this quality, that ripples down through [2] JC, to us – for our edification)

Now John states another obvious conclusion, but also note the explanations given above for "agapao" and "agape" to understand what is being concluded here, and to be read in context of the previous some 20 verses.

The person not "loving by principle" to be edifying their neighbour to understand why/how they too might fulfil Yahweh's Desire does not absolutely know/understand Yahweh (being what He Purposes from those individuals calling themselves "Christians"). Because as we read – John

tells us that “The Specific God” (Yahweh) is **freely giving** (agape) to assist humans to come and fulfil His Desire (because “They ask correctly” 1John.5v14-15, unlike the people receiving James’ epistle - James.4v2-4).

Hence the conclusion given by John is “the closing of the loop”.

Important note for us to observe here (and elsewhere) -

Look how John uses “ho theos” here depending upon “The Context” of the usage of “ho theos”.

As I state elsewhere “ho theos” floats depending upon the context, referenced to [1] Mankind or [2] Yahweh’s true representatives.

1. Initially it is JcG who intercedes with The World as “the specific god” of his creation – and **freely gave** (agape) us (1) his ministry and (2) ransom sacrifice to enable us, as members of Mankind, to ultimately fulfil Yahweh’s Desire in The Culmination.
2. Then “ho theos” becomes Yahweh as “The Specific God” of JcG and the TCs (Early Adopters) truly operating with the one/same “spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate from this world of sin” (HS), and thus **freely gives** (agape) copious amounts of assistance in the background to manoeuvre The Environment for those very specific individuals who do truly fulfil His Desire – that is to gain the next generation of TCs.

Let me leave my earlier understanding of some seven years ago (updated to explain the difference between agapao and phileo forms of love) -

JcG the **intercessor** (Gal.3v20, 1Tim.2v5, Heb.8v6) as “The Word of God” (Rev.19v13) has not yielded the HS into the person choosing not to understand Yahweh, and thus the **presence/parousia** of Jc is not within this person and thus fails Luke.17v21.

Let us grasp the understanding to this verse because standard Christian doctrine completely muddles this, and further on into the next verse.

Jc sacrificed himself to save those specific individuals who desire to live righteously according to the commandments he gave (being “The Word of his Father” – Yahweh God), either now for the TCs personally making “The Expectation” of priesthood occur, or as the normal worldly people, for them to be resurrected in perfected fleshly DNA bodies in The Millennium (**given in trust** – to commensurately perfect their mind).

In this manner Jc driven by **agapao**/edifying love/ universally across his creation as a “Catch All” through his **agape/charity** in works! However, moving more deeply into this, Jc feels a personal **phileo**/attractive love/ to those people desiring to practice “Righteousness” to be part of his family/storage love (hence “beloved”). Those people presently choosing to “live to satisfy their worldly/fleshly desires” are **not** personally {phileo loved} by Jc and never will be unless they reform their lifestyle either now, or in The Millennium – at which point **if** they do, **then** they will become {phileo/storage loved} by JcG and Yahweh. Thus at present, this person presently will **not** have the HS operating within them, because they are **not** showing the same agapao/edifying love/ to their fellow brethren/sisters/neighbours as Jc did to his creation. This is what we have just been told – being fully circular!

Now compare this explanation with the “nonsense ramblings” from our “Professional Leaders of Religion”!

What one seems more sane and sensible? Then we should best do it to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire – for ideally “Sonship”!

1John 4v9 og In {in/with/by this}/ {the same}

1John 4v9 og (it/he was) {rendered apparent}/ {made visible/manifest/plain}/ declared/revealed

1John 4v9 og the agape/benevolence/charity/dear/love of the God [Yahweh] in {to [=within] us},

1John 4v9 og because the son [Jc] (of the) him [Yahweh] the {only (become to be) born}/sole/{only (begotten/child)}

1John 4v9 og (he has) {set apart}/sent/{put out/forth}/dispatched/commissioned the {specific god} into/unto

1John 4v9 og the World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet],

1John 4v9 og that (we may/should) live/exist through (reason of) (of the) him [Jc].

1John 4v9 **Within this** (agape shown/given by Jc to us)

it/he (depending upon context)

was {rendered apparent}/ {made manifest} **the agape**/ {charity love} **of the God** (Yahweh) **within us** (TCs),

because His (Yahweh) **son** (JcG),

the {only to become born}/sole/{only begotten/child} (The First/Sole, having been begotten from a fleshly body to celestial body)

“The Specific God” (Yahweh [the context is Jc]) **has** {set apart}/ {put forth}/dispatched

into/unto the World

that we may/should live/exist through reason of the him (Jc).

Within this (“agape” shown/given to us by Jc ...)

it/he (if “it”, then this is “the ministry and works” given by Jc, and if “he”, then this points directly to “Jc”)

was rendered apparent the agape/charity of the God (Yahweh) within us (TCs)

([1] Jc as “The Word of God” operates as a presence/parousia within TCs to deliver agape in their ministry work by teaching God’s Word)

([2] Yahweh sourced Jc for [1] above, giving gifts/favour/benefits to work in The Environment around TCs – for TCs to be more effective)

because His (Yahweh’s) son (JcG), the only begotten (the first/only [at the time] “Son of God” resurrected from a fleshly to celestial body)

“The Specific God” (Yahweh [in the context of Jc]) has set apart (His Son, JcG) into The World

(JcG volunteered himself, to redeem his creation - Yahweh physically put together “The Mechanics” to make all this possible.)

that we might live/exist through reason of the him (Jc freely gave in honest charity [1] his ministry and [2] ransom sacrifice)

This verse needs a commentary to untangle the near-useless and utterly unsupported myths that our worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars give out in their equally nugatory sermons (thus v6 earlier)!

Where do I start?

1. Just reaffirming what “the specific god” means – it is referenced upon Jc as being the subject, and thus points directly to Yahweh.

It does not in any manner support the Trinity myth (as I so carefully unravel elsewhere).

2. This verse was written after Jc’s resurrection and thus fully validates what I state “begotten” really means in the glossary – it absolutely does **not** mean what our worldly Christian scholars/theologians errantly preach to us (having clearly “lost the plot” with regard to what “1st Century Christianity” teaches us about Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan to bring about Human Salvation” over 3 epochs of “Israel”).

Where we might ask -

Why state “First/Only/Begotten Son” in the context of what is being taught -

(1) What relevance does it have when thinking as do our worldly Christian theologians?

(2) It contradicts what we are taught at Job.1v8-12, 2v1-2.

(3) Explained at Psalm, 2v7 and Rev.1v5, please see it fully elucidated in my glossary and finally,

(4) I strongly suspect Satan was created by Yahweh before Jc – based upon the three analogies carefully describing Cain and Abel,

Esau and Jacob, Ephraim and Manasseh, all as I most carefully explain elsewhere in my dissertations and commentaries.

Expressing Yahweh’s Omnipotence, I suggest He has deliberately overlaid these additional allegories as given throughout The Whole Bible. But within “The Context” of “1st Century Christianity” speaking of “The Firstfruit **Barley**” (Jc) having been anointed, and “The Firstfruit **Wheat**” (the TCs) as we are taught by allegory (Lev.23v5-25) are to become “The Anointed” (presented to Yahweh at The Temple), to become united (bridegroom and bride, John.3v28-30, Eph.5v30-32, Rev.19v4-9, 21v2,9, etc.) as “The Heirs” (Rom.8v17,23,29, James.1v18) over “The Inheritance” in The Millennium.

Where, in despair, I must ask myself

Do our worldly Christian theologians actually read The Bible?

And if they do, then do they understand any part of it?

I think they distinctly prefer reading the output of Man and ignore The Bible - as Paul quizzically suggested (Gal.1v10-12)!

Let me start explaining the verse for them!

It was in this demonstrated "agape" of JC (ministry and ransom sacrifice) became apparent in us (aiming to become TCs) by freely choosing to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle (because "The Word of God" has made that transformation/transfiguration within us) of "The Agape" sourced by Yahweh through His Son's work of both ministry and ransom sacrifice, enabling Yahweh to give "us" (TCs) a guaranteed life/existence. As I state elsewhere, for Yahweh to give "life/existence" means this gift must be "guaranteed life/existence" - because "death" ensuing is not being given "life" - but ultimately "death" (albeit 1000, 10,000, 1,000,000 years later)! This understanding also unlocks the text at Rev.20v12-15 that completely confuses our worldly Christian theologians, please see my local commentaries, and my written answers as given to my readers' correspondence to this website that explains precisely what is occurring within these prophecies.

Thus it is "guaranteed life" freely given by Yahweh to those specific individuals who are blessed (TCs) in "The 1st Resurrection" (Rev.20v6) that occurs at JCg's 1st 2nd C - just some 3.5 years before the beginning of The Millennium (Dan.12v11-12) when "The General (2nd) Resurrection" will begin to start over perhaps stages of 100 years throughout The Millennium (Isa.65v20, and when understanding "The Week of Sabbaths").

Therefore Yahweh's ultimate Gift/Favour/Benefit is "The Superlative" that any entity within The Universe could desire, which is to personally solve "The Mystery of God" within the 1st part of his/her physical life to become a future "Son of God".

"The Mystery of God" as simply explained -

How can a member within a creation of the god (JCg), become ultimately the same as its creator!

The answer to solve this riddle is quite simply stated -

To precisely imitate The Creator (JC) - being of his ministry/lifestyle.

This enables "Yahweh" (whose Name means "I make become who/what I chose to become") to righteously resurrect/transfigure those specific individuals who demonstrably showed to The World during the 1st part of their physical life, they had "precisely imitated JC's ministry/lifestyle" for absolutely no worldly return, except abuse from "Professional Leaders of Religion" (John.16v1-4, 1Cor.4v9-13, 2Tim.3v11-13, etc.)!

Where these perfected individuals have freely taken "The Least/Last" in Satan's World, shall then be given by Yahweh "The Most/First" in Yahweh's World of The Millennium (Matt.19v30, 20v16, Mark.10v31, Luke.13v30, 14v10, etc.).

Sadly, this does not apply to worldly Christians because by definition of "worldly" (reasoning) they have not yet personally solved "The Mystery of God" - especially worldly Christian leaders who keep muttering "It is a mystery of God, we are not given to know"! (Noting Matt.13v11-13).

That is precisely why worldly Christians require "The Safety Net" of The Millennium to discover what all this personally means!

Moreover, "how to personally do it in works!"

44th Comment - John states: JC demonstrated his charity/agape before the TCs even came into The Truth to be desiring to fulfil Yahweh's Desire through agapao/{edifying love}/{love by principle} to drive "the Mind".

121st Reasoning - Again notice it was JC who demonstrated his agape by (1) ministry and (2) ransom sacrifice because JC was fulfilling his Father's Desire to have future "Sons of God" (144000 TCs) - before the individuals were even born, Yahweh knew who His future TCs were to be. It was JC who righteously/equitably made this possibility a reality.

'**Allegory**' - repeat - Love = (sadly I need to write this). This love is "agapao" the highest form of Love being "love by principle" where humans are motivated to put the edification of their neighbour into the fulfilling of Yahweh's Desire in their life (this and what it all means is never taught by worldly Christian leaders - I invite their response to this claim!)

1. Agapao (love) = Highest form of "love by principle" operating within The Mind to edify our brother/neighbour to fulfil Yahweh's Desire so they too might have eternal life (this is the very best we can freely give away)!
2. Agape (love) is derivative of (1) and are the physical works demonstrated within The World to be edifying our brother/neighbour to understand why/how they too might fulfil Yahweh's Desire for everlasting life.

(Sadly, this needs to be explained) JC commands us "By principle" to Love your brethren (and by implication) our neighbour/stranger. In doing so as a TC, he/she is to fully commit their very existence/being/methodology of the 1st part of their life to accurately teach of The Gospel (= The Acceptable Year of The Lord) impartially to all humans, with no encumbrance of worldly politics putting up a potential barrier for transfer of The Knowledge (hence TCs are to be absolutely neutral in all forms of worldly politics - just as JC clearly showed us - we are not to be of this World).

75th Instruction - Yahweh physically made possible for His Son, JC, to be placed within a fleshly corruptible body so within this fleshly corruptible (perishable) body he might become "The Atonement" for our sins/faults/offences.

Good News - repeat - JC's 2 part atonement/{buy-back}/redemption as our covering:-

1. The Ministry covers/reforms the 1st part of our spiritual life.
2. The Ransom Sacrifice covers/atones the 1st part of our physical life.

Reasoning - repeat - Thus JC atones/covers the sin/fault/offense in the 1st part of our (spiritual + physical) life, but JC covers the {missing of the mark}/errs/trespases during the 2nd part of our (spiritual + physical) life.

Reasoning - repeat - JC was/(is) equitable/innocent/righteous to The Standard as laid down by Yahweh through Moses. Therefore as Hebrews tells us, JC was thus positioned to inaugurate The 2nd Covenant being a judgement upon the mind.

'**Allegory**' - repeat - "ho theos" = "the specific god" is a floating pointer and swaps over as the person changes from The World to become a TC; it is JCg as "the specific god" of us who knocks on the door (Rev.3v20), then as the person matures in The Real Faith, Yahweh becomes the Adopting Father "The Specific God" expressing His HS for TC growth. Furthermore, when referenced upon JCg then "ho theos" points to Yahweh.

Reasoning - repeat - There is Yahweh as "The Specific God" of TCs (JCg and the prophets), being The Almighty God.

Reasoning - repeat - There is JCg as "the specific god" of the world (his creation), The Premier Son of Almighty God.

76th Instruction - If JC was prepared to guide and cover us with agape before we knew how to agapao The Father, then surely we should feel indebted to agapao one another as did Yahweh agapao us, TCs, before we knew Him.

122nd Reasoning - The specific point being made here is that we, as individuals, do not know who is likely to become a TC, and thus without impartiality we must be driven with agapao (to edify the recipient in "The Word of God") to all we meet, so we are not an impediment to bring any individual to The Lord - who might achieve "Sonship" (by what we did)!

123rd Reasoning - A TC must not (and logically will not) be cited by any individual in The Millennium as being "the reason why they could not become a TC" (future Son of God). By contrast, many worldly Christian leaders will be used as an excuse for many individuals to state it was not possible for them as an individual to become a future "Son of God".

1John 4v10 og In {in/with/by this}/{the same} (it) is the agape/benevolence/charity/dear/love,

1John 4v10 og no/not/none because {we ourselves} {loved by principle}/{edifying love}/agapao the God [Yahweh],
 1John 4v10 og but because he {loved by principle}/{edifying love}/agapao us/our/we (TCs),
 1John 4v10 og also (he) {set apart}/sent/{put out/forth}/dispatched/commissioned the son [JC] (of the) him [Yahweh]
 1John 4v10 og (the) atonement/{an expiator}/propitiation concerning/about of the sins/faults/offences {of/from us}.
 1John 4v10 {Within this} (wonderful action of JC) is the {charity love}/agape (displayed to us),
 not because {we ourselves} {loved by principle}/agapao the God (Yahweh), (we were not originally driven by The Word of God ...)
 but because He (Yahweh) {loved by principle}/agapao us (TCs), (to become His future “Sons of God”)
 also He (Yahweh) {set apart}/{put forth}/dispatched His (Yahweh) Son (JCg), (made possible JC to enter a fleshly body)
 the atonement/propitiation concerning/about our sins/faults/offences. (To cover the 1st part of our sinful life.)

Within this (wonderful action of JC) is the agape/charity (given to edify us, so ultimately, we might personally fulfil Yahweh's Desire)
 not because we ourselves agapao/{edifying love} the God (in our ignorance, we originally did not know how to fulfil Yahweh's Desire)
 but because He (Yahweh) agapao/{edifying love} us (TCs) (“The Early Adopters” to move forward His “Plan for Human Salvation”)
 also He (Yahweh) put forth His (Yahweh's) son (JCg) (Yahweh made righteously possible JCg to be placed in a fleshly body as JC)
 the atonement concerning our sins/faults/offences (atoning us while ignorant, and cover over “The Great Sabbath Day” [The Millennium]).
 (Important to understand JC atones while we are ignorant; we stand [live] or fall [“The 2nd Death”] on what we do after The Millennium)

Please see 1John.2v2 commentary as background to this verse.
 Also I explain what “atonement” and “conciliation” mean in that local commentary.
 Thus explaining what is within John's mind -

It was through what JC first did, freely given to us, in the form of agape/{charity love} that shows to us what Yahweh is like towards us, because both Entities are driven by the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits - The Source being Yahweh.
 John states, “we” as TCs knew nothing about Yahweh, until JC came to give his ministry and ransom sacrifice. We did not know how to agapao Yahweh (inasmuch we had no knowledge on how to fulfil Yahweh's Desire – ideally to [1] become and [2] by yielding future “Sons of God”).
 However, He (Yahweh) knew “us” from “The Beginning” (Rom.8v29, James.1v18, before humans were created through His Son JCg) that He would achieve His future 144000 “Sons of God” taking upon themselves “The Responsibility” to edify other people to likewise fulfil Yahweh's Desire. It was for this reason, JCg was “put forth” (not “sent”, – JC volunteered himself to save the members of his creation) on this planet, so Yahweh might achieve His Purpose (of achieving His 144000 “Sons of God” and they would draw out of The Earth The Grapes from The Vineyard over The Millennium – thereby enabling Yahweh to enjoy “The Perfected Wine” produced from the winepress in The Culmination – [running on quotes from Bible]).

Yahweh's Purpose can only be fulfilled by -

1. Humans having the 1st part of their life (both physical and spiritual) atoned/{bought back}/redeemed/covered/reset by a precise like-for-like action of a perfect person.
2. These people (1) repent, (2) inculcate God's Word, (3) assay it to understand it, (4) faithfully fulfil what is learnt in their department. These people now imitate JC (their saviour) and are worthy to gain everlasting life (either as The Early or Late Adopters).

For all the above to righteously occur then -

Every individual person must be judged perfect upon “something”, which is precisely why “The 1st Covenant” was given to The Jews to deliver a perfect entity for sacrifice (JC fulfilled “The Law of Moses” on works, Matt.5v17-18), and thus he was righteously positioned to inaugurate “The 2nd Covenant” to yield (1) The 144000 TCs and then (2) reformed people from out of The Resurrected World.

Thus JC delivered -

1. “The Ministry” to reform our mind away from the 1st part of our spiritual life into the 2nd part – to achieve salvation if perfected.
2. “The Ransom Sacrifice” of the physical body from the 1st part of our physical life (now) into the 2nd part (in The Millennium) – to achieve a conscious existence.

It is the combination of both item (1) and item (2) that produces a “conscious existence” (“soul”), else it is non-existence.

Thus, JC atoned our premeditated/deliberate sins/faults/offences caused by the methodology operated upon during the 1st part of our spiritual life and he has given us “The Pathway” to follow by “The Ministry”, being fundamentally what must be accurately followed in the 2nd part of our spiritual life – if we are to achieve ultimate salvation over our “2 part life” (see glossary).

The point being made here is this

TCs have guaranteed salvation by being resurrected in heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies (1Cor.15v35-55) because they were “The Early Adopters” of “The Ministry” by accurately imbuing/inculcating His Word to cause real reform within The Mind. They can do this while living under “the opposition” of the local heaven/authority of Satan's Methodology operating through worldly leaders (the worst being the “Professional Leaders of Religion”, John.16v1-4, 2Tim.3v11-13, etc., – as witnessed throughout The Ages personally driven by worldly methodology).

1John 4v11 og (The) {Dearly/well-loved}/Beloved if {in this manner}/{after that}/likewise/as/so the {specific god}

1John 4v11 og (he) {loved by principle}/{edifying love}/agapao us/our/we,

1John 4v11 og also {we ourselves} (we) {sum accruing}/owing/{failing a duty}/{become indebted}/ought

1John 4v11 og {one another}/mutual/together (to) agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love}.

1John 4v11 **The Beloved,**

if “the specific god” {in this manner}/likewise **He** {loved by principle}/{edifying love}/agapao us (TCs),

also {we ourselves} (as TCs) {become indebted}/ought/must to agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love} {one another}/mutually.

The beloved (brethren actively aiming to become TCs),

if “the specific god” ([1] Yahweh sourcing “Salvation”, [2] JC becoming “The Means” to make “Salvation” righteously possible)

he agapao/{edifying love} us ([1] TCs as “The Early Adopters”, [2] “The Remnant” of “The Resurrected World” as “The Late Adopters”)

also we ourselves (as TCs) become indebted to agapao/{edifying love} one another (to be of the one/same mind as that of JC.)

(Showing [1] we have truly perfected our mind [2] fulfilling Yahweh's Desire to ultimately bring forth Mankind's Salvation as I explain elsewhere)

Again repeating what has been written in my earlier commentaries -

Look how John uses “ho theos” here depending upon “The Context” of the usage of “ho theos”.

As I state elsewhere “ho theos” floats depending upon the context, referenced to [1] Mankind or [2] Yahweh's true representatives.

1. Initially it is JCg who intercedes with The World as “the specific god” of his creation – and freely gave (agape) us (1) his ministry and (2) ransom sacrifice to enable us, as members of Mankind, to ultimately fulfil Yahweh's Desire in The Culmination.
2. Then “ho theos” becomes Yahweh as “The Specific God” of JCg and the TCs (Early Adopters) truly operating with the one/same “spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate from this world of sin” (HS), and thus freely gives (agape) copious amounts of assistance in the background to manoeuvre The Environment for those very specific individuals who do truly fulfil His Desire – that is to gain the next generation of TCs.

We can see how in the context of what John has been teaching us why he must use “ho theos” here to cover both Entities in what They have both uniquely done for us. “The one” (JCg) offering himself as “The Ransom” and “The Other” (Yahweh) with ALL-Power and Authority (Heb.6v13) ensures harmony and “fair play” ultimately ensues throughout The/His Universe to fulfil His Desire within The Environment. So by extension, – if we, aiming to become TCs, – are to be of the one/same “spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate from this world of sin” (“HS”) – then we too (aiming to become TCs) are duty bound to behave in the one/same manner and offer ourselves – given freely (for no worldly return – whatsoever – else “he who pays the piper calls the tune” – of which we witness throughout Christendom!) to be precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle (given simply [without strings attached]).

Thus we sacrifice our life away from what The World can give us, to be dedicating ourselves in The Accurate ministry work to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire that is to validate those 144000 places (on “The Scroll of Guaranteed Life”, Rev.5v1-10 for the 144000 TCs) ready for Yahweh to move to the next stage of His “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”.

This is true internally driven agapao/{edifying love} to physically give agape/charity (without strings attached) so we might fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

Thus, we are precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle giving in agape/{charity love} our time and energy to bring our offering to Yahweh – that is the next generation of TCs to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire. The point John makes is that we, as individuals do not know, nor are we in the position to determine if these new individuals shall be TCs – but we must be impartial in how we give “The Word of God”, so no barriers are presented, – thus we are to be absolutely neutral in worldly affairs – especially politics! This agape freely given demonstrates the agapao driving us that mutually fulfils Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment to yield His future 144000 “Sons of God”.

This is “The Real Gospel” of “1st Century Christianity” never correctly taught by our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders! They teach merely a façade/veneer of “love” being the fleshly form of “love” (of whatever [not just sexual]) that yields worldly returns!

Finally ask yourself, – When you look around and see the practices within and outside Christian groups and sects – do you witness what John is speaking of here? If not, then ask yourself – Has “The Word of God” made the required “transfiguration” of their mind – so they might precisely fulfil what John states here, and what is stated within the rest of what The New Testament teaches us?

A TC must not (and logically shall not [else they will not be elected into a position of Sonship]) place themselves within a position that could be used as an excuse for any resurrected individual (in a resurrected fleshly body) to state this religious person was the reason why they, as individuals, could not attain a position of “Sonship”. While very many worldly Christian leaders will be cited by many more individuals as giving a distorted message through both word and deed (disqualifying them from a position of Sonship) meaning so many other people themselves could not attain Sonship!

See JC’s warning by allegory given at Luke.16v1-8 of the possible backlash in words that shall occur in The Millennium to our worldly Christian Leaders, while they are “gnashing their teeth” in utter frustration at what they carelessly tossed away without a care (Matt.8v12)!

45th Comment – No person has ever beheld/seen Yahweh (Ex.33v20). Which begs the immediate question:-

How could JC be “God” (The Almighty God) if most of Israel saw him some 2000 years ago?

Obviously, JC is not The Almighty God, but “the specific god” of us, his direct creation, and our Intercessor to Yahweh! **77th Instruction** – If we, as brethren/sisters (Christians), agapao one another then “the specific god” stays within us!

‘Allegory’ – repeat - Love = (sadly I need to write this). This love is “agapao” the highest form of Love being “love by principle” where humans are motivated to put the edification of their neighbour into the fulfilling of Yahweh’s Desire in their life (this and what it all means is never taught by worldly Christian leaders – I invite their response to this claim!)

1. Agapao (love) = Highest form of “love by principle” operating within The Mind to edify our brother/neighbour to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire so they too might have eternal life (this is the very best we can freely give away)!
2. Agape (love) is derivative of (1) and are the physical works demonstrated within The World to be edifying our brother/neighbour to understand why/how they too might fulfil Yahweh’s Desire for everlasting life.

(Sadly, this needs to be explained) JC commands us “By principle” to Love your brethren (and by implication) our neighbour/stranger. In doing so as a TC, he/she is to fully commit their very existence/being/methodology of the 1st part of their life to accurately teach of The Gospel (= The Acceptable Year of The Lord) impartially to all humans, with no encumbrance of worldly politics putting up a potential barrier for transfer of The Knowledge (hence TCs are to be absolutely neutral in all forms of worldly politics – just as JC clearly showed us – we are not to be of this World).

‘Allegory’ – repeat - “ho theos” = “the specific god” is a floating pointer and swaps over as the person changes from The World to become a TC; it is JCg as “the specific god” of us who knocks on the door (Rev.3v20), then as the person matures in The Real Faith, Yahweh becomes the Adopting Father “The Specific God” expressing His HS for TC growth. Furthermore, when referenced upon JCg then “ho theos” points to Yahweh.

Reasoning – repeat - There is Yahweh as “The Specific God” of TCs (JCg and the prophets), being The Almighty God.

Reasoning – repeat - There is JCg as “the specific god” of the World (his creation), The Premier Son of Almighty God.

124th Reasoning – It is the agapao/{love by principle} based upon “The Word of God” that drives a TC to edify their brother/sister/neighbour to understand why/how to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle for no worldly return.

41st Good News – Yahweh’s charity/{agape} given by return that shows the TCs have been consummated in character.

125th Reasoning – How does this work? Quite simply – The TCs have fully imbued “The Word of God”, then absolutely understood it, tested/assayed it and then acted with fidelity upon it to gain “Real Faith”. This process (of being begotten) has completely reformed their character. Yahweh then responds by showering agape through gifts/favours/benefits to assist in their accurate ministry/lifestyle precisely imitating JC to teach The World the absolute truth to attain Sonship. This becomes the virtuous circle that closes the loop to show the TCs have been approved by Yahweh.

60th Warning – Yahweh responds to those people who exactly copy JC and the apostles – Yahweh most certainly does not respond to those individuals vainly claiming themselves to be full of the “HS” (spouting gibberish or rolling around in the dirt)! This satanic activity is self-indulgent hype promoted by worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders.

This activity (never practised by JC) shows us that it is not sourced by The Word of God, but by Satan to oppose/resist! The practice only lies in the false bible created within the heads of deviant/wayward religious leaders (Rev.22v18-19).

42nd Good News – TCs having been perfected in character to be exactly copying JC (and not rolling around in the dirt speaking gibberish) become like the apostles (as angels of God) because the TCs {absolutely know/understand} Yahweh

43rd Good News – TCs having been perfected in character to be exactly copying JC (and not rolling around in the dirt speaking gibberish) stay/remain with (The Word of) Yahweh, and Yahweh via “The Word of God” (JC) remains in TCs.

126th Reasoning – Therefore it is the spirit/personality/desires/traits of Yahweh to edify all entities to fulfil his Desire for the mutual good of society that has come into existence within TCs through JC as “The Word of God”.

‘Allegory’ – repeat - spirit/personality/desires/traits = “our character/thoughts/reasoning” as witnessed/felt by The World It is not some mystical thing that is part of a supernatural entity or suchlike – as proffered by “religious perverts”!

44th Good News – We apostles/TCs have looked closely upon JC (absolutely understanding his ministry to replicate in our own lives) and witnessed his sacrifice (away from this world of self-indulgence), and therefore understand that Yahweh has {set apart}/{put forth} His Son JC to become “The Saviour” of The World (from “The 1st Death” for every person, and from “The 2nd Death” that can occur to “The Reformed Remnant” building their mind upon God’s Word).

127th Reasoning – It must be clearly understood, JC has saved all humans from what would have been the one death = annihilation. JC has thus removed “The Curse of certain annihilation” caused by our ancestors to be merely “asleep”, inasmuch we are all entitled to a resurrection to be in the position to imbue “The Word of God” from worthy appointees (TCs) rather than religious leaders exhibiting their delinquency and utter incompetence during the 1st part of their life!

128th Reasoning – Furthermore, because we disciples witnessed JC’s death and resurrection upon the 3rd day, then we “{absolutely know/understand}” that **if** we precisely imitate him **then** we likewise will receive the same from Yahweh. We as (144000) TCs shall be resurrected at “The 1st Resurrection” to Sonship in a celestial physical body alongside JCg.

1John 4v12 og (The) God {not even one}/{no one}/none (person) {at any time}/{ever yet}

1John 4v12 og (he/she has) {looked closely at}/perceived/visited/beheld/{looked upon};

1John 4v12 og if/whenever (we) agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love} {one another}/mutual/together,

1John 4v12 og the {specific god} in {to [=within] us} (he/it) stays/remains/abides/dwells/endures/stands/continues,

1John 4v12 og also the agape/benevolence/charity/dear/love (of the) him [Yahweh working through JC]

1John 4v12 og (the having been) completed/accomplished/{consummated (in character)}/
/consecrated/fulfilled/{made perfect}

1John 4v12 og (it) is in {to [=within] us}.

1John 4v12 {Not even one}/{No one} person {at any time}/{ever yet} he/she has {looked closely at}/beheld the God (Yahweh);
if/whenever we (assiduously aiming to become TCs) agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love} {one another}/mutually
(then) “the specific god” stays/remains/abides/endures {within us} (TCs),
also His (Yahweh) {charity love}/agape
it is having been completed/{consummated in character}/{made perfect} {within us} (TCs).

Not even one person has at any time beheld the God (Yahweh)

(This begs the question - How can JC be the Almighty God when most of Israel saw JC some 2000 years ago? Obviously two separate Entities!)
(Especially JC’s retort at Luke.18v19 when he was addressed as “Good teacher”!)

if we (TCs, and people aiming to become TCs) agapao/{edifying love} one another

(then) “the specific god” (JC as “The Word of God” speaking on behalf of “The Source”, Yahweh as The Adopting Father to Sonship for TCs)
stays/remains within us (TCs who are precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle),

also His (Yahweh’s) agape/charity is being consummated in character within us (TCs who are precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle)

([1] Yahweh’s agape operates in [2] JC, which then operates in wholly hearkening [3] TCs copying JC. Hence John.14v20, 17v21-26.)

(The greatest act of agape is [1] to enable a person to become a TC – because it brings forth [2] The Millennium to save other people)

(Which is [1] giving our time for spiritual growth by freely explaining/doing The Word of God, [2] physically aiding as perchance requires.)

John tells us, No human has gazed upon Yahweh (confirmed at Ex.33v20) and it is through what JC has done (ministry and lifestyle) that shows us what The Father is like (John.14v5-20).

Notice again the interesting use of the word “ho theos”.

Still using the term as defined in context -

As I state elsewhere, “ho theos” floats depending upon the context, referenced to [1] Mankind or [2] Yahweh’s true representatives [goal for Sonship].

1. Initially it is JCg who intercedes with The World as “the specific god” of his creation – and freely gave (agape) us (1) his ministry and (2) ransom sacrifice to enable us, as members of Mankind, to ultimately fulfil Yahweh’s Desire in The Culmination.
2. Then “ho theos” becomes Yahweh as “The Specific God” of JCg and the TCs who are operating with the one/same “spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate from this world of sin” (HS), and thus freely gives (agape) copious amounts of assistance in the background to manoeuvre The Environment for those very specific individuals who do truly fulfil His Desire – that is to gain the next generation of TCs.

But we see “that specific god” of The World (JCg) operates as The Presence/Parousia within the TCs as The Word of God (Yahweh) so “The Specific God” (Yahweh) stays/remains/dwells/endures in the TCs because the TCs are driven within The Mind by “agapao” to edify their brethren/sisters and neighbours to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire (that now during The Gospel Age is to achieve His 144000 TCs from out of the pool of Christians over some 2000 years of this “2nd Israel Epoch” yielding “The Spiritual Israel” of “144000 TCs” from out of “The Fleshly Israel”, “worldly Christians”). Noting The Spiritual Head shall yield the fleshly body in The Millennium – as they tried to do during The Gospel Age, but ignored by most people, and persecuted by “The Professional Leaders of Religion” for some 2000 years!

Then John goes on to state the gifts/favours/benefits from Yahweh’s agape yields the 144000 future “Sons of God” metaphorically wedded to JCg (Rev.14v1-4, 19v4-9, 21v2, 9) being The Culmination of their metamorphic change, firstly within the mind (by The Ministry) and then secondly, from a fleshly body into heavenly/spiritual/celestial body at JCg’s 1st 2nd C (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, etc.).

1John 4v13 og In {in/with/by this}/{the same} (we) {with certainty}/{absolutely know/understand},

1John 4v13 og because in (to the [=within]) him [the specific god]

1John 4v13 og (we) stay/remain/abide/dwell/endure/stand/continue also he in {to [=within] us},

1John 4v13 og because {from/out of} of the spirit/personality/desires/traits (of the) him [the specific god]

1John 4v13 og (he has) given/bestowed/granted {to us}.

1John 4v13 {Within this} (being perfected in character) we (TCs) {absolutely know/understand},

because within Him (Yahweh through JCg as The Word of God) we (TCs) stay/remain/abide/dwell

also He (Yahweh supplying agape) {within us} (TCs), (because TCs are driven by the one/same mind/spirit)

because {from out of} of His (Yahweh as The Source) spirit/personality/desires/traits

He (Yahweh) has given/bestowed to us (through the actions of JC – ministry/sacrifice [teaching “us” receptive/hearkening TCs]).

Within this (being “the perfecting of our character” to have the one/same mind as JC, to think and reason just as he did in all matters)

because within Him (Yahweh, through JC as “The Word of God” as “The Master” wholly controlling our mind ...)
we (TCs, and brethren aiming to imitate JC) stay/remain (thinking/reasoning precisely like JC with the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits)
because from out of His (Yahweh as “The Source”) spirit/personality/desires/traits (Yahweh’s mode of thinking/reasoning upon all matters)
He (Yahweh) has given (through the actions of JC [1] Ministry and [2] Ransom sacrifice [to be “perfecting our character”])
to us (TCs precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle [having wholly hearkened to “The Word of God” [JC. Rev.19v13]).
(When having “The Knowledge” we recognise TCs are not worldly Christian leaders [that is why worldly leaders hide “Knowledge”!])
(Worldly leaders hide Knowledge to maintain “People Control”. TCs eagerly give all their Knowledge so the “recipients can be like them”!)

Again we must ask -

Do our worldly Christian leaders explain “The Word of God” clearly like this?
If not, – then Why not?

Perhaps for several reasons -

1. They do not understand it!
2. They are worried if they gave the full in-depth understanding, then they would lose a worldly income of whatever/wherever/whenever (being money/prestige/power/influence/sex/glory/leverage/etc.) because many of their congregational members would run away (see John.6v66) when, after wanting to make JC their worldly king (John.6v15), – he gave a real sermon and then “**they all ran away**” – because “hard are these words – who can hearken to [= do] them” John.6v60).
3. Or perhaps the congregational members would become educated and then start asking those “awkward” questions! - Which might then produce even more embarrassing answers – when their leader was “put on the spot” to “account for themselves”!
Yet this is what shall occur in The Millennium – hence JC’s parable at Luke.16v1-8 – as by means of a warning for “Professional Leaders of Christianity” to make personal reform now – while they can!

The point being is this -

Though the net is spread very wide (over the whole Earth over many generations throughout The Gospel Age) and many people are invited/called (to become members of The Christian Nation) but few (144000 TCs, Rev.14v1-4) are chosen (Matt.20v16, 22v14) to become the future “Sons of God” as “The Heirs/Inheritors” over “The Resurrected World”.

Therefore Yahweh is being very choosy – to be electing out specifically those individuals who are prepared to walk through the small/tight gate (because “few people find this small gate”, Luke.7v12-14) unto guaranteed salvation by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle.
Consequently, it is only those very specific individuals who become TCs – being those people personally driving themselves through persecution (Matt.19v27, etc.) sourced by other people feeling personally hurt/deprived by having their “hypocrisy” publicly exposed (John.11v47-53, etc.).
We can see the TCs operate in mutual collaboration (John.14v20, 17v21-26) with Yahweh through JCg driving his fleshly body comprising of 144000 members (1Cor.12v12-27) throughout The Gospel Age – so JC’s body might fulfil Yahweh’s Desire while The Master of his body is in a far off land securing kingly power (Luke.19v12). Where “The Power” shall be given to JCg (Rev.19v16) when Yahweh has all His validated 144000 TCs.

Can the reader see the virtuous circle in this righteous logic? -

Being only what The Bible tells us – but this Real Gospel of “1st Century Christianity” is never taught by “You know who!”

This is “The Goal” of “The Anointing” that Yahweh requires first – before He can move forward to the next stage of His Plan (and yet this, being “The Most Important” and “Required Knowledge” is never taught by those leaders who professionally [for worldly return] claim to represent Him!)
How so very adversarial/satanic this is to “Blaspheme against the HS” Mark.3v28-29, Matt.12v31-32 (see all my local commentaries)!

1John 4v14 og Also {we ourselves} (we have) {looked closely at}/perceived/visited/beheld/{looked upon}
1John 4v14 og also (we) witness/report [= the person giving the evidence] because the Father/Forebear [Yahweh]
1John 4v14 og (he has) {set apart}/sent/{put out/forth}/dispatched/commissioned the son [JC]
1John 4v14 og (the) deliverer/saviour of the World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet].
1John 4v14 Also {we ourselves} (Apostles)
have {looked closely at}/beheld/{looked upon} (JC’s ministry, murder and resurrection),
because also we (apostles) witness/report (as people giving the evidence)
the Father (Yahweh) has {set apart}/put forth/dispatched the son (JC),
the deliverer/saviour of the World.

Also we ourselves (The Apostles, demonstrably “precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle” freely given for no worldly return)
have looked closely at (JC’s ministry, murder and resurrection [and subsequently, TCs have examined all this throughout The Gospel Age])
because we (apostles) report (as people given the evidence)

The Father (Yahweh) has put forth the son (JC) (into The World),
(Physically to give Ministry and Ransom Sacrifice, his Presence as God’s Word remains today within the TCs teaching it by both word and deed)
(to be) the deliverer/saviour of The World (no caveats given, and thus “salvation” applies to all people, to make “The 1st Death” = “Asleep”)

Rather different to what many worldly Christian sects teach in their “hell fire”, “damnation” and their other myths (having no Biblical source)!

Can the reader point to any caveats or differentiators within this verse (and that of 1John.2v2)?

If there are no caveats or differentiators, then do not add words to Bible text (Rev.22v18-19)!

Quite simply

JC has righteously saved “all of us” from our immediate death (to now be termed “The 1st Death”) to give us a “2 part life”.
However, we personally save ourselves from “The 2nd Death” of annihilation (Rev.2v11, 20v6) to gain “Salvation” by learning and practising “Righteousness” by precisely imitating JC’s lifestyle over what is to become a “2 part life” (comprising of a 2 part spiritual, and 2 part physical).

Now specifically explaining this verse -

This verse operates at two levels rather like that explained in the commentary given at 1John.1v1 and onwards.

The first level is physical.

John is specifically telling The Elders (who will tell their congregational members), The Apostles have physically witnessed JC’s ministry in the flesh, his murder instigated by “The Religious Leaders” using “The Political State” (or some other collaborator as the scapegoat) to do their dirty work for them (what has changed throughout history?!). Then these disciples/apostles had seen of JC’s resurrection on the 3rd day (John.20v15-29, 1Cor.15v4-12) to become JCg within a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body – performed by Yahweh (whose Name means “I make become who/what I choose to become”).

Therefore John states

We are “The Witnesses” to what JC did, and to what occurred to him – thus we have the motivation to go out and teach this as faithful reporters of what we have personally witnessed by our senses (principally seeing, hearing and touching).

The second level is spiritual.

This is referring to the following generations of TCs who pick up, and carry forth “The Baton” in “The Relay Race” (1Cor.9v24-26) to further Yahweh’s Desire through The Gospel Age. Instead of physically imbuing JC through the senses – they imbue “The Word of God” within their mind, and it is “The Power” of “The Word of God” to cause internal reform/readjustment within a formally callous mind, – where “The Word of God” metamorphosis the “synapse construction” within a hearkening TC, because they are supping with JC (Rev.3v20+) operating within them.

These repentant/humble/contrite recipients hearkening to “The Word of God” are happy and supremely blessed (John.20v29, Rev.20v6) because without physically seeing JC, they have truly “believed” sufficiently in JC to become precisely like him – to precisely walk in his footsteps, to put themselves in hardship and face persecution for only imitating his ministry/lifestyle (that also means being absolutely neutral in worldly affairs so that no methodology sourced by The World can sear their mindset with an imprint of a stain/blemish; plus many other reasons that I expand/justify elsewhere).

Now returning to my comment at the beginning (I need to amplify it, because of the “counter nonsense” taught in worldly Christianity).

John states

JCg has become “The Saviour of The World” – there are no delimiters/caveats, - no differentiation is made upon the “quality” of sin because “we are all sinners” to varying degrees (Rom.3v23) – thus all humans have been saved!

Can any Christian scholar find anything that contradicts what I state in The Bible? They have my email address to contact me!

No – because there are none!

JC has saved The World – but from what?

Because the Bible states (effectively) many millions of humans will be ultimately annihilated!

So what does all this mean?

It is answered by the “2 part life” (see glossary and my dissertation “What is the difference between life and being saved?”) that JC so kindly gave to all of us.

JC has saved us “From what would have been our only Death (being that of annihilation)”.

Just ignore what our worldly Christian leaders state about a “soul” wondering about in “the ether” after we are dead. It is just hogwash and lies! Again, I ask our worldly Christian scholars to contact this website with Bible references to support their nonsense – they are just perpetuating “The Lie” Satan (John.8v44) gave to Eve “You will surely not die” (Gen.3v4) if she disobeyed God and sinned. This is directly the opposite to what God stated She would die (Gen.2v17) = “annihilation” if we sin.

Else why would JC think it so important to become our saviour – if we did not die and thus not become annihilated?!

Else he would not have bothered, because we would be still conscious – floating around in “the ether” of The Universe!

Therefore our worldly Christian scholars are devaluing (to become “The Lie”, 1John.1v10) the importance of what JC so kindly gave to us.

Sadly, they really “Do not get it” being “The Required Understanding” of how Yahweh’s Plan righteously operates!

And yet, they are supposed to be teaching us! How so poorly are they educated (Matt.23v15 in their seminaries)!

I call them “Rogue Traders”, “Spiritual Paedophiles” because they do not accurately represent Yahweh’s Interests – by freely choosing to become delinquent House-masters (Luke.12v42-48).

Therefore, JC has given all of us another opportunity to reform our mindset upon “The Word of God” to be accurately given to us by The 144000 TCs and The Prophets during The Millennium. Thus, because we (except charlatan Christian leaders who are ignored in death = their annihilation), all people shall be resurrected into The Millennium to learn “Righteousness”.

Furthermore, because we have been resurrected, then JC through his actions, he has made our “immediate death” become “asleep” (John.11v11-15) and therefore it becomes effectively “The 1st Death” out of a “Two Death possibility” – where “The 2nd Death” is “annihilation” (of which the 144000 TCs are automatically spared, Rev.2v11, 20v6) for any specific individual who chooses not to reform from the old worldly methodology unto “The New Methodology” sourced by Yahweh through JCg and his 144000 TC assistants (JCg’s bride, Matt.22v1-9, 25v1-12, Rev.19v6-9, 21v2, 9). Therefore JC has “saved The World” – from “The 1st Death” being “The Curse of Satan” hanging over JCg’s creation until JCg (as JC)

righteously broke Satan’s hold over Mankind, by JC becoming The Exemplar in (1) The Ransom Sacrifice (to physically save us by Yahweh) and (2) giving us The Ministry (to spiritually save us by personal reform) so both together, we are positioned to personally reform over what becomes a “2 part physical and 2 part spiritual life”.

After which,

Then, we all have an education on what both societies are like (evil now, and the good society in The Millennium) and righteously, upon this education, we can make an informed personal decision as to which society’s methodology within which we would wish to live. Clearly sensible people will reform and imbue Yahweh’s Methodology, but there will be many other people looking back lustfully at the “self-indulgence over their neighbour” of the 1st part of their physical life (preferring worldly methodology) and thus refuse to become Christlike. These individuals will become “outside Jerusalem” (Rev.22v14-15) that means “outside Yahweh’s Organisation of rule” (to become as “outlaws/lawless”) and therefore become annihilated in “The 2nd Death” (Rev.2v11, 20v6).

I have invented none of what is given in the above future scenario!

This is all as The Bible specifically teaches us – but our presently (presumed delinquent) Christian theologians have completely ignored (but now with “The Information” very carefully presented and explained on “FutureLife.Org” to become “The Knowledge” (of which JC taught, Mark.1v38, 8v2-3), - they will hopefully reform to start actively teaching it to become “The Wisdom of God”, – else they become culpable to Yahweh’s Judgement upon them)!

But do they care? It is my personal belief, they do not even “believe in what they preach”, so they think, “why worry”?

Because as “Professionals” – it brings-in a worldly income!

That is all they are interested in, because of Luke.16v3, then they cannot be objective when having competing interests, hence falling afoul of Matt.6v24. This is all as The Bible tells us – written as a direct warning to them – to prove JC and Yahweh “Righteous and Innocent/Holy” when They both shall ultimately come down with vengeance upon these delinquent, self-seeking confidence tricksters, fraudulently claiming to represent Yahweh’s Interests!

45th Good News – Every TC promising/agreeing Jesus is the Son of God, then “the specific god” stays/remains in him/her, also the TC in Yahweh (see commentaries at 1John.4v1-3 to understand what this means).

129th Reasoning – It is only the TCs who “promise/agree” to imitate what “Jesus is the Son of God” means in practice. This “promise” in a bilateral covenant is respected by both sides – the TC precisely imitates JC by adopting the new methodology that comes from “The Word of God” and refutes the old methodology of The World. By return, JC as “The Word of God” stays within the TC, and Yahweh becomes “The Adopting Father” having the metaphoric RNA of God’s Word implanted within the TC ready to become a new Son to The Family through the process of generation/begetting.

Reasoning – repeat- “Remain in” is not merely hypocritical word, but rather precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle because he was and is “The Word of God”, we must have his presence/parousia within us if we desire to please Yahweh.

Good News – repeat - If we hear/understand/respond to what we first heard from “The Word of God” (as given by a TC) then we know, JCg and Yahweh will be working with us and through us to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire for future Sonship.

Warning – repeat - If we hear what worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders teach us, then we do not have JC and Yahweh working with us. Why; because if these specific leaders quote from their own adulterated bibles emphasising false reasoning then it is impossible to have “The Word of God” (JC), but we have the word of Man (sourced by Satan).

Good News – repeat - This is “The Promise” that JC covenanted (bilaterally) with us (aiming to become TCs), if we fulfil Yahweh’s Desire then we shall be given eternal life (if given with a promise, then it is guaranteed, provided we do not renege on our part of the agreement, which is to precisely imitate JC – our saviour, – as declared by our works)!

Instruction – repeat - We who are aiming to become TCs must precisely imitate JC by having him in us, and we in him. This does not mean physically, but spiritually as “The Word of God” to be “The Master” driving our slave-like mind. **'Allegory'** – repeat - “ho theos” = “the specific god” is a floating pointer and swaps over as the person changes from The World to become a TC; it is JCg as “the specific god” of us who knocks on the door (Rev.3v20), then as the person matures in The Real Faith, Yahweh becomes the Adopting Father “The Specific God” expressing His HS for TC growth. Furthermore, when referenced upon JCg then “ho theos” points to Yahweh.

Reasoning – repeat - There is Yahweh as “The Specific God” of TCs (JCg and the prophets), being The Almighty God. **Reasoning** – repeat - There is JCg as “the specific god” of the world (his creation), The Premier Son of Almighty God. **'Allegory'** – repeat - Love = (sadly I need to write this). This love is “agapao” the highest form of Love being “love by principle” where humans are motivated to put the edification of their neighbour into the fulfilling of Yahweh's Desire in their life (this and what it all means is **never** taught by worldly Christian leaders – I invite their response to this claim!)

1. Agapao (love) = Highest form of “love by principle” operating within The Mind to edify our brother/neighbour to fulfil Yahweh's Desire so they too might have eternal life (this **is the very best** we can freely give away)!
2. Agape (love) is derivative of (1) and are the physical works demonstrated within The World to be edifying our brother/neighbour to understand why/how they too might fulfil Yahweh's Desire for everlasting life.

(Sadly, this needs to be explained) JC commands us “By principle” to Love your brethren (and by implication) our neighbour/stranger. In doing so as a TC, he/she is to fully commit their very existence/being/methodology of the 1st part of their life to accurately teach of The Gospel (= The Acceptable Year of The Lord) impartially to all humans, with no encumbrance of worldly politics putting up a potential barrier for transfer of The Knowledge (hence TCs are to be absolutely neutral in all forms of worldly politics – just as JC clearly showed us – we are not to be of this World).

46th Good News – Every TC has {absolutely known/understood} the charity/agape of “the specific god” given to them. **47th Good News** – Every TC has committed/believed/entrusted for the charity/agape of “the specific god” given to them.

130th Reasoning – TCs {absolutely know/understand} the ministry/{ransom sacrifice} and what it meant for JC (Heb.6v6), which is why they acknowledge this by faithfully reproducing JC's ministry/lifestyle within their own life!

131st Reasoning – TCs have committed/believed/entrusted unto the ministry/{ransom sacrifice} and what it meant for JC (Heb.6v6), which is why they demonstrate this in Real Faith reproducing JC's ministry/lifestyle within their own life!

132nd Reasoning – Likewise the TCs fulfilling Yahweh's Desire by exactly imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle glorify/honour Yahweh in their lifestyle and thus receive {agape love} in gifts/favours/benefit sourced by Yahweh to further His Desire. Also Yahweh will provide a resurrection unto Sonship because of what JC made righteously possible for those individuals.

78th Instruction – As explained above, both Yahweh and JC source charity/{agape love} to us (aiming to become TCs).

133rd Reasoning – The TCs practising agape to their brethren/sisters/neighbour in their ministry/lifestyle to edify the recipient to know why/how they too may also fulfil Yahweh's Desire, means the TCs automatically operate with the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate from this world of sin (HS) and thus are with The Father.

134th Reasoning – JC as “The Word of God” operates in the TC as is The Father with His metaphoric RNA operating in them to form “The New Thing/Creature” to become a future Son of God through the process of generation/begetting.

135th Reasoning – Obviously **if** we do not precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle, but call ourselves: “Christians” **then** we are hypocrites to what we claim to be – and JC and Yahweh are **not** in us (in the manner described for a TC).

15th Prophecy – Those people fulfilling Yahweh's Desire to exactly imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle shall have JC as “The Word of God” operating within them that itself is sourced by Yahweh so all three groupings work as “one Entity”!

79th Instruction – The point of this verse is “The Output” in “Works”, inasmuch it is Yahweh giving instruction through JC (God's Word expressed in works, to be “God's Wisdom”) that yields our modified spirit/personality/desires/traits (being the one/same as JC and Yahweh, John.14v20, 17v21-26) that equally yields “Works” of “Charity” as that of JC. These works of charity do not save us from “death” but most importantly they verify/validate the TCs' “Real Faith” and to “The Watching/Judging World” TCs are worthy to rule over “The Resurrected World” in The Millennium. This exegesis is unknown to our “Leaders of Christendom” (Antichrist) falsely preaching muses on “only faith saves us”!

1John 4v15 og Who/Which/That wish/suppose [= Whosoever]

1John 4v15 og (he/she may/should) assent/covenant/acknowledge/promise/agree

1John 4v15 og because Jesus (he) is the son of the God [Yahweh],

1John 4v15 og the {specific god} in (to the [=within]) him (he/she) stays/remains/abides/dwells/endures/stands/continues,

1John 4v15 og also he in to the [=within] God [Yahweh].

1John 4v15 Because whosoever he/she may/should assent/covenant/agree Jesus he is the son of the God (Yahweh),
“the specific god” stays/remains/abides/dwells within him (TC),
also he (TC) within the God (Yahweh).

Because whosoever he/she might covenant/agree Jesus is the son of the God (Yahweh)

(The Person enters into a bilateral agreement to precisely imitate “The Example” of “how to be a Son of God” [that JC kindly gave to us])
“the specific god” ([1] Yahweh sourcing “The Knowledge”, and [2] JC as “The Word of God” [“The Intercessor”] to make all this possible) stays/remains within him/(her) (the TC who precisely imitates JC's ministry/lifestyle, driven internally by The Master = “The Word of God”), also he/(she) (TC) within the God (Yahweh) (by having the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as Yahweh, John.14v20, 17v21-26)

A 4th revision addition.

This verse does not mean what our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders tell us by implication (what is new?)!

The words “he/she might agree Jesus is the Son of God” do **not** mean “I accept Jesus is the Son of God”!

Noting I use the word “accept” instead of “believe” because “accept” is a greatly more accurate descriptor of what is occurring in a worldly Christian's mind. “Believe” means “precisely imitate JC's ministry/deportment” else the “worldly believer” is a “hypocrite”!

That has explained some terminology of which “worldly Christian leaders” freely choose to “fog over” in their recipients' minds!

The word “agree” means “a covenant is established between two parties for a successful outcome” – **if** both parties keep to “The Agreement”!
“The Agreement” is a two party (or more) personal contract between (1) “ourselves as individuals” and (2) “Yahweh”.

The Contract is this -

If we precisely imitate JC’s Ministry/Lifestyle – **then** we shall receive what JC received upon his resurrection to become JCg.

Hence to be personally part of The Anointing by Yahweh!

We shall become the metaphoric “Bride of Christ” (John.3v28-30, Eph.5v30-32, Matt.20v1-9, 25v1-12, Rev.14v1-4, 19v4-9, 21v2, 9)

While Yahweh **never** breaks His side of The Contract – being wholly faithful in everything He does and fulfils, very sadly, virtually all Christians fail their side of The Contract of which they originally made with Yahweh at their baptism (hence the “cryptic” comment by JC at Matt.3v15).

Consequently, they cannot become future “Sons of God” having broken “The Contract”. This does not make them specifically evil, but they are “Not quite up to the job” to be taking personal -

“Ownership” with “The Word of God” by making a legal contract to control how it is best used within “The Environment”.

“Responsibility” with “The Word of God” to personally ensure it is maximised to give most gain to Yahweh.

“Accountability” with “The Word of God” by acknowledging we will (1) suffer or (2) gain from what we do with it!

Consequently, these “failures” to “The Contract” shall be resurrected into The Millennium along with all “non-Christians” within perfected DNA fleshly bodies (given in trust) so everyone has a fair chance in a perfected environment to commensurately learn how to precisely imitate JC’s deportment that shall yield a perfected society into “The Eternity”.

This is no more or no less than what was promise by “God” to both Adam and Eve in The Garden of Eden, – importantly, “**no one has lost anything!**”! However by contrast – there is a “**superlative on offer**” – if we are steadfast to “The Contract” being more than what was originally promised before JC’s 1st Advent (some 2000 years ago), hence the citations at Matt.13v17, Luke.10v24, 1Pet.1v10 (please read all my local commentaries).

The Superlative is an awakening/transformation at “The 1st Resurrection” within a Heavenly/Spiritual/Celestial physical body to become a future “Son of God” - being “the highest position in The Universe” that can be given to any entity within The Universe by Yahweh (having All-Authority to “make become who/what He chooses to become”, Ex.3v14, Heb.6v13).

These validated people, proven worthy over their personal “Great Tribulation” (Rev.7v9-14 in context with 7v4-8, noting Rev.14v1-4) have equally copied JC in his personal “Great Tribulation” (nailed on “fixed stakes”) so it is worthy “The 2nd Death” of annihilation has no power over them (Rev.2v11, 20v6).

Moreover because they are now “Sons of God” then spiritually, they and Yahweh are mutually within each other for an eternity.

This explains what John is really teaching us over those few words within this verse (by means of an “exhortation for Sonship”).

Let me return to my earlier revisions.

Repeating what I stated about “ho theos” in the commentaries of the earlier verses of 1John.4v9,11,12 and in many places, elsewhere.

John specifically uses the floating pointer of “ho theos” so depending upon the context, the pointer floats from JCg to Yahweh.

Thus -

JCg is “The Word of God” and therefore stays in a TC (precisely imitating JC) to verify the validity of a TC in the 1st part of their life. Moreover, because of this (the presence/parousia of JCg as “The Word of God” is operating in the TC) then the TC has the one/same “spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate from this world of sin” (“HS”) as that of God, Yahweh, and is thus within God, so the TC might fulfil “Yahweh’s Pure Desire made manifest within The Environment” (“HS”) just as did/does JC/g (Matt.26v39, 42). Consequently Yahweh becomes “The Specific God” of the TC – because it is the TC’s aim to “make this just so”.

JCg has effectively become “The Intercessor” (Gal.3v20, 1Tim.2v5, Heb.8v6) to make this possible – taking the TC from The World unto Yahweh in the 1st part of his/her physical life (the TC has become “The Early Adopter” of “The New Methodology” sourced by Yahweh). Thus Yahweh through His Son’s ministry has implanted “The Word of God” to be the seed (Matt.13v23), the RNA of the future new creature (2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15) upon which the TC has personally built “The New Spiritual Thing/Creature within his/her mind (thereby yielding the HS within as a “new personality”). This new spiritual entity becomes intrinsically worthy to be physically “Born Again” as a future “Son of God” - Yahweh becomes “The Adopting Father” within His future offspring adopted into “The Family of God”.

It all makes for common sense in those specific humans truly imbuing “The Word of God” and rigorously drive themselves to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire in actively making this knowledge clearly known to The World through righteous exegesis.

This is what our worldly Christian leaders should be doing, and not be giving their sermons of “self-indulgent near-nonsense”!

They only teach a “Gospel of Excuses to remain Human” - and wholly ignore Yahweh’s Goal, - hence they are “antichrist”!

I have not explained the 1st part of the verse – but cover it carefully in other the commentaries of 1John.4v1-4, but obviously a charlatan Christian leader would profess very loudly and profusely (inasmuch they profess perhaps “too loudly and too profusely” as “empty vessels making the most sound”) – “they acknowledge Jesus as being the Son of God”! – But does their fruitage speak likewise by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle to show that within their deportment, “JC truly is the Son of God” (and “Real Master of their mind”). Moreover, are they personally aiming for a position alongside him (Matt.20v20-23) - being “The Anointing/Christ” by Yahweh?

The reader must understand this website “FutureLife.Org” sets “The Required Righteous Standard” and thus gives “The Tools” so an accurate pre-audit might be made on Christendom – because Yahweh is making the self-same audit NOW using precisely the same tools as given here – being only what His Word states within The Bible! That is why JC as “The Word of God” can be the stone of stumbling, crushing, or pulverisation (Isa.8v14, Matt.21v42-44, Luke.20v17-18, 1Pet.2v8, please read all my cited commentaries).

I have invented nothing – but freely, wholly explained “The Word of God” with no distortion or covered any aspect within “darkness”!

However -

Can we say the same about our “Professional Leaders of Christendom”?

- 1John 4v16 og Also {we ourselves} (we have) {with certainty}/{absolutely known/understood}
1John 4v16 og also (we have) committed/believed/entrusted the agape/benevolence/charity/dear/love
1John 4v16 og whom/which/that (he) holds/possesses/obtains/has the {specific god} in {to [=within] us}.
1John 4v16 og The {specific god} (the) agape/benevolence/charity/dear/love (he) is,
1John 4v16 og also the (person) staying/remaining/abiding/dwelling/enduring/standing/continuing
1John 4v16 og in to the [=within] agape/benevolence/charity/dear/love,
1John 4v16 og in to the [=within] God [Yahweh] (he/she) stays/remains/abides/dwells/endures/stands/continues,
1John 4v16 og also the {specific god} in (to the [=within]) him [TC].
1John 4v16 Also {we ourselves} (TCs) have {absolutely known/understood}, (absolutely imbued/inducted God’s Word)
also we (TCs) have committed/believed/entrusted (TCs fully recognise/appreciate what is occurring around them)
the {charity love}/agape “the specific god” he has/possesses {within us}. (being what the respective god/God has done for TCs)
“The specific god” he is agape/{charity love}, (JCg giving ministry/{ransom sacrifice}, Yahweh making all this physically possible)
also the person (TC) staying/remaining/abiding/enduring within agape/{charity love}, (to their brother/neighbour)
within the God (Yahweh) he/she (TC) stays/remains/abides/endures, (the TCs drive themselves to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire)
also “the specific god” within him/(her) (TC). (the TCs have Yahweh’s Methodology operating within themselves)

Also we ourselves (TCs precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle) have absolutely known/understood (“The Word of God” given by JC)
also we (TCs) have committed/entrusted (TCs recognise/appreciate Yahweh is working within and around us, and so we reciprocate)

the agape/charity “the specific god” has within us. (Because “God’s Word” is “The Link” between Yahweh and us, imitating “The Word”) “The specific god” he is agape/charity ([1] Yahweh sourced The Methodology, [2] JC is “The Interface/Intermediary” driven by the HS) also the person (TC) staying/remaining within agape/charity (continues operating upon God’s Word [truly having JC’s parousia/presence]) within the God (Yahweh) he/she (TC) stays/remains (has Yahweh’s Methodology operating within TC to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle) also “the specific god” (is) within him/her (TC). (This is JC’s parousia/presence in him/her yielding Yahweh’s Methodology in a TC.) (“ho theos” always means [1] Yahweh and/or [2] JC depending upon the context of its usage. [This is presently unknown to our scholars]) (“ho theos” [1] Yahweh operating through His Son [2] JC to ultimately yield [3] TCs working Yahweh’s Methodology into the Environment.)

John goes through it again to ensure his readers fully understand what is occurring as an exhortation for all Christians to make that jump from remaining as spiritual children – and to become mature adults (Heb.5v12-14) in “The Real Faith” – thus being able to accurately teach “The Word of God” to other people (rather than the myths and mysteries yielding the ensuing confusion from practised lawlessness to “The Word of God” [Matt.7v20-22])!

Thus -

1. We ourselves (TCs) have clearly understood what “The Word of God” means in our lives, to be exactly copying JC’s ministry/lifestyle.
2. We (TCs) are demonstrably entrusting - by exactly copying JC’s ministry/lifestyle and from which we receive the gifts/favours/benefits that come from behaving like this (see 1John.2v15 commentary to explain these benefits).
3. TCs have The Presence/Parousia of JC (as “the specific god”) within them as “The Word of God”, and “The Word of God” was sourced by Yahweh, hence Yahweh as “The Specific God” continues to operate His HS around and within the TCs (as a mutual relationship), because the TCs truly want to (and do) have “The Word of God” controlling their minds.
4. The two levels of “the specific god” as explained in the commentaries to the previous verses yield gifts/favour/benefit as recognised by The TCs through their reciprocal behaviour in giving “agape” (ministry/lifestyle time freely given) to their brethren/sisters and neighbours.
5. John repeats, these benefits come from the respective Entities and thus the people staying/remaining/enduring by giving their time freely for no worldly return in edifying their brethren/sister and neighbour to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire will obviously have Yahweh working within them through JCg’s presence/parousia.

This is all just so obvious.

But the crux must be, the people are “fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire”, and quite simply saying “nice things” about Yahweh and having “lovely sing-songs” together is absolutely not fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire (irrespective of how these activities might be “dressed-up”) – especially when what is said and taught in the sermons is invariably wrong (regarding “1st Century Christianity”)!

Clearly this is not fulfilling His Desire, and Yahweh will not be working within them – else it shows Him not to be perfect!

Why?

Because the Motive is wrong – it is not done to give Yahweh (real) praise – but rather it becomes a mechanism upon which to self-indulge!

Both for (1) the leader and the (2) participating audience!

Thus, how can Yahweh work with people having not had their mindset changed to become Christlike?

That is precisely why we need The Millennium to sort this unrighteous (to Yahweh’s Desire) mess out – let us get it out into The Open and explain it!

80th Instruction – It is via the mutual synergy through the three individual parties Yahweh, JCg and TCs, where JCg and the TCs are united with The Father to fulfil His Desire (John.14v20, 17v21-26) – to bring about salvation to The World.

81st Instruction – Because both JCg and the TCs are united to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire then the charity between/with all three parties becomes completed/{made perfect} and obviously Yahweh’s Plan moves one stage further in fulfilment.

136th Reasoning – The charity love operating between all three parties to make complete Yahweh’s Desire is thus:-

1. Yahweh first {agapao loved} the TCs (before they existed) to become His 144000 future Sons of God.
2. JCg desired (1) to redeem his fallen creation and (2) present Yahweh with 144000 new Sons of God.
3. JCg freely offered in agape (1) ministry (2) ransom sacrifice to redeem (1) The Mind and (2) The Body.
4. Yahweh by return agape, resurrected JCg into “a premier Son of God” position – and gave all things to him.
5. Humans becoming TCs freely offer in agape a (1) ministry and (2) lifestyle that precisely imitates JC’s.
6. Yahweh by return agape gifts/favours/benefits to aid and protect TCs in their ministry/lifestyle imitating JC.
7. Yahweh finally offers TCs “The Inheritance” as future “Sons of God” to rule alongside JCg in The Millennium.

82nd Instruction – Because of what is {absolutely known/understood} as explained on this website – then the TCs will be frank/bold in “all out speaking” because they are driven by agapao to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire to bring about salvation.

137th Reasoning – TCs with “certainty/expectation” have “The Day of Judgement” operating upon them now during The Gospel Age that shall yield unto them a position of future “Sonship” because they have imitated JC’s ministry/lifestyle. By contrast, “religious people” only have a “vain hope” that “something might happen” because they do not put in the effort to make a certainty of what is “wishfully hoped”! All as determined by The Almighty God (Matt.20v23)!

16th Prophecy – Those people fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire by precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle shall successfully pass “The Special/Greater [1st] Judgement” made by Yahweh, and thus can speak boldly/{without fear} to Yahweh as “The Loving/Adopting Father” “Abba” (Rom.8v15, Gal.4v6)!

48th Good News – Likewise just as JC was judged by Yahweh and found perfect against “The 1st Covenant” (works) and thus deemed to a resurrection begotten from The World to become a (premier) Son of God, then likewise the TCs are being judged by Yahweh during the 1st part of their physical life and are found perfect against “The 2nd Covenant” (mind) – given a judgement by election unto a resurrection begotten (as was JC) from The World to become future Sons of God.

Comment – repeat- Can the reader understand this? It is unknown to our Christian leaders, they never teach it correctly!

1John 4v17 og In {in/with/by this}/{the same}

1John 4v17 og (it is) completed/accomplished/{consummated (in character)}/consecrated/furnished/
/fulfilled/{made perfect}

1John 4v17 og the agape/benevolence/charity/dear/love {amid/together/with (meta)} {of/from us},

1John 4v17 og that (the) {all out speaking}/frankness/boldness/bluntness/publicity/plainly

1John 4v17 og (we) hold/take/possess/obtain/have in to the [=within] day/{period of time}

1John 4v17 og of the {decision (either for or against)}/tribunal/justice/judgement,

1John 4v17 og because just/as/that/how/when {that one} [JC] (he) is, also {we ourselves} {we are/being}

1John 4v17 og in to the [=within] World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet] {in/with/by this}/{the same}.

1John 4v17 {Within this} (mutual working relationship with “the specific god”, being the synergy between the TCs, JcG and Yahweh ...)
the agape/charity love is completed/consummated in character/made perfect (to teach The World Righteousness)
amid/together/with us (who are aiming to become TCs), (to [1] support brethren, [2] bring forth new Christians)
that {all out speaking}/frankness/boldness (to be precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle ...)
we (TCs) have/possess within The Day of the {Decision for/against}/Justice/Judgement,
 (This is The Day/Period of Time) during the Christian’s 1st part of their life made by Yahweh in The Special/Greater [1st] Judgement)
because just/as he is {that one} (JC), (was proved to be righteous during JC’s 3.5 year ministry and given “The very 1st Resurrection”)
also {we ourselves} (TCs) are within this same World (and face similar persecution – yielding the same present/future result as for JC).
 (Thus by imitating JC and proved perfect, then likewise we too can become future Sons of God ready to teach The Resurrected World)

Within this (mutual working relationship between Yahweh and TCs yielding agape in The Environment, where JC is “The Intercessor” between both the agape/charity is consummated in character (operating through us, given to ultimately yield a perfect society over our “2 part life”) together/with us (who, as “The Early Adopters”, altogether bring forth the 144000 TCs to Yahweh in our personal sacrifice to The World) that we have all out speaking (to The World in our ministry of precisely imitating JC – to bring as many TCs as possible into Yahweh’s pleasure) within The Day of the Decision/Judgement (the time when Yahweh judges “Christians” for their worthiness as future “world leaders”) (We offer accurate ministry during our “day of judgement” that occurs in “the 1st part of our physical life” as worthiness for “Anointing”) because just/as he (JC) is that one (“The Example”, who personally gave his ministry of “1st Century Christianity” to us – freely) (“That One” judged by Yahweh as being perfect against The Law of Moses, - and we are to be judged against JC’s Standard of The Mind) also we ourselves (TCs) are within this same World (that JC was within, when he was judged by Yahweh as being “perfect for Anointing”) (And thus, we fervently aiming to be TCs are likewise being similarly judged by Yahweh to that of JC, for our possible “Anointing”).

The usual question -

Does this verse mean what our worldly Christian leaders teach us?

Obviously (based on previous experience of what they teach us) the answer is **No!**

Especially when our standard bible translations cannot even get the translation correct (check yours) and thus dumb-down the critical part of what John is teaching us here!

“Judgement Day” comprises of various phases – depending upon who we are.

If we are Christians then we may have two “Judgement Days”!

But non-Christians will only have one “Judgement Day”.

I should think after those two statements our worldly Christian theologians must have their mind “working in overdrive” – trying to reason out for themselves where I am going with this exegesis – showing just how far their mind is from “The Disclosing Truth” as given by God’s Word!

John here is actually only speaking in a positive manner about TCs operating in the 1st part of their physical life precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle while being seriously burdened by “The Professional Religious Authorities” bearing down upon them through persecution (hence the next verse in context).

Thus, John states

During our ministry work in fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire to bring the next generation of TCs to Yahweh as possible future “Sons of God” (because we are fully expressing agape/charity love) within ourselves to our neighbour for no worldly return except abuse and persecution) then for this to continue – we are driven to speak frankly, with boldness in accurately teaching “The Word of God”. Because during the 1st part of our physical life (while actively living in the 2nd part of our spiritual life – with JcG’s parousia ideally perfecting the 2nd part of our spiritual life – see previous verses) then we are being continually assessed/assayed/judged/audited by Yahweh against “The Golden/Kingly Standard” as laid down by JC in his ministry/lifestyle. Noting, JC was persecuted, called satanic, evil doer, physically attacked and finally murdered (hence John.15v20-21, 18v36). During this time Yahweh was assessing/assaying/judging/auditing JC against “The 1st Covenant” (“The Law of Moses” based upon Works) and JC was “deemed entirely worthy” of a resurrection against “The Old Law - based upon Works” given to us by Moses.

JC passed, where every other human before and since have failed (Rom.3v23)! Thus TCs (as are worldly Christians who fail) are only judged upon their working methodology to deliver a ministry through their deeds during a similar lifestyle as that was faced by JC (and subsequently the apostles, – and likewise, many TCs ever-since throughout The Gospel Age). Therefore this period becomes “The Judgement Day/Period of Time” – being a time of personal “Great Tribulation” for them (hence Rev.7v9-14 in context with Rev.7v4-8)

Are they precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle for no worldly return (sincerely driven by only one master, Matt.6v24)?

If they are successful – then their judgement is complete, and upon their resurrection at JcG’s 1st 2nd C, they become future “Sons of God” – never “throughout eternity” to be facing “Judgement” again.

However, that explains the “One Judgement” for TCs - but what about “Two Judgements” for all other Christians?

“The Christian Nation” of The Gospel Age (less the 144000 TCs), are effectively “failed” Christians! They failed “The Judgement” during their Day (period of time) where they should have been precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle, but are not quite the correct material to become future “Sons of God”. They are most certainly not (necessarily) evil, but rather, they did not have “The Internal Drive” to fight as a soldier (Eph.6v16-20) in Satan’s World with the ensuing persecution to stop them (Matt.13v20-21) – making them worthy of Sonship. So they shall be resurrected in perfected DNA fleshy body (given in trust) to learn “Righteousness” in The Millennium – that becomes “The Day of Judgement” for them.

For “The Resurrected Christians” to be successful in The Millennium, means they must imitate JC’s lifestyle and “edify their neighbour” – which will be mutual throughout society and the majority of them shall be successful.

Likewise ALL non-Christians shall be resurrected alongside and given precisely the same treatment – to learn “Righteousness” to “edify their neighbour” to yield a perfect society in The Millennium.

This is “The Day” (of 1000 years – 2Pet.3v8, Psm.90v4) of Judgement on their (“The Resurrected World’s”) ability to learn, imbue, and inculcate “Righteousness” – to start and continue imitating JC’s lifestyle for their salvation.

At the end of this period there shall be an assay/audit for 3.5 years (Matt.13v30, Rev.14v18-20, 20v7-15) that precisely replicates on a “like for like” period of which JC had to face during his ministry – “Satan let loose” to tempt those people wishing to return to their former (worldly) methodology. Those people wishing to return to “a life of today” (as having operated in the 1st part of our physical life shall face “The 2nd Death” of annihilation) – while by contrast, those people successfully reforming to operate according to Yahweh’s Methodology, shall stand to one side continuing to imitate JC. These people shall enter Yahweh’s Granary into an eternity in perfected fleshy bodies (with a then to be, commensurately proven perfected mind).

What I have described here is precisely what The Bible tells us (please see my local commentaries) – I have invented none of this!

Sadly (at the time of writing) our worldly Christian scholars have not the faintest idea this is Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan” in operation – and we are almost at the end of The SIX Days (6000 years) and we are about to enter Yahweh’s Rest (Heb.4v4) being “The 7th Day” of 1000 years – being “The Great Sabbath Day” covered by JC on “The GREAT Sabbath Day” where he is “The Lord of The Sabbath”, where “The Sabbath Day was made for men to become complete/perfect (a sentence comprising almost entirely of quotes from The Bible [does the reader know were these quotes are located? – I give them all elsewhere in my commentaries to this epistle]).

The reader can see where “The Judgement Days” are located -

The Gospel Age

TCs judged “Righteous” = resurrection to Sonship = 1 Judgement

The Millennium.

not applicable (they are everlasting rulers – Rev.20v6.)

Worldly Christians failed 1st Judgement = 1 Judgement.
Non-Christians are ignored.

Learn "Righteousness" and judged = 2nd Judgement (pass or fail)
Learn "Righteousness" and judged = 1 Judgement (pass or fail)

Yahweh makes The 1st Judgement for (1) Sonship on the 144000 TCs in The Gospel Age, **or** (2) annihilation for **charlatan** Christian Leaders
But, **JCg and the 144000 TCs** (John.5v22-30, Matt.19v28, 1Cor.6v1-3, etc.) shall make the judgement for (1) life or (2) annihilation on
fleshly humans for our future at the end of The Millennium (after having 1000 years to convert to "Yahweh's Methodology" [having **left**
"Religion"])

I explain all this reasoning elsewhere on this website for the **two** judgements – please just accept for the moment – this is **precisely accurate** else these
commentaries become so extraordinarily long in unravelling the **rampant unrighteous** "nonsense exegesis" operating in **worldly** Christian doctrine.
I shall make all this available in my electronic "Concordance of Topics" so any person in The World can readily pull all these citations out together
with my inter-verse commentaries given alongside to **explain absolutely everything** regarding Yahweh's "Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation".
This exegesis also explains **why** in some places JC says "He came not to judge – but only his Father" (Matt.20v23, etc.), and in other
places we are told, "JC and the TCs shall be judging" (for example John.5v22-30, Matt.19v27, 1Cor.6v1-3, etc.).

The **only** explanation to this apparent conundrum **is the one I give here** – there are **TWO judgement periods** for **two classes** of people (1) The
Firstfruits ("The **Early Harvest**") as being "The **Early Adopters**" and (2) "The **Main Harvest**" for "The **Late Adopters**" – where **both** Judgements
are carried out by **different** Entities!

This is all precisely as The Bible tells us (as my citations testify)!

Just summing up:

It is through the mutual synergy operating within the three individual parties Yahweh, JCg and TCs, where JCg and the TCs are united with
The Father to **fulfil His Desire** (John.14v20, 17v21-26) – to righteously make possible "Salvation to The World" through "The 3 Epochs
of Israel". Why? Because both JCg and the TCs are united to fulfil Yahweh's Desire then the charity love between/with all three parties
becomes completed/{made perfect} and obviously Yahweh's Plan for Human Salvation increments one stage further in its fulfilment.

Therefore: The agape/{charity love} operating between all three parties to make complete Yahweh's Desire is thus -

1. Yahweh first agapao/{edifying loved} the TCs (**before** they existed, Rom.8v29, James.1v18) to become His 144000 future "Sons of God".
2. JCg desired (1) to redeem his fallen creation and (2) present Yahweh with 144000 **new** "Sons of God" (see my commentary at Heb.5v6).
3. JCg freely offered in agape (1) **ministry** and (2) **ransom sacrifice** to redeem (1) The spiritual **Mind** and (2) the physical **Body**.
4. Yahweh by return agape resurrected JCg into "a premier Son of God" position – and gave all things pertaining to this planet to him.
5. Humans becoming TCs freely offer in agape a (1) **ministry** and (2) **lifestyle** that precisely imitates JC's (to gain new TCs every generation).
6. Yahweh by return, agape gifts/favours/benefits to aid and protect TCs in their ministry/lifestyle imitating JC.
7. Yahweh finally offers TCs "The Inheritance" (being "The Resurrected World") as future "Sons of God" (to be "The Heirs/Inheritors")
to rule over "The Inheritance" alongside JCg in The Millennium.

All this is **unintelligible** to our **worldly** Christian leaders/theologians/scholars, because they **never** teach this "Knowledge" to their congregations –
being "The **Prime Requirement**" in Yahweh's "Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation", and yet **if** they do know, **then** they are **doubly culpable**
for remaining silent (Luke.12v46-48, Eze.33v1-20, Mark.8v38)!

'Allegory' – repeat - Love = (sadly I need to write this). This love is "agapao" the highest form of Love being "love by
principle" where, humans are motivated to put the edification of their neighbour into **the fulfilling of Yahweh's Desire** in
their life (this and what it all means is **never** taught by worldly Christian leaders – I invite their response to this claim!)

1. Agapao (love) = Highest form of "love by principle" operating within **The Mind** to edify our brother/neighbour
to fulfil Yahweh's Desire so they too might have eternal life (this **is the very best** we can freely give away)!
2. Agape (love) is derivative of (1) and are the **physical works demonstrated** within The World to be edifying our
brother/neighbour to understand why/how they too might fulfil Yahweh's Desire for everlasting life.

(Sadly, this needs to be explained) JC commands us "By principle" to Love your brethren (and by implication) our
neighbour/stranger. In doing so as a TC, he/she is to fully commit their very existence/being/methodology of the 1st part
of their life to **accurately** teach of The Gospel (of The Acceptable Year of The Lord) **impartially** to **all** humans, with
no encumbrance of worldly politics putting up a potential barrier for transfer of The Knowledge (hence TCs are to be
absolutely **neutral** in **all forms of worldly politics** – just as JC clearly showed us – we are **not** to be of this World).

49th Good News – When having the {absolute knowledge/understanding} to be delivering agape to The World to fulfil
Yahweh's Desire then alarm/fear has no meaning within a TC – because this present 1st part of our life **is transitory**.

50th Good News – By having complete knowledge gives us total power over what Satan will use within The World to try
and subdue opposition – through those specific individuals feeling threatened by "The Word of God" **accurately** given.

138th Reasoning – By absolutely knowing **with sincerity** we are fulfilling Yahweh's Desire to the very best we can in
agape to edify humans, ideally for them to be fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, then clearly we know with Yahweh working
alongside: "No entity within The Universe can steal our soul/{conscious existence} from the 2nd part of our life!"

51st Good News – Having the knowledge, Yahweh safely stores our heavenly treasure (being our synapse construction
mapping) to be placed in a future incorruptible body as a future Son of God means, **TCs have no fear of The World**.

61st Warning – Those specific people **not** having been transfigured within The Mind to precisely imitate JC to deliver
agape to rescue brethren/neighbours from The World (for no worldly return) **will** fear The World and what it can
deliver because they **still** cling to its principles (that operate within them) without letting go, thus refusing Yahweh!

139th Reasoning – **If** humans cannot completely make the break from worldly methodology **then** they have **not** made
"The Jump" to **guaranteed** salvation that is **only** possible for TCs as future Sons of God. Worldly people therefore
become **encumbered** by a **mentality that hankers after The World** and fall prey to its fears!

62nd Warning – **If** humans cannot completely make the break from worldly methodology **then** they have **not** become
complete/{consummated in character}/perfected and thus require The Millennium within which to make all this possible.

1John 4v18 og (The) alarm/fright/fear/terror/awe/reverence/dread

1John 4v18 og no/not/none (it) is in to the [=within] agape/benevolence/charity/dear/love,

1John 4v18 og but the complete/perfect/mature (the) agape/benevolence/charity/dear/love

1John 4v18 og outside/{away from}/without/outward

1John 4v18 og (it) {throws (in all forms of application/intensity)}/arises/casts(out)/lays/pours/puts(up)/sends/
/strikes/throws(down)/thrusts

1John 4v18 og the alarm/fright/fear/terror/awe/reverence/dread,
 1John 4v18 og because the alarm/fright/fear/terror/awe/reverence/dread (the) {penal infliction}/punishment/torment
 1John 4v18 og (he/she/it) holds/possesses/obtains/has,
 1John 4v18 og the (person) and {being frightened/alarmed}/{in awe}/revering/fearing/respecting/deferring not
 1John 4v18 og (he/she has been) completed/accomplished/{consummated (in character)}/consecrated/fulfilled/{made perfect}
 1John 4v18 og in to the [=within] agape/benevolence/charity/dear/love.
 1John 4v18 The Alarm/Fright/Fear/Terror it is not within agape/{charity love},
 but the complete/perfect/mature agape/{charity love}
 it throws/{casts out}/thrusts outside/{away from} the alarm/fright/fear/terror,
 because the alarm/fear it has/possesses the {penal infliction}/punishment
 and the person {being frightened/alarmed}/{in awe}/fearing
 not he/she has been completed/{consummated in character}/{made perfect} within agape/{charity love}.

The alarm/fear is not within agape/charity (Why? Because it operates at two levels)
 ([1] our neighbour is unlikely to attack a person who freely helps them [2] we fear not Yahweh, because our mind has become perfected!)
 but the complete/perfect agape/charity throws/casts away from the alarm/fear (as explained above)
 because the alarm/fear it has the punishment (as explained above, retribution follows almost by default, if we do not operate in charity)
 and the person being frightened (of what could occur from our worldly actions, by fearing retribution from being self-indulgent and worldly)
 (then) he/she has not been consummated in character within agape/charity (not purified the mind to edify our neighbour [often to our hurt].)
 (“Professional Religious Leaders” fear TCs [whistle-blowers exposing hypocrisy] and thus persecute them, because leaders have no agape.)

The previous verse tells us, Christians shall be assayed/judged by Yahweh during The Gospel Age and it is only the TCs having JC’s presence/parousia operating within – precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle demonstrating true agape/{charity love} who shall successfully withstand the persecution forced upon them. This is because they are being stoically driven by “The Word of God” operating within them, that gives The Fortitude to remain steadfast in their {all out speaking}/frankness/boldness as apostles (appointed [by Yahweh] to tell, and therefore become His “angels/{bringers of tidings}/messengers” to The World).

Therefore now entering this verse, John explains it is this resoluteness that drives away alarm/fright/fear/terror from those specific individuals who are fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire, that would otherwise stop people not demonstrating agape/{charity love} in edifying their neighbour to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

Those people being alarmed/fearful in {all out speaking} of “The Word of God” do not demonstrate agape/{charity love} in giving their time freely/simplely (with no strings attached) to edify their neighbour - they would rather do something else within the present world – because it is more attractive (Matt.13v20-22) than The World of The Millennium. Consequently these people are shamed in the midst of JC whom they purported to work under (Mark.8v38, Luke.9v26).

It must be clearly understood, Yahweh only desires people to rule in The Millennium who work with fortitude to imitate JC and presently, personally taking The Last/Least within society – because these are the only people with the correct humble/contrite mental attitude who can be personally trusted with utterly infinite capability/power as given by Yahweh to rule as “The New Leaders” in The Millennium, where these future world leaders have freely chosen to become absolute slaves to Yahweh – being “The Word of God” operating within them.

Present day leaders of politics/religion/commerce are demonstrably shown not to be of the correct mental material to be ruling in The Millennium and are thus entirely rejected by Yahweh because they show themselves not to be slaves of Yahweh’s Methodology – but rather they like to “Control People” for the worldly return this brings! This is not an acceptable mindset for Yahweh to elect as “The Future Rulers” of The World!

It is all so very obvious – but by showing they prefer to endorse The World (being of its practises) by choosing to be its present day leaders, then this demonstrates to us, they have no vision for what is to occur in The Millennium (its Methodology as no relevance in their mind).

This is what we witness within their hypocritical deed/words (precisely what JC said of the political and worse, religious leaders in his day, that repeats every generation) one/same mindset, but just different names and faces take these positions within world authority, generation after generation.

'Allegory' – repeat - Love = (sadly I need to write this). This love is “agapao” the highest form of Love being “love by principle” where humans are motivated to put the edification of their neighbour into the fulfilling of Yahweh’s Desire in their life (this and what it all means is never taught by worldly Christian leaders – I invite their response to this claim!)

1. Agapao (love) = Highest form of “love by principle” operating within The Mind to edify our brother/neighbour to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire so they too might have eternal life (this is the very best we can freely give away)!
2. Agape (love) is derivative of (1) and are the physical works demonstrated within The World to be edifying our brother/neighbour to understand why/how they too might fulfil Yahweh’s Desire for everlasting life.

(Sadly, this needs to be explained) JC commands us “By principle” to Love your brethren (and by implication) our neighbour/stranger. In doing so as a TC, he/she is to fully commit their very existence/being/methodology of the 1st part of their life to accurately teach of The Gospel (= The Acceptable Year of The Lord) impartially to all humans, with no encumbrance of worldly politics putting up a potential barrier for transfer of The Knowledge (hence TCs are to be absolutely neutral in all forms of worldly politics – just as JC clearly showed us – we are not to be of this World).

52nd Good News – TCs by definition (mind driving comparable works) agapao Yahweh, because Yahweh first agapao us!

83rd Instruction – Yahweh knew from the beginning (before JCg’s creation of Mankind occurred) that He would achieve 144000 future Sons of God – but it would require JCg as JC to make this occur, and would JCg be prepared to go through with this! We know, JCg was prepared to fulfil His Fathers’ Desire and the rest is recorded in The Bible as a witness.

63rd Warning – If a person says: “I agapao Yahweh”, - but also hates his/her brother/sister – then this person is a liar!

64th Warning – A person demonstrating themselves to be a “hypocrite” with a person they can see – then how much more likely are they to be a “hypocrite” to what Yahweh Desires – Whom they cannot see (either physically or spiritually)!

65th Warning – Beware – it must be clearly understood we are speaking of Christians hating Christians and when both state they “love God” means one is a (or perhaps both are) liar(s) – it will not be obvious, but exercised in subterfuge.

140th Reasoning – To unravel “the pretence” means we must understand Yahweh’s Desire. Yahweh’s Desire is to attain His future 144000 TCs – being those specific individuals who precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle. Therefore those people calling themselves: “Christians” and earn a “nice” “living” from this, but do not precisely imitate JC will hate those people threatening by exposure their “comfort zone” when “The Disclosing Truth” is correctly taught. We return to 1John.4v1-3 in context to close the loop by warning.

84th Instruction – Therefore John concludes this and the earlier chapter by coming full circle, meaning, we must imitate JC by showing our *agapao*/{edifying love} to our brother, which by turn shows we *agapao*/{edifying love} Yahweh.

141st Reasoning – It is by showing *agapao* to our brother/sister in constantly assisting them to know/understand why/how they too should become TCs (i.e. to be precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle) to fulfil Yahweh's Desire means we truly *agapao* The Father (to be fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, by being an active part in gaining His future Sons and ideally to be our celestial siblings), thereby publicly exhibiting, we *agapao* what JC did to be precisely imitating him!

Comment – repeat- Can the reader understand this? It is unknown to our Christian leaders, they never teach it correctly!

1John 4v19 og {we ourselves} (we [TCs]) *agapao*/{love by principle}/{edifying love} (the) him [Yahweh through JC],

1John 4v19 og because he (the) foremost/beginning/best/chief/first/former

1John 4v19 og (he) *agapao*/{love by principle}/{edifying love} us/our/we.

1John 4v19 {We ourselves} (TCs) *agapao*/{love by principle}/{edifying love} the Him (Yahweh),
because He (Yahweh) foremost/first {loved by principle}/{edifying love}/*agapao* us (TCs).

We ourselves (TCs, precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle)

agapao/{edifying love} Him (Yahweh) (by bringing more TCs to Yahweh, being more people who sufficiently revere Yahweh to wholly copy JC)

because He (Yahweh) first *agapao*/{edifying love} us (TCs who precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle).

(Yahweh knew before Mankind was created, who would be "The Early Adopters" and gave them God's Word to make transformation possible)

Firstly, notice something not seen in worldly translated bibles (check your translation) – the deliberate switch by John from "agape" of the previous verse to "agapao" within this verse. John was previously speaking of "The Works" seen, but now comes to explain the reason why these works of "charity/agape" occur – being "The Driver" of "agapao" within "The Mind" to make Yahweh's Desire successful within The World. Yahweh's Desire is to righteously (to exhibit Yahweh is "Holy/Innocent/Blameless") achieve "Salvation" to all members of JCg's creation who ultimately choose to precisely operate according to Yahweh's Methodology expressed through JC (obviously sourced by Yahweh, hence John.14v20, 17v21-26)! The Bible tells us, Yahweh foreknew before JCg created Mankind, He would achieve 144000 future "Sons of God" from out of JCg's creation, hence the personal solving of "The Mystery of God" by these 144000 individuals. Furthermore, The Bible also infers, Yahweh and JCg discussed what would occur to JCg's creation (being that it would spiritually fail) and therefore the posed question -

Would JCg be prepared to go through a future procedure (ministry + the ransom sacrifice) to yield "Salvation" to those individuals of Mankind freely choosing to reform. However, during this process, Yahweh draws out 144000 future new "Sons of God" to stand alongside their creator JCg (being those individuals who personally solved "The Mystery of God").

(Please also see my 4th revision addition at the end of my commentary to 1Thes.4v14 – being of an interesting postulation.)

Thus John states

Yahweh knew and {edifying love} us (TCs) first, and then we (TCs) millennia later came to know, and reciprocated by {edifying love} Yahweh through what JC did as "The Intercessor" – by bringing to us "The Word of God" so it might operate within our minds and change our thought processes away from worldly methodology, unto Yahweh's Methodology.

It was "agapao" that drove the three independent "groups" (1, Yahweh, 2, JCg, and 3, the TCs) to physically deliver "agape" to edify "the other". Inasmuch it was Yahweh edifying JC at his resurrection. It was JCg edifying Yahweh by glorifying Him in his ministry (as "The Word of God" faithfully reproduced, John.13v32, 17v1-5) and in murder, furthermore, JCg as JC edified those very specific individuals during The Gospel Age to completely turn them away from The World to become worthy as future "Sons of God". Finally the TCs reciprocated all this agape – because likewise they were driven by *agapao* based upon "The Power" (to produce "Reform" within The Mind away from worldly methodology) of "The Word of God" operating within them to be -

1. Edifying Yahweh in their REAL worship to be imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle (by bring more "Sons of God" to Yahweh).
2. Edifying JC with the REAL belief to be imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle (qualifies the mind to truly respect what JC did for us).
3. Edifying their brethren/sisters and neighbours through REAL "{occupational effort}/works/labours" by imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle.

Sadly none of this is accurately explained by worldly Christian leaders because they are doing none of the three above and therefore cannot be TCs! Furthermore, because they are not accurately explaining "The Word of God" to yield the above in their recipients – then the recipients of their preaching efforts cannot be TCs either!

Hence we return to the diseased Tree and of its diseased fruits (Matt.7v16-19) as regard to "The Ideal Goal" of Sonship to Yahweh, of which JC clearly taught us by this exceedingly useful analogy to prise open The Truth.

I leave the reader with a long but very useful piece I wrote some seven years ago (that started my serious ruminations on the subject) -

John is only speaking of TCs, and not about worldly people, unless they prepared to entirely reform their thinking and works either (1) now in the 1st part of their life to become TCs or (2) in The Millennium when billions of people turn to truly love their Saviour and Lord. JCg.

However the false message given by worldly Christian leaders is that

(The Righteous) "God loves all people" (implied) irrespective of whatever they do!

This is a spin on "The Truth" that just "sows" confusion (Matt.13v25), where we are taught Yahweh is not "The God of Confusion" (1Cor.14v33)! Logically

How can a Righteous Entity (Yahweh) presently phileo/attractively love a non-righteous entity (unreformed humans) with a prospect of sinning for an eternity in a presently unreformed state?

Because within worldly Christian doctrine there is absolutely no righteous mechanism for them to change their thought processes!

Why?

We are all presently Sinners (Rom.3v23) – So what has, or will be changed according to worldly Christian doctrine to make us perfect (if we still have sinful thoughts expressed as physical works, upon and after our resurrection)?

There is nothing in their (and all other worldly religious) doctrines that teach us how or when "The Required Change" is to occur!

In what direction can our worldly Christian theologians now argue?

If they say -

1. God will change us so we become sinless, then What about our thoughts? Do we become zombies? – Why then this period of 6000 years? We know about 1/3 of the Angels sinned in their perfect state to follow Satan (and many restrained in Tartarus) – So what will be different? If they further argue this 6000 years is "so that we have now learnt from our mistakes" – then why do we still sin now in this present regime? (Also what about the people having died as a child or mentally incapacitated to make a valid mental decision/choice?) If they argue it is because of Satan is here at present and he will not be around then. Then that is precisely what I am saying – except the members of worldly Christianity at present is saying they can make a difference now by being political in Satan's regime – while I say they cannot, as demonstrably shown during all the time given to them (Rom.1v16-32). Moreover, this is precisely what Satan wants them to do to take the focus off God's Word by devaluing it into the soup (of all its guises) of this present evil system (Rom.8v22). Those people trying this then become contaminated (as the Bible says "spotted") with this worldly system.
2. If they argue God will not change our thoughts so we are not zombies – then we are back to a potential sinful state as were Adam and Eve before they 1st sinned – with future sin that is going to break out again. The worldly Christian doctrine has no mechanism to cope with this occurring.

3. It is a mystery! Sorry I do not accept this “cop-out”. Use this, and the person using this as an excuse has immediately lost the argument! The atheist will not accept it. Nor will I, especially when The Bible tells us “God will give to those people who seek” (Matt.7v7-8) especially if they are members of The Brethren or TCs. Those people seeking this knowledge will find it. Those who do not, will not find it! It requires very close reasoned study of God’s Word to find it. Therefore what does it say about our worldly Christian leaders saying, it is a mystery; – obviously they have not bothered to look to then find, therefore, Yahweh equally has no interest in them, nor do they have the HS! Thus “perfection” having unity with “sin” is totally incompatible (see Paul’s reasoning at 1Cor.6v14-16, likewise James.1v6-8) being precisely why The Bible has told us no human can see God and live (Ex.33v20). Moreover, we are told, Yahweh will be with us after The Millennium, so I ask again What has changed?

“Holy God” means “The Pure/Innocent/Blameless God”, being separate from worldly sin (being us, having and nurtured sinful/hurtful thoughts)! That is why when Adam and Eve committed that one sin they became subject to death = alienation from Yahweh! = “Everlasting Death”. So what has intrinsically changed for us all – that is to make us imitate JC, so Yahweh justifiably resurrects us to eternal life? Because the worldly Christian must answer this profound question -

If we sin again after our resurrection, we must expect “everlasting death” that is to occur to everyone, because nothing has changed in our thinking from the reset state given to us, therefore to be in the same position as Adam and Eve for us, to now make a personal decision on Good and Evil (Gen.3v4-5). The Bible tells us JC will not come again to save us from our sin (Heb.6v4-6, 10v26-28, 2Pet.2v18-22).

(Though I add in Yahweh’s “Righteousness” [as taught on this website] He has instituted a mechanism to give those people presently ignorant, a last opportunity to learn “Righteousness” and nurture a desire to agapao/edifying and phileo/attractively love Yahweh for an eternity – when they are educated to understand what is on offer).

The Bible tells us Yahweh abhors many different groups of people (I ask Christian teachers to deny these many statements do not exist within The Bible)! So how can this worldly church tell us “He loves us all?”

(Though the mechanism on offer [as taught on this website] is open to all people to participate and demonstrate their agapao/edifying and phileo/attractively love for Yahweh during their last opportunity, actually an opportunity of “The Expectation of The Millennium” that worldly Christianity doctrine denies exists [by its wholesale lack of teaching how it is to righteously operate]!).

They are “spin doctoring” His words by pulling them out of context, to make nice “soundbites” to tickle the ears of their listeners, and in doing so, confuse the hapless listener and makes “Christianity” a justified mockery within the minds of the atheists!

How can this be true worship offered to Yahweh by “the Christian”?

How can Yahweh be edified within a sane/reasoning mind of an atheist – by such unrighteous nonsense taught in worldly Christianity! One main reason why atheists remain atheists, is because of the “unrighteous nonsense” taught by “Professional Leaders of Religion”!

Yahweh is “The Most Righteous”, Perfect Entity (and likewise, so are His Pronouncements).

How can an Entity with those attributes - agapao/edifying and phileo/attractively love unrighteousness/lawlessness/disorder? All through 1John, it tells of these people who operate like this “are of The World that will pass away” - because they are of Satan inasmuch they think and reason upon worldly methodology – where Satan is “The Adversary” of Yahweh.

Does this mean Yahweh loves Satan? No!

Interestingly, demons shudder in respect to “The Specific God” (James.2v19), but our charlatan Christian leaders have no such respect when they apparently use Yahweh like “a puppet on a string” demanding miracles in front of their expectant and paying audiences (noting specifically what JC taught us at Matt.4v7)!

I explain elsewhere, it is not merely works that He despises – being another “spin doctoring” of “The Disclosing Truth” practised by so many worldly Christian representatives.

Furthermore, let us look at the context of. “We love Him” in the present worldly situation.

How many people (really) “love” God as much as did the apostles (Matt.19v27), and likewise do the following TCs? Being to sacrifice their life in agape/{charity love} - being internally driven by agapao/{edifying love} to their neighbour? They put their life “on the line” many times in both spiritual and physical martyrdom to accurately publicise/teach “The Word of God”. It is because they do this, by demonstrating their total commitment (as best they possibly can, through their personal works), that Yahweh can and does overlook their sideslips (due to human weakness, but immediately, the TC sincerely repents and the specific transgression not repeated). Moreover, these TC’s do not commit sins knowingly. Due to their internal agapao and phileo love, yielding a total respect/awe they have for Yahweh and JCG, causes them to think exceedingly deeply before they act (regarding The Consequences of their Actions).

Can the present Christian church claim this of their own members (and leaders) not imitating JC’s lifestyle (and by definition are thus “worldly” by various degrees), “they are all saved” because they supposedly “believe in JC”, let alone those people in The World totally disregarding God or even worse, preach demonstrable untruths (as I carefully unravel) and thus obvious falsehoods about Him?

Remember we are speaking of Yahweh and not JC. These people are Yahweh’s adversaries (sowing half-truths for confusion/lawlessness, Matt.7v20-22) and Yahweh detests His arch Adversary – Satan. Yahweh will permanently remove Satan (Rev.20v10), so ultimately, He will do likewise with all things worldly (as 1John3v1-24 tells us, and at 2Pet.3v10-13), those humans who are worldly and behave like Satan will not have everlasting life = they must permanently die at some time! Yahweh does not phileo/attractively love entities who are His adversaries! Any church preaching this satanic message of half-truths, (being exactly how Satan operates) that lead to “confusion and lawlessness” would be working with/as the Antichrist (see 1John.4v3)!

Satan works with “half-truths” through his cohorts (2Cor.11v13-15) “Professional Leaders of Religion” because the recipients of these half-truths would have need to know their subject matter at least better than the “Professional Leaders of Religion” so they can spot where the half-truth becomes a half-lie! Very few recipients are in this position - and if they are – then they are usually part of “the gravy train” feeding out of the worldly trough!

All precisely as History shows us – please use The Internet and World media to substantiate what I state!

Exactly the same thing occurs within (international) politics (and commerce), where leaders fool their people with blatant misinformation and lies, especially in the limit, as a “pretext to a possible war” with their neighbours (as occurred in 2021 CE) by despotic leaders.

There is absolutely no difference between worldly political and religious leaders (driven by the same mentality of “people control”!)

Most Important Note 1John.2v1-28 has just told us of good people, BUT also warned of evil people masquerading as leaders in the faith. These evil leaders are obviously not going to say “they are evil” when their worldly income depends upon what they preach, but that by supposed contrast “They are the best leaders of the faith”, who apparently “love” their congregation to deceive the congregation!

We must realise -

They earn their living off the back of their congregations (Acts.20v29) - so they will say what the congregation wants to hear!

Thus as I keep saying

It is incumbent upon the individual members of the congregation to intimately know The Bible and to be adequately competent to audit the leader in what The Bible specifically instructs of us.

If these members do not read The Bible, neither audit their leader’s actions/works, then quite simply -

They deserve who they have preaching to them (to “please their ear”!)!

That is precisely what Yahweh thinks in His Judgement for (or not) “The Early Adopters” to become future “Sons of God”!

Thus in summary, the accurate rendering of this whole passage is

God (phileo/attractively) loves The Resultant in The Culmination when He (through His “Righteousness”) can draw out and away from death all those people demonstrating their desire to live under His Proven Sons, and acknowledge through personal works of their edifying love for the selfless act that His Premier Son did for his creation – us (either now, or later in The Millennium).

By contrast -

Those people not desiring to live under His Sons even when taught "Righteousness" in The Millennium will be permanently removed – because Yahweh detests them, being the thoughts driving their self-centred works are like the work of "Satan" (practised to "oppose/resist" Yahweh's Word)!

I hope that makes the situation perfectly clear from Yahweh point of view!

However, we are exceedingly unlikely to be taught this commentary by worldly Christian leaders!

Because they have absolutely no interest in it!

All of which shows where their true allegiances lie (and by consequence, do not agapao their congregational members, when they - Matt.23v13)!

1John 4v20 og If/Whether {some/any/certain person} (he/she may/should) say/utter/speak/command/grant:

1John 4v20 og Because (I) agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love} the God [Yahweh],

1John 4v20 og also the {The Brethren}/brother (of the) him/(her) (he/she) hates/detests/loveless,

1John 4v20 og (he) falsifier/liar (he/she) is.

1John 4v20 og the (person) For not agapao/{loving by principal}/{edifying love}

1John 4v20 og the {The Brethren}/brother (of the) him/(her) whom/which/that

1John 4v20 og (he/she has) {stared at}/{discerned clearly}/beheld/perceived/seen/{taken heed},

1John 4v20 og the God [Yahweh] whom/which/that no/not/none

1John 4v20 og (he/she has) {stared at}/{discerned clearly}/beheld/perceived/seen/{taken heed} {in what manner}/how

1John 4v20 og (he/she is) able/possible/capable [middle voice] (to) agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love}?

1John 4v20 **If {some/any person} he/she may/should say/utter:**

Because I agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love} the God (Yahweh)

(but) also he/she hates/persecutes/detests his/her brother/(sister) - he/she is the falsifier/liar. (A Liar to Yahweh's Methodology)

For the person not agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love} his/(her) brother/(sister)

whom he/(she) has {stared at}/discerned clearly}/beheld,

{in what manner}/how is he/(she) personally able/possible/capable

to agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love} the God (Yahweh)

whom not he/(she) has {stared at}/discerned clearly}/beheld?

If some person he/she might say:-

Because I agapao/{edifying love} the God (Yahweh),

(but) also he/(she) hates/hurts his/(her) brother/(sister)

(then) he/(she) is a liar (to what he/she purports to represent [being of Yahweh's Methodology])

(Not liking secular work, and to gain an easy living by saying wonderful things about Yahweh can still make us a liar to what Yahweh Desires)

For the person not agapao/{edifying love} his/(her) brother/(sister) whom he/(she) has stared at,

in what manner is he/(she) personally able to agapao/{edifying love} the God (Yahweh)

(The greatest agapao to a neighbour is to bring this new person to Yahweh as "a new candidate for Sonship", doing so, means we agapao God)

whom he/(she) has not stared at?

(Quite simply "The Intent" is not there! [Being "not to edify our neighbour in Sonship" and thus, we are "not agapao Yahweh"!])

Just rewriting this in clearer English

If anyone says "I love God", but at the same time hates his/her (Christian) brother/sister, then he/she is a liar.

Then goes on For if not loving his/his brother/sister whom he/she has seen, then how can he/she love God, whom he/she has not seen?

This verse teaches us two most important things – that are "understandably" never explained by worldly Christian theologians in their sermons.

1. The differentiation between "Brother/Sister" and "Neighbour". I explain all this in the commentary at 1John.2v9.
2. The Brother/Sister not driven by the mind to {edifying love} his/her brother/sister – to teach/instruct his/her brother/sister why/how to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

Again this is fully explained in the latter half of the commentary located at 1John.2v9.

Thus when we now understand what John is really teaching us here by comprehending the commentary given at 1John.2v9, then we realise these religious leaders "of whatever" cannot "{love by principle} Yahweh" – because they are not truly motivated to edify their brethren/sisters (or neighbour) to know why/how to personally fulfil Yahweh's Desire!

Why?

Quite simply, because these religious leaders themselves have not imbued "The Word of God" to make the required transformation/transfiguration of their own mind (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16) away from worldly methodology (that is driven "to self-indulge to the hurt of our neighbour")!

Thus, we reason (as we are told in this verse) these "Professional Leaders of Religion" cannot agapao/{edifying love} their congregational members! Even though on the surface, these eloquent wordsmith leaders will be using the word "love" in virtually every sentence to their adoring crowds and admirers – having their ears pleased by these so "wonderful" words (2Tim.4v3-4) none of which, actually fulfil what Yahweh Desires to achieve! Yahweh wants people with "The Correct Reformed Mindset" (having the one/same "spirit/personality/desires/traits as that in JCg and Yahweh being pure/blameless/innocent/{separate from this world of sin} to make Yahweh's Desire manifest within The Environment" [HS; John.14v20, 17v21-26]) to become part of the prophesied 144000 TCs required to become "The Leaders" of The Millennium - having precisely imitated JC's ministry/lifestyle.

Therefore the important question for us today -

Who is really fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, and who is adversarial to Yahweh's Desire being made manifest within The Environment?

1John 4v21 og Also this/that (specifically) the {authoritative prescription}/commandment/injunction/precept

1John 4v21 og (we) hold/take/possess/obtain/have off/away/separated/from (of the) him [JC as God's Word],

1John 4v21 og that the (person) agapao/{loving by principal}/{edifying love} the God [Yahweh],

1John 4v21 og (he/she) {loves by principle}/{edifying loves}/agapao also the {The Brethren}/brother (of the) him.

1John 4v21 **Also this specifically (is) the {authoritative perception}/commandment**

we (TCs) have/possess from him (JC as our [1] master and [2] exemplar; for us to [1] slave under, [2] emulate)

that the person agapao/{love by principal}/{edifying love} the God (Yahweh),

also he/she {loves by principle}/{edifying love}/agapao his brother.

Also this specifically (is) the commandment we (TCs) have from him (JC as "The Word of God" controlling our minds):-

That the person agapao/{edifying love} the God (Yahweh)

also he/she agapao/{edifying loves} his/(her) brother/(sister).

(These commands were given by JC at Mark.12v30-31, please read my local commentaries.)

(The greatest agapao to a neighbour is to bring this new person to Yahweh as "a new candidate for Sonship", doing so, means we agapao God)

This is an extension of 1John.3v23 – where John keeps returning to this mandatory requirement – being to put ourselves out, to aid our brother/sister.

Is this what our worldly Christian leaders teach by both word and deed?

Well YES (to the first part [of many words]) and NO (to the second part [by lack of deeds]).

This is what makes them hypocrites!

Being precisely what JC said of “The Religious Authorities” in his day (Luke.12v1, Matt.23v3+, same mindset, but different faces and names).

Clearly if I make such a “outrageous” statement, then perhaps I should substantiate it with examples!

Firstly – we establish “The Assumption” “Brother/Sister” means fellow “Christian” – recognising JC as “The Son of God”.

This immediately causes a problem because many “Christians” errantly “believe” JC to be “The Almighty God” (by implication of lack in clarity of what they state – it all being a “mystery to them”). Thus with it being a “mystery to them” means they are not given to know by Yahweh (Matt.13v11-13), and thus should not be a “Christian leader”! That seems a logical answer through a very short inductive reasoning process!

1. The first obvious example is nationalistic wars in Europe. We have witnessed one set of (worldly) Christian leaders egging-on their soldiers to kill other people (apparently in the name of “God”) and on the other side we have guess what another set of (worldly) Christian leaders egging-on their soldiers to kill other people (apparently in the name of “God”)! Hardly a message from Yahweh! It makes them no better than suicidal bombers of other worldly religions, except at least the suicidal bombers have “the faith” (of whatever “blind faith”) to lay their own life on the line!
In all instances – this is hardly “Brotherly love”!
2. Then we read of a certain religious leader of The Major Denomination in The 2nd World War considered it better to sacrifice certain individuals to ensure this specific person had more influence “after” The War! Hardly “Brotherly love”!
3. Bringing our attention to less “stressful” events in life – we have certain Christian sects who despise or persecute other Christian groupings – just because they do not like (but not assayed) their theology! Hardly “Brotherly love”!
4. Other situations for instance a few years ago there was a problem with an Organist in The Church of England suing “the religious organisation” because he lost his position! Hardly “Brotherly love”!
5. Then the list becomes endless – business deals, political deals affecting relationships with the ensuing machinations “behind closed doors” so all parties “hate/persecute/detest his/her brother/sister” seeking recourse by whatever means “worldly legal” or “worldly illegal”. Noting specifically what JC taught at Luke.12v57-59, and also Paul’s almost despair at 1Cor.6v1-2, all given for our example (but do we read these passages to then learn from them?)! Are we actually interested “to seek and to find”? (Matt.7v7-8)
If not, then we will not know (but only know the much errant output from our “Professional Leaders of Religion”!)!

The point behind all this is, these “Christians” are worldly – they behave in a worldly manner and thus “The Word of God” has not made any real impression upon them (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16) – except it is a nice label to put upon oneself when convenient – for that “place in (worldly) society” singing those wonderful songs to your “God” in “Grouphink”! All this “hypocrisy” is an anathema to Yahweh – being utterly detestable!

Therefore the apostles make a specific point to clarify what they mean being “Specifically Yourselves” as “The Elders” receiving these epistles from “The Apostles” have truly reformed and become like “us” utterly transfigured away from Worldly Methodology to become TCs. Where, as “TCs”, these individuals mature in “The Real Faith” brethren are personally driven by “The Word of God” (being JC’s presence/parousia “supping” within a TC) to agapao The Father – just as they agapao their brethren/sisters in “The Word of God” of both parts 1 and 2.

Thus instead of participating in what we witness given in the listing above – they would rather follow the advice in The Bible at (Luke.12v58, 17v3-4), but further, they would be accurately teaching “The Word of God” and what it really means, so the recipient would feel likewise – being mutual!

It is this “hypocrisy” being “The World comes first” and not Yahweh in our minds (Matt.13v20-22), to endorse human methodology that makes unreformed Christians “worldly Christians”; and precisely why JC called such people (the [leaders] purporting to represent Yahweh) hypocrites! Moreover, this is why today, we have so many people remain as atheists, agnostics or members of other worldly religions – because “at heart” (being the motivation) worldly Christians are absolutely no different from atheists or other religious people!

“Hard words – who can do them?” (John.6v60) - But this is not given to condemn, it is all given in REAL “agapao love” – because it is not to this World we look upon for its methodology – but rather unto “The Reform within us” to give us salvation in “The REAL World” of the Future Millennium – to be having “The Kingdom of God operating within us” today (Luke.17v21) – ready for our resurrecting in The Millennium.

Let us “hit the (future) ground running” together!

53rd Good News – John states, all people committed/entrusting/believing Jesus is “The Anointed” from Yahweh have been procreated/begotten (from Yahweh).

‘**Allegory**’ – repeat - “Christ/Anointed” = Though it refers to JC, the connotation is this, those people achieving this (as determined only by Yahweh) shall be anointed by Yahweh into positions of honour, as Heirs, over “The Inheritance”.

‘**Allegory**’ – repeat - Anointed = Christ = Messiah = The Act of recognising/acceptance of “The Position of Authority”. Yahweh designates “The Anointed” to be rulers over The World (people) and over The Earth (systems/procedures/etc.). This becomes “The Office of Appointment made possible by Yahweh’s Anointing for the Kings/Priests of The Millennium”.

85th Instruction – Specific people precisely imitating Jesus Christ have truly been procreated from Yahweh!

‘**Allegory**’ – repeat - procreated = Growing a new mind built on a new methodology. The time for this process to occur is different for different people, perhaps a decade of years to many decades – but will not be shorter, and for most TCs it requires the rest of the 1st part of a TC’s life. If a Christian leader says it is sooner – then he/she is an “antichrist” - being against The Goal of a TC becoming Anointed/Christ by Yahweh. JC showed us The Route of what is possible.

Reasoning – repeat - John is specifically speaking about TCs being generated from out of “The Word of God” inculcated noting it is not commutative. God’s Word must truly operate in us first, before we can begin the process of growing a new mind over many, many years (decades) – where, we learn how to “tame our mind and body” away from worldly desires of self-indulgence (being of “anything” that does not specifically edify our neighbour to our hurt)! Only then do we enter these suite of verses, having validated our mind to Sonship that desires not to hurt our neighbour in anything!

142nd Reasoning – Committed/Entrusting/Believing personally means practising what we know/understand else quite simply we become a “hypocrite” to what we know and thus suffer the consequences! An obvious analogy is “gravity”! ‘**Allegory**’ – repeat - Love = (sadly I need to write this). This love is “agapao” the highest form of Love being “love by principle” where humans are motivated to put the edification of their neighbour into the fulfilling of Yahweh’s Desire in their life (this and what it all means is never taught by worldly Christian leaders – I invite their response to this claim!)

1. Agapao (love) = Highest form of “love by principle” operating within The Mind to edify our brother/neighbour to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire so they too might have eternal life (this is the very best we can freely give away)!

2. *Agape (love) is derivative of (1) and are the physical works demonstrated within The World to be edifying our brother/neighbour to understand why/how they too might fulfil Yahweh's Desire for everlasting life.*
(Sadly, this needs to be explained) JC commands us "By principle" to Love your brethren (and by implication) our neighbour/stranger. In doing so as a TC, he/she is to fully commit their very existence/being/methodology of the 1st part of their life to accurately teach of The Gospel (= The Acceptable Year of The Lord) impartially to all humans, with no encumbrance of worldly politics putting up a potential barrier for transfer of The Knowledge (hence TCs are to be absolutely neutral in all forms of worldly politics – just as JC clearly showed us – we are not to be of this World).
54th Good News – John states, all people agapao/{edifying love} what Yahweh procreates/begets also agapao/{edifying love} the TCs having been procreated/begotten from out of Yahweh by their exhibited works.
86th Instruction – All specific people who agapao/{edifying love} the procreation sourced by Yahweh (originally JC) will also agapao/{edifying love} the TCs who have been procreated by Yahweh having equally copied JC's deportment!
143rd Reasoning – Therefore we can see the virtuous circle John is explaining to us. Imbue "The Word of God" to attain JC's presence/parousia operating within us – now we have passed the 1st section of this verse. Then once in this position we are now placed to agapao all people who are procreated by Yahweh, being fellow TCs to form "The Body of Christ".
144th Reasoning – It become obvious why worldly Christians choosing not to agapao their brethren (Christians) have not become procreated/generated by Yahweh and thus require The Millennium to complete "their begetting".
46th Comment – It is through this process of generation into a new entity (Thing/Creation from within = the new spiritual mind) that enables the TC to agapao/{edifying love} the fellow "Children (other TCs) of God".
17th Prophecy – Those people fulfilling Yahweh's Desire by precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle shall become fully begotten as "The New Thing/Creature" (2Cor.5v17) having come from "The Word of God" sourced by Yahweh!
87th Instruction – TCs shall agapao their fellow TCs because they are "The New Creations" who agapao Yahweh.
145th Reasoning – Because TCs agapao Yahweh they are internally driven to agape people of The World to accurately explain "The Real Word of God" - so Yahweh might attain at least another new TC by the mature TC's work.
88th Instruction – TCs {carefully keep} Yahweh's commandments (because the TCs truly agapao Yahweh).
Instruction – repeat- "Commandment" means we "must do it" and yet "Christians" ignore "JC's Commandments". This is a problem – because most Christians do not even know where to look in The Bible to find JC's Commandments!
Comment – repeat - Does the reader actually know what are The Commandments of Yahweh given to us through JC? Furthermore, if you are a Christian and do not know - then can you really call yourself a Christian if you do not know what the commands are from your "Namesake"? These commands are not just "love this, that, or the other"! This calls into question what our "Professional Leaders of Christendom" have been teaching us for the last 1700 years!
Reasoning – repeat- TCs exactly copy JC's ministry/lifestyle (Mark.1v38) because they hold fast to JC's commandments (Mark.12v30-31, Matt.24v14) to edify their brother/neighbour for no worldly return (of whatever), all is given simply!
146th Reasoning – Only "The Word of God" will totally reformed the mind away from the methodology of The World.
147th Reasoning – Only "The Word of God" will create "Real Faith" motivating the TC to truly fulfil Yahweh's Desire – inasmuch they never bend/twist "The Word of God" to fulfil what would be a worldly person's self-indulgent desires.
66th Warning – Beware of the very many charlatan Christian leaders who boldly state: "they love God" and are "the children of God" in front of their very large followings – but in reality, they bend/twist "The Word of God" so they might self-indulge from what The World can deliver (via the seduced devotees). God rejects all of them for Sonship!
89th Instruction – TCs sufficiently agapao Yahweh to be internally driven to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle.

1John 5v1 og (The) Every (person) the (person) committing/believing/entrusting because
1John 5v1 og Jesus (he) is the Christ/Messiah/Anointed {from/out of} of the God [Yahweh]
1John 5v1 og (he [JC] has been) {(process of) procreated/generated/beget}/regenerated/begotten,
1John 5v1 og also (the) every (person) the (person) agapao/{loving by principle}/ {edifying love}
1John 5v1 og the (One [Yahweh]) {(process of) procreating/generating/begetting}/regenerating,
1John 5v1 og (he/she) {loves by principle}/ {edifying love}/agapao also the (one [any entity])
1John 5v1 og (the having been of the) {(process of) procreated/generated/beget}/regenerated/begotten
1John 5v1 og {from/out of} (of the) him [Yahweh].
1John 5v1 Because the every person (TC) committing/believing/entrusting
Jesus he is the Christ/Anointed {from out of} of the God (Yahweh)
he/she (TC) has been (in the process of being) procreated/generated/begotten;
also every person (TC) the {loving by principle}/ {edifying love}/agapao
the One (Yahweh) (causing the process of) procreating/generation/begetting (the new TCs),
also he/she (TC) {loves by principle}/ {edifying loves}/agapao the one (TC/brother/sister)
the having been of the process of procreation {from out of} of the Him (Yahweh).

Because every person (TC) committing/entrusting Jesus is The Anointed
he/she (TC) has been (in the process of being) procreated/generated from out of the God (Yahweh);
(Every person precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle [1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Matt.7v16-19] has a new mindset built on God's Word.)
(The opposite can be implied, every person not precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle still has the old mindset of worldly methodology.)
also every person agapao/{edifying love} The One (Yahweh) (causing the process of) procreating/generating (the new TCs),
also he/she (TC) agapao/{edifying loves} the one (TC, {spiritual brother/sister})
having been of the process of procreation/generation of the Him (Yahweh).
(Every person who edifies his/her brother/sister to imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle is being spiritually created by "Yahweh's Word".)

Let me rewrite this to aid the precise understanding of what John is teaching us -

We must understand, every TC fully committed that Jesus is “The Anointed” sourced from out of God by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle so they too are beloved by Yahweh (as was JC, Matt.3v17, 17v5) then they have become a newly created creature/entity (2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15) having built their mind/spirit/personality/desires/traits upon the spiritual RNA of “The Word of God”. Also every TC edifying love (magnifying within recipients’ minds) The One (Yahweh sourcing The Methodology through JC) causing the generation of new TCs, by this means, the TC {edifying loves}/agapao his spiritual brother/sister having been from of the process of generation from out of the Him (Yahweh) by entirely hearkening to Yahweh’s Methodology to imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

We now understand what John is teaching us about real TCs precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle for absolutely no worldly return - this is not a “feigned love” – but by contrast, a “sincere working love” to edify our neighbour to our own hurt, that truly fulfils Yahweh’s Desire to yield “The next generation of TCs”. Hence “The Prayer with a vow” we ask Yahweh to support The Work we have vowed to make to ideally bring forth a new TC from out of our personal sacrifice within this World.

Having discerned what a TC should be doing – when having been truly grown on The Spiritual RNA of The Word of God, then I have a conundrum -

How can I explain to a “Christian” their ever-so “wonderful charismatic” leader is very likely to be a “confidence trickster”?! The leader apparently knows his/her subject matter very well - pushes all the “supposedly correct” buttons to make us feel “he/she represents God” in everything he/she does! All supposedly legitimised by a huge following (of herd instinct “kicking-in” members) around the leader, suitably corralled within the mind of “groupthink” having been enticed by bewitching words given to the members of the huge congregation he/she keeps close, because obviously the leader has no desire to lose them (for worldly, and not Godly reasons)! These meetings are organised entirely for symbiotic worldly reasons, where sadly, Yahweh is used as a tool for these worldly assemblies, but not to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23, 1Thes.2v3-6, Gal.3v1, etc.

Why is this done?

Because somewhere within part of the public address or in the pamphlets and leaflets there always appears “a request for money”! Naturally, we are told this request is to be given - “In the Name of The Lord” – “To help in The Ministry Work” – “Do your part in helping to spread The Word of God to those poor people in other lands!” Etc.

Does the reader actually realise this is absolutely not fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire?

Moreover, “The Minister” is using the victims within the congregations to fulfil his/her desire on “The Back of God’s Word”!

This very worldly minister (adored by “possible millions”) is behaving as an eloquent reporter and sliding him/herself between these hapless victims and The Bible so he/she might take “a (disproportionate) cut” in the process!

Furthermore, we might ask -

What have you actually learnt from attending or being part of such meetings of which you have not already known?

Hitherto what has been heard, surely it could have been read out of The Bible for ourselves!

Why do we require merely a “bible reader” for us? - Are we incapable of merely “reading” for ourselves?

Or do we come for “the surrounds” and “The Choreographed Environment” that might have been “wrung/twisted out” of The Bible?

What has this minister done to get YOU to personally understand why/how you are to personally fulfil Yahweh’s Desire?

Regularly turning up at a gathering to have your emotions titivated does not fulfil Yahweh’s Desire!

Do you know what is personally required to be done to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire?

If you do not know, – then you have just answered my question!

This “Professional Religious Leader” has done nothing to truly fulfil Yahweh’s Desire – and thus his fruitage is of The World (Matt.7v16-23)!

This leader has become a worldly minister – but if he/she is siphoning off any money out of what has been given “in good faith” (John.12v6) – then he/she is a charlatan to what he/she claims to be (noting Matt.6v1-8, etc.)!

Merely a worldly transaction has occurred – the clientele have paid for a worldly indulgent return (to please an animalistic mind)!

Have the reader personally audited “the accounts” when much given is in “cash”?

What can you trust? This leader therefore trusts upon YOU to accept in “good faith” what he/she says has been done!

Virtually all of the devotees do precisely that!

Accept in “good faith” what is presented – nothing is questioned – therefore acting like zombies “having no thought”!

This is precisely how a “confidence trickster” operates – he/she knows “what The Client wants”, and then manipulates “the believing/entrusting client” to make a worldly return from out of “the client’s innocence”!

I only write like this to prise open our minds to what occurs within The World today - because -

No charlatan Christian Leader will obviously state his/her honest opinions about what he/she claims to represent - namely

“I honestly do not believe Jesus is the Christ/Anointed from of God!”

Because this honest statement would immediately stop his/her income stream!

Therefore he/she will state the very opposite in the most passionate terms! That is why the discerning Christian must examine the fruitage!

This is what John and The Apostles mean when they use this terminology – do not listen directly to the words – but rather ask

Why has this Christian leader spoken in that specific manner!

Being their spirit/personality/desires/traits (1John.4v1-4) that drive these leaders to operate in the specific manner they do!

How has this leader edified me to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire – being the point of the attendance – or is it ?

We must “get under/behind The Façade” – personally examine/scrutinise the “procreation/generation” of the mindset, being “The Driver” – because as The Apostles warn in their epistles, so many false prophets/teachers were then infiltrating “The Real Faith” and turning people away to be delusional and seduced against what Yahweh “truly desired from them”. These devotees wanted to remain in The World and still be called “Christians” – and nothing has changed over the last 1900 years – the same mindset – but different faces and names taking those positions of leadership in those Christian congregations!

That is specifically why true “1st Century Christianity” had all but “died out”, under persecution, borne out throughout The Gospel Age as specific individual TCs (slowly incrementing to that required 144000 threshold) “showed their heads above The Parapet” through the intervening years – they too were snuffed out whenever possible by “The Professional Religious Leaders” at the time (precisely as JC recognised in “The 1st Epoch Israel” - Matt.23v27-32, and warned at John.16v1-4, as did Paul at 2Tim.3v11-13, Acts.20v29, etc.)!

The point of this commentary is to ask The Reader – please wake up from your slumbers!

Start by learning and understanding The Bible yourself!

Begin to “Recognise” the tools it gives behind The Words and then start using these tools for both your guidance and protection.

Then by doing this – we shall be personally supping with JC in our private study time – and develop our spirit/personality/desires/traits to become the one/same with Yahweh through His Son JC as “The Word of God” truly operating within us (John.14v20, 17v21-26).

Then as John explains throughout his epistle –

We shall understand how to personally fulfil Yahweh’s Desire rather than the desire of a worldly (or worse, charlatan) Christian leader!

By fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire inculcating God’s Word within us – then by gaining “Real Faith” (= accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity) we shall be spiritually driven by agapao/{edifying love} to physically output agape/charity that is ideally to use all our time in accurately teaching why/how the recipients of this knowledge should also be precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

In this manner agapao/{edifying love} will grow throughout society – because its members will understand why they should behave in this manner.

Now, The Bible tells us this will not occur!

Why? – Because we are told this is Satan’s world (2Cor.4v4, 1John.5v19) being leaders operating under worldly methodology will take their respective positions over The World (because symbiotically they operate to its methodology - to establish this to be worldly methodology).

Furthermore, it is because these specifically motivated people take “The First/Most” within society, The World must collapse/dissolve away (2Pet.3v10-13) to show the worthless nature (spirit/personality/desires/traits) of the present pandemic methodology that shall ultimately bring this

world to its knees. In the meantime it is essential for the people actively aiming to become TCs must have the righteous methodology operating within their minds (as “The Kingdom of God operating within them”, Luke.17v21) so they can be assayed righteous against “The Golden/Kingly Standard” as laid down by JC for “The Anointing to Sonship” and validate themselves having already been named in those 144000 places (Rev.7v4-8, 14v1,3).

These 144000 TCs become “The Early Adopters” to personally form “The New Spiritual Israel” – elected from out of the bulk of “Fleshly/Carnal 2nd Epoch of Israel” (The Christian Nation as a whole during The Gospel Age).

The word “Israel” is used (specifically as Yahweh determines) to mean “a populace of people” having “The Latest/Incrementing Word of God” out of which “Israel” splits between those people who -

1. Persevere positively with Subjector/God (= The Spiritual half of “Israel”)
2. Persevere negatively with Subjector/God (= The Fleshly half of “Israel”)

“The Christian Nation” embraces all The Nations as “The 2nd Epoch Israel”, this spiritually started at The Baptism of Cornelius (Acts.10v1-48) and physically began in the dispersed DNA of The Jews into The Gentiles after 70 CE (when all the temple records were destroyed, so no Jew subsequently could definitively trace their ancestral name back to “Abraham” [always spiritually representative of “Yahweh”]). Hence the removal of Dan and inclusion of Manasseh in the listing given at Rev.7v4-8, please see my local cited commentaries.

Can the reader understand “The Righteous Logic” – that thoroughly underwrites God’s unfolding plan for Mankind?

None of this is explained by our worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars, because at the time of writing, they choose not to understand it – else surely they would be teaching it in their sermons – rather than “the religious junk” they presently preach with regard to “Human Salvation”!

1John 5v2 og In {in/with/by this}/{the same} (we) {with certainty}/{absolutely know/understand} because
1John 5v2 og (we) agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love} the children/daughters/sons of the God [Yahweh],
1John 5v2 og whenever/{inasmuch as}/{as long as} the God (we) agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love},
1John 5v2 og also the {authoritative prescriptions}/commandments/injunctions/precepts (of the) him [Yahweh]
1John 5v2 og (we) {watch/guard over loss/injury}/{detain/maintain/{hold fast}/keep.

1John 5v2 **Because {within this} (process of procreation/generation),
we {absolutely know/understand} we agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love} the children of the God (Yahweh),
{inasmuch as}/{as long as} we agapao/{love by principle}/{edifying love} the God (Yahweh),
also we {watch/guard over loss/injury}/{hold fast}/keep His (Yahweh’s) {authoritative prescriptions}/commandments.**

Because within this (process of procreation/generation [unto a new spiritual creature within our mind, built solely upon God’s Word])

we absolutely know/understand we agapao/{edifying love} the children of the God (Yahweh)

(Important We must be in the educated position to recognise “The [real] Children of God” and not being the “bastard children” – Heb.12v8)

(Just because a worldly Christian leader states someone is “a child of God” is not a ringing endorsement of “reality” based upon provenance)

(However it is incumbent for The Brethren to agapao their brother/neighbour to try and bring any person to Yahweh as a possible “child of God”)

inasmuch we agapao/{edifying love} the God (Yahweh) (a TC increasingly magnifies Yahweh within a possible new “child of God”)

also we (TCs) hold fast His (Yahweh’s) commandments (Mark.12v30-31, to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle)

This is an important verse, inasmuch it expresses a continuous operation.

Being a “Christian” and thinking – I have “made the grade” without doing anything else, actually makes us a “hypocrite”!

Singing wonderful hymns/songs/psalms (call them what you like) every time we meet alongside “other Christians” and saying a few things about “God” and going home again – without putting into practice what Yahweh demands from a “Christian” having the arrogance to call our/themselves “Christians” (when not precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle) are just “hypocrites”! Consequently, we/they cannot be called “Children of God”, irrespective of what our worldly Christian leaders might errantly preach to self-indulge the listening ears (of people coming to be flattered). The worst individuals are the leaders falsely claiming the members in their congregations (coming to be excited/flattered) are supposedly “children of God” – then these leaders shall be smitten with double strikes (Luke.12v47-48), especially when it is only Yahweh who can determine who can sit alongside JCg as a future “Son/Child of God” (Matt.20v23).

Paul teaches us to move from babes living on milk, to move onto solid food (Heb.5v12-14) being the deep exegesis based upon the whole of The Bible so we become “Competent to understand The Whole of Yahweh’s Most Perfect Plan” and to then start actively and accurately teaching to “The Poor (in spirit) World” having no knowledge (Matt.5v3). Moreover, please see my local commentaries of “The Beatitudes” – because as usual, the contents absolutely do not mean what our worldly Christian leaders preach to us! – Where sadly, the only “knowledge” given, is as scraps to the beggar outside the gate while “The Professional Religious Leaders” in metaphoric purple clothing are richly living on the sumptuous food of “The Word of God” (Luke.16v19-21).

Thus Paul teaches us at Heb.5v12, we must get out into The World and be precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle, just as JC commanded to us at Matt.24v14 and showed by example at Mark.1v38, please see my local commentaries.

Therefore all part of this “process of generation” into a new Spiritual Entity/Being/Thing/Creature presently physically living within fleshly DNA body/carcass is “The New Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits” that is formed around the spiritual RNA of “The Word of God” as presented by JC’s ministry/lifestyle. This process means we have slain the old spirit/personality/desires/traits originally conceived, nurtured, and grown up upon the old spiritual RNA of worldly methodology from since our birth.

Does the reader understand all this?

It is utterly crucial – but absolutely never taught correctly by our worldly Christian leaders.

Once having this NEW continually growing/reforming character within us (as the spirit/personality/desires/traits) then our “synapse construction” has been modified and therefore its newly constructional mapping becomes captured by Yahweh (for example at John.19v30) as “The Heavenly Treasure” (Matt.6v19-20, Luke.12v32-33) worthy to be downloaded as (Yahweh’s “Breathing of life”, Ex.37v5, 10) into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body (1Cor.15v35-55) as future “Sons of God” at JCg’s 1st 2nd C (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44) that is “The 1st Resurrection” (Rev.20v6) at the 7th/last/complete Trumpet sounds (Rev.11v15, Cor.15v52, 1Thes.4v16), where “The Mystery of God” is declared, occurring some 3.5 years (Dan.12v11-12) before The Millennium starts (whereupon “The Main Resurrection” will commence). A long sentence constructed entirely from quotations sourced by The Bible correctly positioned in time.

Therefore by understanding the earlier part of this commentary, we are prompted to understand what John really means in this verse.

It is by understanding that we are growing in this process over many, many years to become truly “Christlike” – by utterly shunning away from worldly methodology (to self-indulge to our neighbour’s hurt), then we absolutely know/understand, we (actively aiming to become TCs) truly agapao (love by principle to edify our brethren/sisters/neighbours to equally understand why/how to be precisely fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire) fellow TCs who are equally active in imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle for the one/same aim to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire thereby ensuring “His (Yahweh’s) Pure Desire is made manifest within The Environment” (“HS”).

We assiduously aiming to become TCs exhibit to The World, we are “loving by principle” (truly edifying Yahweh through our REAL worship by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle – to the very best we are able) by carefully keeping Yahweh’s commands as contained within The Bible. By operating our lifestyle precisely as “The Word of God” instructs of us – then we become like JC as “The Wisdom of God” where “wisdom” means “we accurately apply our Knowledge” in our lifestyle/behaviour, where, “our Knowledge” should be built upon “The Word of God”. However, to be in this educated position, then we must wholly know “The Word of God” that can only come from reading an accurate translation of The Bible (best might be KJV, NAS, but absolutely not the NIV being a very worldly interpretation) and certainly, we will never gain “God’s Word” from a worldly Christian leader, of which there are millions today (passing God’s Word through “The Mincer” of Rev.22v18-19)!

90th Instruction – The brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs must {hold fast}/keep Yahweh’s commandments to receive His charity/agape in gifts/favours/benefits in our ministry/deportment to bring more TCs to Yahweh.

91st Instruction – The brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs working to {hold fast}/keep Yahweh’s commandments to bring more TCs to Yahweh will not find this arduous - particularly if we have Yahweh’s agape to help us!

148th Reasoning – This all works together because TCs have the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as JC that is sourced by Yahweh – achieving “The Goal” of 144000 TCs to enable Yahweh to move towards the next stage of His Plan.

Instruction – repeat - TCs {carefully keep} Yahweh’s commandments (because the TCs truly agapao Yahweh).

Instruction – repeat- “Commandment” means we “must do it” and yet “Christians” ignore “JC’s Commandments”.

This is a problem – because most Christians do not even know where to look in The Bible to find JC’s Commandments!

Comment – repeat - Does the reader actually know what are The Commandments of Yahweh given to us through JC?

Furthermore, if you are a Christian and do not know - then can you really call yourself a Christian if you do not know what the commands are from your “Namesake”? These commands are not just “love this, that, or the other”!

This calls into question what our “Professional Leaders of Christendom” have been teaching us for the last 1700 years!

Reasoning – repeat- TCs exactly copy JC’s ministry/lifestyle (Mark.1v38) because they hold fast to JC’s commandments (Mark.12v30-31, Matt.24v14) to edify their brother/ neighbour for no worldly return (of whatever), all is given simply!

'Allegory' – repeat - Love = (sadly I need to write this). This love is “agapao” the highest form of Love being “love by principle” where humans are motivated to put the edification of their neighbour into the fulfilling of Yahweh’s Desire in their life (this and what it all means is never taught by worldly Christian leaders – I invite their response to this claim!)

1. Agapao (love) = Highest form of “love by principle” operating within The Mind to edify our brother/neighbour to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire so they too might have eternal life (this is the very best we can freely give away)!
2. Agape (love) is derivative of (1) and are the physical works demonstrated within The World to be edifying our brother/neighbour to understand why/how they too might fulfil Yahweh’s Desire for everlasting life.

(Sadly, this needs to be explained) JC commands us “By principle” to Love your brethren (and by implication) our neighbour/stranger. In doing so as a TC, he/she is to fully commit their very existence/being/methodology of the 1st part of their life to accurately teach of The Gospel (= The Acceptable Year of The Lord) impartially to all humans, with no encumbrance of worldly politics putting up a potential barrier for transfer of The Knowledge (hence TCs are to be absolutely neutral in all forms of worldly politics – just as JC clearly showed us – we are not to be of this World).

55th Good News – Every person having (truly) been generated/procreated from out of Yahweh (TCs) overcomes The Worldly Methodology (being self-indulgence to our neighbour’s hurt) that would otherwise operate in our mind.

92nd Instruction – Real Faith = {accurate knowledge+ assurance + fidelity} where solid assurance is built upon tested/assayed knowledge proven to be accurate, then finally, if we are desirous to operate with fidelity to what is accurately known – then we have “Real Faith” demonstrated to The World.

149th Reasoning – Because “Real Faith” = {accurate knowledge+ assurance + fidelity}, then Yahweh accepts as worthy those individuals patiently enduring the unrighteous affliction because the mindset cleaves to Yahweh’s standards and thus they become suitable material for the much greater responsibility in The Millennium – to teach “Righteousness”.

56th Good News – TCs being generated from out of “The Word of God” have “Real Faith” enabling them to overcome The World (and its lusts upon which humans might indulge; – but TCs are not worldly focussed and thus ignore them).

93rd Instruction – Only those people committing/believing/entrusting JC is the “Son of God” have prevailed The World.

18th Prophecy – Those people who fulfil Yahweh’s Desire by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle shall have overcome The World and its machinations, because the TC is operating on agapao/{edifying love} sourced by Yahweh.

57th Good News – All people becoming TCs shall overcome the machinations of The World.

58th Good News – The TCs are those people who commit/believe/entrust JC is the Son of Yahweh.

Warning– repeat - Both groupings of good and evil prophets/teachers/foretellers/{religious leaders} will obviously state “JC was the son of God”, thus on the face of it – this is not a differentiator to determine if they truly represent Yahweh.

Reasoning – repeat - John has told us to assay/prove/examine the prophets/teachers/foretellers/{religious leaders} thus in context he means assay/prove/examine their spirit/personality/desires/traits to the spirit/personality/desires/traits of JC: Thus, do they come (agree by works) in The Name/Character/Authority to carefully teach/explain rather than to personally impress and give a “good time” to “the audience” – see John.6v66, being the result of a sermon given by JC!

Reasoning – repeat - How did JC operate, how did the apostles operate? What precisely did they teach and explain? Then compare their example to what we witness being given by our Christian leaders – are they all the same?

If we do not know – then it is most likely we are being deceived – because the deceptive leader will make sure we do not know – so we cannot make the comparison! - That is why we must thoroughly read and understand a good Bible!

Instruction – repeat - By assaying/examining the prophet/teacher/foreteller/{religious leader} against “The Golden Standard” as laid down by JC will enable us to determine, they might not really “assent/agree JC was in flesh” and thus not come from Yahweh – thereby opposing the fulfilment of Yahweh’s Desire, so they can fulfil their own desire!

150th Reasoning – Therefore do as The Bible specifically instructs – test/assay/prove (thus “watch”) all that is done in the name of JC – but is it to his character and authority – this shows if the person truly commits/believes/entrusts in JC and for what he represented – by what is done without pretence!

Instruction – repeat - TCs will only please Yahweh if they (have sacrificed themselves away from The World and thus) commit/believe/entrust in JC’s name/character/authority that means:-

1. TCs take JC’s **name** to be recognised by The World as “The Anointed (by Yahweh)” for future Sonship.
2. TC’s take JC’s **character** as fully specified by “The Word of God”, imbued/practised as “The Wisdom of God”.

3. *TC's take JC's authority in "all out speaking" during their ministry to refute errant teaching (Mark.1v22, etc.). Thus, in all three aspects the TCs behave totally differently from worldly Christians and non-Christians.*

1John 5v3 og this/that (specifically) For (it) is the agape/benevolence/charity/dear/love of the God [Yahweh],
1John 5v3 og that the {authoritative prescriptions}/commandments/injunctions/precepts (of the) him [Yahweh]
1John 5v3 og (we) {watch/guard over loss/injury}/detain/maintain/{hold fast}/keep;
1John 5v3 og also the {authoritative prescriptions}/commandments/injunctions/precepts (of the) him [Yahweh]
1John 5v3 og (the) weighty/burdensome/grave/grievous/heavy [plural] no/not/none {they are/be}.
1John 5v3 For this specifically is the agape/{charity love} of the God (Yahweh)
that we {watch/guard over loss/injury}/hold fast/keep His {authoritative prescriptions}/commandments,
also His {authoritative prescriptions}/commandments, {they are} not weighty/grievous/heavy.

For this is specifically the agape/charity of God (we are personally consider and then do what Yahweh Desires to occur our neighbour)
that we (aiming to be TCs) hold fast His Commandments (located at Mark.12v30-31 guiding us to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle)
(John has to repeat himself – because this is precisely what worldly people “do not want to do” – and will find any excuse “Not to”!)
also His (Yahweh's) commandments, (being what we must do to become a future “Son/Child of God”)
they are not weighty/grievous (these commandments are not really difficult to do, anyone can do them, if he/she puts his/her mind to it).
(It just means we must change how we think – and that is the difficult bit – “no one” wants to completely change to be precisely like JC!)

John instructs us to carefully maintain Yahweh's Commandments as given to us by “The Word of God” (JC) in both word and deed.

If we do this then we will receive the gifts/benefits/favours that come to edify us in fulfilling Yahweh's Desire – being to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle (Mark.1v38, 1Pet.2v18-24).

By copying JC then we personally become protected from worldly fallout because we do not participate within what The World yearns!
We become like PTFE (Teflon) coated people, nothing nasty sticks to us, because we keep away from worldly methodology and what it yields.
But to do this means (1) we gain “The Knowledge” (2) reform our mind by assay to gain assurance, competence, and authority in our subject matter, and most importantly, we (3) operate with fidelity to what we know and have assayed.

Thus, the reader can see a virtuous circle forming here.

“Yahweh is not slow, as some people might consider Him to be slow” in assisting TCs during their daily struggle to be precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle and will manipulate The Environment so “His Pure Desire is made manifest within The Environment”. This becomes “The Power” of “The Word of God” working within people that yields the “HS” within The Environment (of peoples' wholly reformed minds).

Obviously by implication the opposite shall occur -

If the person is not fulfilling Yahweh's Desire (by not fulfilling “The Word of God” that should be the master of our mind, based upon the commandments becoming The Driver of having agapao, delivering agape through the ministry/lifestyle);

Then Yahweh will not be making His Desire to be working within The environment around this person! By contrast, Yahweh will allow them to “have their day” (within Satan's present world) by exhibiting their worthlessness to become a future “Son of God” to The World (James.1v6-8, Rom.1v16-32, noting John.15v1-6, Rom.11v15-25, as but a few that could be used here).

Sadly very many worldly Christians claim to have “the HS” (metaphorically) flowing out of “every orifice” in their body – but in reality they have zero HS and are completely rejected by Yahweh – because quite simply, they are not driven by agapao to be precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle!
I am not trying to be offensive when writing so brutally about this, but Yahweh requires us to “shout out” His Word (in “all out speaking” in “confidence”) into The World, so we (who are personally aiming to become TCs – as only decided by Yahweh) might awaken those specific individuals who have “the potential” to become future TCs themselves.

The final decision is entirely Yahweh's, – we are only vessels to ideally fulfil His Desire by operating with fidelity according to “The Word of God”.

If we do this - then what we are asked to do, is not very difficult.

We are not asked to run a 100 m race in under 10 s, or to climb the highest mountain, or swim 30 miles in the sea!

These would be burdensome challenges. In the Garden of Eden our ancestors (Adam and Eve) were given the free reign to eat from any tree out of perhaps tens of thousands of trees – but Yahweh's only command was -

Do not eat from one specific tree – but it was “the power of negative suggestion” “within which to indulge” that crushed them!

It was not a difficult instruction to fulfil!

Thus quite simply we are asked to Behave like JC in his ministry/lifestyle so we all together, might produce a perfect society.

Any person on this planet can be like this – but why do we choose not to fulfil this requirement?

Because we like The World too much (Matt.13v20-22) – we like to participate within worldly methodology to self-indulge “the titivation of our animalistic/carnal senses” to satisfy “The Immediacy”, that comes from following in the same footsteps as worldly people. It is satisfying “The Immediacy” of an animalistic/carnal mind that is hallmark of worldly people (irrespective of what “Religion” or not, is espoused). The gossip sourced by The World and the indulging of our senses become preferential than to be edifying our brethren/sisters/neighbour to fulfil Yahweh's Desire (which is this - That we all should be precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle)!

Thus, it is “The Desire of The World” that makes “Yahweh's Desire become burdensome for us”!

Hence the prophets and apostles teaching of JC becoming a stone of stumbling (Isa.8v14, 1Pet.2v8, etc.) based upon what JC taught about himself at Matt.21v42-44, Luke.20v17-18, etc. Please see all my local commentaries that explain what this means.

However if the new Thing/Creature (our spiritual mind) is consistently growing upon Yahweh's Word as sourced by The Bible, operates within us, then we have killed the old creature that desired to operate according to “The Desire of The World” (worldly methodology), then we can say “Yahweh's Commandments are not burdensome (because they are making a home within us, to become part of Yahweh's Rest [Heb. Chapt.4-6])!”
Therefore perhaps this can be the test we might ask of ourselves

Do we find Yahweh's Command to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle burdensome?

If we find this burdensome, then we are a worldly Christian.

If we find JC's load is light, then we are a TC!

It all depends upon The Methodology that operates within us – being of its source (Satan via The World's [Leaders] or Yahweh via JC)!

Hence the next verse in context.

1John 5v4 og Because (the) every the (person)
1John 5v4 og (the having been of the) {(process of) procreated/generated/beget}/regenerated/begotten
1John 5v4 og {from/out of} of the God [Yahweh]
1John 5v4 og (he/she) subdues/overcomes/prevails/{obtains victory} the World/Adornment/Decoration/Life
1John 5v4 og also this/that (specifically) (it) is the conquest/{means of success}/victory
1John 5v4 og the subduing/overcoming/prevailing/{obtaining victory}
1John 5v4 og the World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet],
1John 5v4 og the faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} {of/from us}.

1John 5v4 Because the every person having been procreated/beget/begotten {from out of} of the God (Yahweh) he/she overcomes/prevals/{obtains victory} the World (being of its methodology), also this specifically it is the Conquest/Victory (within us is) of our faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} (based entirely upon "The Word of God") overcoming/prevaling the World (being of its methodology that originally controlled our mind).

Because every person having been procreated/beget/begotten from out of God (Yahweh) overcomes/prevals The World (being of its methodology, that would otherwise pull us down with it) also this specifically is the Conquest/Victory (within us aiming to be TCs = Yahweh's Methodology has vanquished worldly methodology) of our (real) Faith (= accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity, based only upon "1st Century Christianity") overcoming/prevaling The World (inasmuch we do not conform ourselves to "The Way" the people of The World "think and operate") (TCs have a completely different "modus de operandi" to that of worldly people - and stand out as being "nice people, but different"!)

John is now concluding his reasoning that started all the way back in chapter 4.

Every person having fully imbued "The Word or God", and then fully transfigured/transformed their mind (spirit/personality/desires/traits) to become "The New Thing/Creature" working from within, has become procreated/beget/begotten from out of Yahweh (being His Word via JC). This becomes "The Victory" we personally have over The World - being of its methodology that once controlled our reasoning processes during the 1st part of our spiritual life. It should be noted, we have demonstrably only achieved full victory over The War, if and when we become resurrected at "The 1st Resurrection" (as has been determined by Yahweh) that we truly have won completely! In the meantime, we are only achieving victories in local battles (good as they are) as we progressively purify our mind during the 1st part of our physical life - this is all part of our gestation period over many, many years (but not yet "Born Again" that only occurs a "The 1st Resurrection"). This most important subtlety will not be explained by our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders because they have not yet crossed that threshold themselves, often they are fighting against Yahweh (working for the other side, 2Cor.11v13-15, just as did The Prophet Balaam and Judas Iscariot)!

Therefore we, diligently aiming to become TCs, have become disconnected away from "reasoning in the same manner as do worldly people" - by virtue truly living "The Word of God" have become "Children of God" (as only determined by Yahweh at the end of our life), to become the "Sons of God" ready to become "The Heirs/Inheritors" for "The Inheritance" of "The New Resurrected World" in The Millennium. This can occur only because we have demonstrably shown to be having "The Kingdom of God" already operating within our minds (Luke.17v21). Consequently, in this new state we then gain "life" (everlasting in The Millennium and beyond) from our spiritual death to "The Present World" (Matt.10v39, 16v25, Mark.8v35, Luke.17v33, 1Cor.15v31, etc.)!

The present World of the 1st part of our physical life should have no meaning within our life - we are utterly disconnected from its pulls and its specific protocols upon which worldly people dote. It is merely an existence between our (1) "initial birth" to where we are now, and (2) "the 2nd part of our existence" that is to occur in The Millennium within a perfected society operating according to Yahweh's Methodology (noting what Paul said at Phil.1v18-24, especially v23, and Paul's comments at 1Cor.15v32, etc.).

Therefore we become spiritually dead to The World (see earlier citations) - we have sacrificed our spiritual life away from its methodology and reasoning - and thus become utterly neutral to its operations and methodology - its politics are an absolute anathema to us actively aiming to become TCs, as politics is to Yahweh! Therefore this present Earth (systems/protocols/procedures) and the (local/singular) heaven (Satan's worldly methodology) shall pass away in a crescendo (2Pet.3v10-13) when The Millennium is instituted by Yahweh though JCg (to bring in Yahweh's Methodology as "The Local Heaven", Rev.19v16-21).

But for this to occur within us, then we must personally pass through this three stage process to gain "Real Faith"!

Real faith = accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity

1. Gain accurate knowledge by imbuing "The Word of God" directly from a good translation of The Bible (do not use an interpretation/translation after 1950 CE, they are most likely to be utterly useless for any analytical work [but good for a "fairy story"]).
2. Thoroughly test/assay this knowledge during our thinking moments during the day and when "nodding off to sleep" at night - check out various "what-if" combinations to then determine "The Resultant" from this rigorous interrogation - if "The Word of God" as personally known/understood stands resolutely against this vigorous assay/proving/testing then we personally understand God's Word to gain confidence, competence, and authority in our "all out speaking".
3. Now gain "The Motivation" being "The Zeal" to practice with fidelity what we precisely know and understand as gained from the two previous sections by precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle to be edifying our brother/sister/neighbour so they understand why/how they too must pass through these three stages to gain "Real Faith" and thus fulfil Yahweh's Principal Desire that nis to gain by election "The 144000 future Sons of God" out of The Gospel Age (Matt.20v16, 22v14).

Once we have personally (1) passed through all these three stages and (2) constantly maintain them by regularly "watching" ourselves in continual assay/audit against The Exemplar (JC), then we are becoming "a child of God" as deemed by Yahweh (no person on this planet should have the audacity to be making this claim) - only Yahweh is competent to determine who are to become His future "Sons of God"!

1John 5v5 og who/which/what/{wherefore/by}/whether (he/she) is

1John 5v5 og the (person) subduing/overcoming/prevaling/{obtaining victory}

1John 5v5 og the World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet],

1John 5v5 og if not [= except] the (person) committing/believing/entrusting because

1John 5v5 og (the) Jesus (he) is the son of the God [Yahweh]?

1John 5v5 Because: Who is the person overcoming/prevaling The World? (obtaining victory over worldly methodology)

Except the person committing/believing/entrusting the Jesus is the son of God (Yahweh) (achieved by Yahweh's Methodology)

Because: Who is the person overcoming/prevaling The World? (Able to reject worldly methodology [to self-indulge to neighbour's hurt])
Except the person committing/entrusting the Jesus is the "Son of God" (Yahweh) (meaning, to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle) (Clearly said, and restated Only the person precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle can overcome The World, John.16v33)

Over the commentaries of the previous chapters we have established, worldly Christian leaders/theologians do not teach "The Word of God" correctly for a number of self-indulgent worldly reasons - but specifically here John states "committing/believing/entrusting JC is the Son of God" of which I also explained earlier, it means so much more than just to (1) "accept JC existed" and (2) was "The Son of God".

Look at my commentaries at Mark.1v24-25, James.2v19 and John.6v64.

Through combinational inductive logic we realise, worldly Christians by definition cannot be truly

"committing/believing/entrusting JC is the Son of God"!

But they are just "hypocrites" - being what JC said of all "Professional Leaders of Religion"!

An astounding claim - but let me substantiate it!

Mark.1v24-25 tells us, demons "believe in JC" and know who he is!

So what makes them different from us, humans - making an equal claim?

James.2v19 tells us, demons shudder in the recognition they have something fearful coming upon them (annihilation)!

Thus demons have enough common sense to recognise they have disobeyed Yahweh's Commands and must accept the consequences!

John.6v64 tells us, one individual personally witnessed what JC did, participated in miracles and would thus have JC's atonement over him (and yet see what JC said of him at Matt.26v24)!

However in amongst all this evidence of which Judas Iscariot had, (being far more than we have today – John.20v29, where JC is speaking of TCs) "he did not believe"!

The reason why JC said

"Judas did not believe" was that Judas did not have "Real Faith" (see my previous commentary) and thus he "did not believe (in JC)" – being for what JC represented and his clearly seen attributes were not mirrored in Judas' lifestyle.

(Judas had (1) The Knowledge, (2) guided by JC to assay it correctly, but (3) he failed the 3rd part, he refused to operate with fidelity to it.)

Compare what Peter said to JC (John.6v68-71, and further at Matt.19v27) being that he truly "Believed in JC".

(Peter had (1) The Knowledge, (2) guided by JC to assay it correctly, and completed the 3rd part, he operated with fidelity to it.)

Consequently Judas became likewise as the demons – inasmuch he was in the 2nd part of his spiritual life and thus lost his covering because "he did not believe" (by not fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, when having "The Knowledge" clearly explained) and thus faced annihilation – just as shall the demons. (Please see all my local cited commentaries).

However, by contrast, Peter will become like JcG upon Peter's resurrection at JcG's 2nd Advent.

This process describes "The Requirement for The Anointing" and of its antitype as practised by many people "Antichrist".

The demons are intelligent enough to recognise this and shudder at the prospect of what is to occur beyond their control.

Sadly our charlatan Christian leaders prefer the route Judas took and thus become uncovered because they truly "do not believe" and therefore prefer to mislead (Matt.18v6, Mark.9v42, Luke.17v2) "the children of The Faith" so these leaders as "spiritual paedophiles" "grooming their victims" so these leaders might indulge themselves from "The Spoil" remaining. Interestingly, Charlatan Christian leaders do not even shudder at the prospect of their impending gloom because they are too spiritually foolish/unintelligent/ignorant to recognise their own plight, but they are very worldly astute, intelligent and accomplished, more so than many of those people they like to teach/fool/defraud!

Sadly the congregational members taught by such charlatans seem only to understand that "believing in JC" means "accept JC exists" and sing wonderful songs about this – to win favour from Yahweh. No! – It most certainly does not mean this – but is merely the very first rung of a long ladder (of many, many years) to be really "believing in JC" hence the process of "generation/begetting" in our present fleshly body!

Therefore this misapprehension fostered and nurtured by charlatan Christian leaders is all part of the seduction/deception by false prophets/teachers spoken about in The Epistles by warning from The Apostles – it becomes my duty to expose this, else I stand accused by Yahweh (Eze.33v1-20).

Consequently as I carefully explained in my earlier commentaries, only the people having fully developed "The New Creature/Creation" (2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15) from within by building ourselves upon the spiritual RNA of "The Word of God" (to yield the HS within us) have overcome The World (being of its methodology operating within our mind). Moreover, it is only those people becoming a new spiritual being (having fully matured in the 2nd part of their spiritual life) as John taught us earlier who demonstrably show they have truly reached "The Culmination" by truly "believing in JC" by wholly imitating him (noting what was said of JC at 1Pet.2v18-24).

Yahweh recognises this, and by return, at "The 1st Resurrection" (JcG's 1st 2nd C at his 2nd Advent) shall collect His future Sons of God.

In conclusion

We need to have a firm understanding of what Yahweh requires from us as individuals and then "do it", in this way we then become a TC.

It is only then we truly have the HS operating within us, as determined by Yahweh in His "Special/Greater (1st) Judgement" (James.3v1)

of us during The Gospel Age in the 1st part of our physical life, exhibited to The World at "The 1st Resurrection" and on into The Millennium. Based upon how we have answered this Question

Have we perfected the 2nd part of our spiritual life upon "The Word of God", driven to precisely imitate JC?

Where, we have brought forth one more new TC (as a minimum) to Yahweh within our daily sacrifice upon Yahweh's Altar (of our local environment).

94th Instruction – JC succeeded in his 2 part mission because he came through both water and blood (not water alone).

151st Reasoning – It is through the two actions of (1) water (metaphorically Knowledge for the mind) and of (2) blood (being the physical sacrifice of his fleshly existence) that is required for human salvation. Therefore JC showed by:-

1. Washing away "the old worldly methodology" from out of The Mind and starting to operate with "The New Methodology" ("The Knowledge") sourced by Yahweh at the beginning of JC's ministry.
2. The sacrifice of JC's physical life/existence in blood to give a balance/covering of our physical existence within a corrupted (faulty "junk") DNA fleshly body that terminated his ministry.

'**Allegory**' – repeat - spirit/personality/desires/traits = "our character/thoughts/reasoning" as witnessed/felt by The World It is not some mystical thing that is part of a supernatural entity or suchlike – as proffered by "religious perverts"!

152nd Reasoning – Therefore by extension, TCs have followed this route during the 1st part of their life that is precisely why John can state "we" (collectively of the TCs) have entered the new spiritual life, proved ourselves as did JC, unto the end of our physical life. But because we are being judged on our spiritual mind (of The 2nd Covenant) then we too shall be resurrected as was JC into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body to become a future "brother of Christ" (Son of God).

95th Instruction – The spirit/personality/desires/traits of JC are mirrored in a TC – thus likewise, just as the actions of JC showed what he was like, then also the spirit/personality/desires/traits of a TC show what a TC is like! This is witnessed by The World operating within a TC as being "Truth" – because they are not hypocrites to what they teach!

153rd Reasoning – It is the spirit/personality/desires/traits operating within a person claiming to be a Christian that delivers the fruits (supposedly offered to Yahweh in selfless sacrifice). Thus, examine the fruits that are the members of congregations, do they precisely imitate JC's ministry – if not, then why not? Do they know what they should be doing?

96th Instruction – The spirit/personality/desires/traits is truthful in a TC who gives an accurate ministry/lifestyle.

67th Warning – If we rely upon what (seduced/deceived) men state about a Christian leader – then we can be misled!

59th Good News – If we rely upon what Yahweh states about us through our work (accurately translating His Word into practice) and ultimately giving us a resurrection unto Sonship then the report is secure and factual, Yahweh is not misled!

60th Good News – Yahweh gave a secure and factual report about the conduct of His Son JC – Yahweh resurrected him to eternal life as a (premier) "Son of God".

154th Reasoning – JC proved himself faithful to "The Word of God" and thus fulfilled Yahweh's Desire. JC did not sin by works and thus passed "The Law of Moses" (he fulfilled The Law = "The 1st Covenant") and was thus positioned to inaugurate "The 2nd Covenant". Yahweh was then positioned to resurrect JC unto "guaranteed eternal life" setting "The Golden/Kingly Standard" of what is possible for the future Christ/Anointing unto kingship of 144000 followers!

97th Instruction – Thus the person committing/believing/entrusting unto JC possesses the report in him/herself witnessed by The World in the behaviour emulating JC's ministry/lifestyle and thus the TC shall receive the same as JcG received.

68th Warning – The person not committing/believing/entrusting in Yahweh (being His Word) and thus not behaving in the Name + Character + Authority of JC has therefore made him/herself a liar to the claim “he/she is a Christian!”

155th Reasoning – This specific person having not entrusted upon “The Word of God” to cause internal reform (but still claims to be a Christian) because he/she has not committed/believed/entrusted the report that Yahweh has given about His Son JC. This person does not consider possible Sonship is worthy of the required transformation of the mind!

98th Instruction – The specific report is “eternal life” Yahweh has given to us TCs (people precisely imitating JC).

99th Instruction – TCs will receive “life” alongside with JC – because Yahweh judges they have precisely imitated JC.

100th Instruction – The person possessing JC (operating his/her life on “The Word of God”) will have (guaranteed) everlasting life alongside JC as “The Heirs” (ruling over “The Inheritance” = The Resurrected World of fleshly humans)

69th Warning – The person not possessing JC (does not operate his/her life on “The Word of God”) will not have (guaranteed) everlasting life alongside JC, but instead become part of “The Inheritance” as a fleshly human if they reform during The Millennium (provided they are not a charlatan Christian leader who shall never be resurrected)

Prophecy – repeat - People precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle shall have their sins atoned/covered and achieve Sonship. But those people who wait until The Millennium shall be covered only while they learn to imitate JC’s lifestyle.

19th Prophecy – Those people not precisely imitating JC’s lifestyle during their 2 part life shall not have eternal life.

1John 5v6 og This/That (specifically) (he) is the (person [JC]) accompanied/appeared/brought/came through (reason of) (the) {water (as if splashing/rainy)} also (the) blood, (the) Jesus the Christ/Messiah/Anointed; no/not/none in to the [=within] {water (as if splashing/rainy)} merely/alone/only, but in to the [=within] {water (as if splashing/rainy)} also to the [= in/with/by/on] blood. Also the spirit/personality/desires/traits (it) is the (one [entity/person]) witness/reporting [= the person giving the evidence], because the spirit/personality/desires/traits (it) is the truth/verity.

1John 5v6 This he is the person (JC) (who) came (into The World to bring about Human Salvation [being the point of his “coming”]) through reason of the water also blood, ([1] knowledge [water] for The Mind and [2] The Ransom Sacrifice [blood] for the body ...) the Jesus the Christ/Anointed: (being of his future position as the premier “Son of God” and “Lord of lords” [Rev.19v16]) not within only/merely water (The Baptism representing killing worldly methodology and imbuing Yahweh’s Methodology/Knowledge) but within water also with blood. (thus required both [1] The Knowledge and [2] The Ransom Sacrifice equally for the physical body [within which to put The Spirit]) Also the spirit/personality/desires/traits (the new spiritual creature within, built upon the spiritual RNA of The Word of God) it is personally witnessing/reporting, (this new person can “report by department” in the effectiveness of Yahweh’s Methodology) because the spirit/personality/desire/traits is the truth. (Yahweh’s Methodology yields The Truth within a person’s reformed mind)

This is the person (JC) (who) came (into The World to bring about “Human Salvation” in “The Most Righteous Manner”) through reason of water also blood ([1] “The Knowledge” [analogy for “water”], [2] “The Ransom Sacrifice” [analogy for “blood”]) The Anointed Jesus (JC became “The Exemplar” for us to imitate to personally achieve “The Goal for The Anointing” as a future “Son of God”); not only within the water (being “The Knowledge” washed over us, to purify the 2nd part of our spiritual life, John.13v9) also with blood (being JC’s “Ransom Sacrifice” righteously enabling Yahweh to give us a perfected body for the 2nd part of our physical life). Also the spirit/personality/desires/traits (the new spiritual creature/creation within us, built upon The Spiritual RNA of “The Word of God”) is personally witnessing (the TC can personally demonstrate he/she has truly reformed to be the one/same as Yahweh, John.14v20, 17v21-26) because the spirit/personality/desire/traits (as that which operates within Yahweh) is the truth (Yahweh, JCg, and TCs only speak The Truth). (JC is “The Word of God” to be “The Communicator/Intercessor” that becomes “The Link” between Yahweh’s spirit/etc. and our spirit/etc.)

John is perhaps recalling to mind what was said by JC at some useful references located within Matt.20v22-24, 26v28, Mark.10v38-41, 14v24, John.6v53-58 - many of which were directed to specifically John! Please see all my cited local commentaries. What does this verse mean?

To explain this verse, I need to split it into two parts.

- The 1st part is speaking about Jesus who came through two things. The water is specifically of JC’s Baptism by John the Baptist (Matt.3v15). But “Water” also, always figuratively means “Knowledge” (either good or bad depending upon The Source, James.3v11-12). Thus we can combine these two aspects together to understand what John is teaching us. The Baptism is figuratively of our death to worldly methodology, where, we are imbuing/inculcating ourselves upon “The Word of God” being “The Knowledge” to operatively yield Yahweh’s Methodology within us.

JC knew he had to be baptised for two reasons hence his “cryptic” reply to John the Baptist (his cousin) at Matt.3v15.

1.1. He was required to lead the way for his future Bride (John.3v28-30, Rev.19v4-9, 21v2,9) comprising of 144000 TCs (being their take-up of “The Word of God”).

- But much **more** importantly.

1.2. Yahweh had to be seen to be righteous (by other entities within The Universe). If JC had not been baptised, then when murdered, he could have only been righteously raised up in a fleshly DNA body again. Why?

Because according to Yahweh’s Law

“If you sin, then you die”, but JC had not sinned, thus, righteously he should not die!

Therefore, the resurrection of JC could only have been unto the fleshly promise (as originally given to Adam and Eve - “do not sin and you shall live forever in your fleshly body”).

However JC (by showing the way for his bride [item 1 above] to follow John.14v5-15,) he had demonstrably cast off the 1st part of his spiritual life (metaphorically what worldly methodology could yield for humans) and was therefore living for “The Expectation” in the 2nd part of his “spiritual life within a spiritual/celestial body” (by the casting off the 1st part of his life to the present worldly system) for his Father (Yahweh) while still living in the 1st part of his physical life (in a fleshly body).

The crux

A worldly mind (built upon Satan’s methodology) commensurately links to a worldly/fleshly body, and by contrast, a heavenly mind (built upon Yahweh’s Methodology) commensurately links to a heavenly/celestial body (1Cor.15v35-55).

Therefore, because JC proved himself perfect in works (against “The Old Covenant/Law”, hence Matt.5v17-18) and chose only to deliver perfect works driven by agapao/edifying love} (by being the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits with his Father, Yahweh) then JC exhibited a heavenly mind worthy of a heavenly body. Therefore Yahweh was legitimately able to awaken/rouse (resurrect) JC into the heavenly/spiritual/celestial body to become JCg.

Fortunately for us (and JC), JC did not fail/fault, so we all (1John.2v2) have been freely given a 2nd part of our physical life within which our existence can stretch into eternity provided we successfully imbue JC's ministry and hence emulate/imitate him (to yield the perfected 2nd part of our spiritual life operating upon the one/same methodology [spirit/personality/desires/traits] as that of JC). JC upon his resurrection became JCg and is now alongside his Father having a conscious life/existence within a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body with access to all capability/power that shall be assigned to him, by his Father, Yahweh, when and only when, Yahweh has His validated 144000 TCs [Rev.14v1-4] who demonstrably show to The World they likewise operate with the one/same mindset [spirit/personality/desires/traits] as did JC, John.14v20, 17v21-26).

The blood is the selfless sacrifice of his life (through murder) being the blood physically shed for "The Atonement/Ransom" of his creation, for those people ultimately desiring "The Salvation" he provided (that requires personal reform of The Mind to imitate The Saviour).

2. Interestingly Trinitarians would state the second part of the verse proves the HS is a person. But absolutely not – a false presumption! If John was speaking specifically about the HS – then why did he not include "Holy", especially when considering its usage in 4v1-3, etc.! Therefore, John is speaking about the spirit/personality/desires/traits of the TC (in the context of the previous verses – through agapao operating within The Mind).

That in this instance, John has personally gone through water in his baptism and sacrificing his life away from The World being representative of JC sacrificing his life (blood) away from this World to fulfil Yahweh's Desire (Matt.20v22-23).

Why is this occurring?

It is because JC is the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as (1) the TCs as it is (2) with Yahweh (John.14v20, 17v21).

Thus, it becomes The Person (TC) who witnesses (as reporters) to The World accurately about "The Word of God" driving their transfiguration of The Mind instructing themselves through agapao to become entirely Christlike. Their deeds as agape/charity witness the transfiguration of their mind in their ministry work to be edifying their brethren/sisters/neighbour so they too might fulfil Yahweh's Desire. John then states the obvious -

It is the personal spirit/personality/desires/traits within a TC sourced/built by Yahweh's Methodology that proves The Truth, inasmuch it is the mindset within the individual "physically delivering the witness" by means of "Agape/Charity" through personal ministry/lifestyle precisely imitating JC proves the individual has The Truth, – or not, within them.

Therefore TCs demonstrate "The Truth" through their spirit/personality/desires/traits is being driven by agapao, sourced by Yahweh through JC as "The Word of God" (Rev.19v13) becomes "The Intercessor/Mediator" to be "The Communicator" (Heb.8v6) between Yahweh's Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits and what becomes to be our wholly reformed spirit/personality/desires/traits (constructed upon God's Word).

This exhibits to The World that "we aiming to be TCs" are truly operating within "The Wisdom of God/Yahweh".

Sadly, worldly Christians demonstrate "the truth" their spirit/personality/desires/traits is being driven by worldly methodology that wholly fills "Religion" and thus opposes what Yahweh Desires to occur within The Environment (James.1v6-8, 3v11-12, hence 4v2-4)!

This understanding fits the context of the previous verses, and jumps nicely into v9 where John moves to "the faulty reporting" sourced from gullible men assessing the spirit/personality/desires/traits of Christian leaders - as compared with that given by Yahweh. This shall occur when Yahweh resurrects the people to Sonship originally despised by The World (1Cor.4v13) in the 1st part of their life (JC first [chief begotten] and then the 144000 TCs [begotten] following throughout The Gospel Age).

All righteous common sense! – But a "million miles" away from what our worldly Christian leaders errantly preach to us"!

1John 5v7-8 These are copyists additions, not present in manuscripts earlier than about the 10th century. The word for witnessing is spelt as StrongsTM = 3140 and I would understand it should have been one of the other three (most likely StrongsTM = 3141 as used in the next verses). Thus a copyist addition (under the direction of a human authority) is vainly trying to drag in the Trinity Doctrine even at this early chronological time into the text. Interestingly demonstrating how weak is this myth, by vainly promoting a human conceived/contrived idea into The Bible!

The reasoning in these texts fails and I do not propose to spend much time on these two verses to explain the falsehoods expressed and where the "unrighteous logic takes us" within its reasoning. I ask the reader – to view anything else like this in The New Testament (either its teaching or presentation). Quite simply, it does not exist and thus what we read here just breaks up the harmony within The New Testament, thus following he advise at Deut.17v6, 19v15, Matt.18v16, 2Cor.13v1, 1Tim.5v19, Heb.10v28, Rev.11v3, then we must remove this testimony from our minds.

I therefore ask the reader to read the text with verses 7 and 8 removed.

Observe how the text naturally flows on from verse 6 as we move into verse 9.

Verse 7 and 8 appear as unnecessary irritants to the smooth flow in what John is really teaching us.

A Warning note: I have read some websites try to justify this passage with the following fraudulent reasoning:-

"It should be recognised that while some 290 manuscripts do not have this passage within their text, this is only a small percentage of the some 5600 manuscripts in existence."

And then these apostates "float the inference" that because some 290 manuscripts do not have this text, then the propensity of balance is that 5600 – 290 manuscripts do have this text, and thus this text should be accepted as genuine!

No! Absolutely not - being a total "spin of The Truth" (and thus "faulty/spun reasoning" sourced by Satan to confuse)!

The reader should understand, a Greek manuscript of "The New Testament" by definition may only consist of: "**ONE verse**"!

Suddenly it becomes obvious that some 5600-290 Greek texts might not even have any part 1John within their "pages"!

Hence the whole of 1John is missing! – We are now not statistically comparing the same populations – and thus the supposed reasoning given for retaining these two verses by inference is wholly fraudulent! This is very much how the many "spin doctors" working for the world's politicians would "spin reasoning" to confuse a recipient's mind!

Explaining my reasoning:

Obviously there might be perhaps 10 or 20 manuscripts having both 1John and the text of 1John.5v7-8 within the remaining 5600 – 290 manuscripts, so when we are now comparing like with like then the ratio immediately swaps over to show this text is a copyist addition of 290 (not having these verses) : (10-20 having these verses)! The majority of relevant text do not have these additional two verses!

The reader must be exceedingly careful when entertaining apparently very well presented "Christian websites" – all giving "supposedly educated" exegesis and "expert knowledge" on religious matters - most is entirely bogus! - We must delve deep down to discover their Message is Wholly Fraudulent – and "Antichrist" ("Anti the Anointed" – being "anti the 1st Century Christianity" as given by JC and the 1st Century apostles to yield for Yahweh the 144000 future "Sons of God" – enabling Yahweh to bring forth The Millennium – to righteously finalise "The Salvation of Mankind")! James gives a most important warning at James.3v11-12, a spring/{source of water} cannot give both clean and dirty water!

We are taught by JC to be as guileless as doves, but as wise as serpents (therefore not be devious, but yet cautious to recognise "deceit", Matt.10v16).

This website giving obviously fraudulent reasoning by stealth (2Pet.2v1) as that cited above – should not be trusted elsewhere within its pages – the same minded person is creating other material for those other pages! Which is a convenient lead-in to the next verse:-

1John 5v9 og If the {evidence given}/record/report/testimony of the countenances/{human-beings}/men
1John 5v9 og (we [TCs]) {get hold of}/grasp/{take up/away}/have/receive,
1John 5v9 og the {evidence given}/record/report/testimony of the God (the) larger/elder/greater/more (it) is;
1John 5v9 og because this/that (specifically) (it) is the {evidence given}/record/report/testimony of the God [Yahweh],
1John 5v9 og whom/which/that (he has) witnessed/reported [= the person giving the evidence]
1John 5v9 og concerning/about of the son [JC] (of the) him [Yahweh].
1John 5v9 If the {evidence given}/report of the men we {get hold of}/{take away}/receive,

the {evidence given}/report of the God (Yahweh) is larger/greater, because this specifically it is the {evidence given}/report of the God (Yahweh), that He (Yahweh) has witnessed/reported (Yahweh giving the evidence) concerning/about His (Yahweh's) son (JC).

If we (as TCs [and the brethren aiming to precisely imitate JC]) (choose to) **get hold of** (to imbue into our minds) the evidence given of men (as that given by our "supposed scholars" and "assumed learned" men, buttressed by fraudulent myths), (but rather, by contrast)
the evidence given of God (Yahweh) is **greater** (and has so much more significance and relevance to us [TCs]) (Yahweh's evidential knowledge given throughout millennia, slowly unfolds step by step in "The Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation".)
Because this specifically is the evidence given of God (Yahweh) (throughout millennia [1] prophecy and then [2] fulfilment) that He (Yahweh) has reported concerning His son (JC) ([1] Tanakh [2] personal fulfilment [3] righteously explaining Salvation.)

An important question -

Why does the reader think John has written this verse?

Is it the bland answer "God knows best!"

No!

There is much more than this!

Put this verse in the context of what John is teaching us (certainly by ignoring the two previous verses sourced by human copyists additions).

Most of the verses of 1John can be summarised in two statements -

1. Agapao/{edifying love} sourced by Yahweh through JC will work within those specific individuals operating under the one/same "spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate from this world of sin" to be teaching the next generation of TCs why/how to personally fulfil Yahweh's Desire.
2. There shall be leaders/teachers operating under "the spirit of The World" (Eph.2v2, 2Cor.4v4, 1John.5v19) to self-indulge, by feeding their congregational members with flatteries to satisfy "The Immediacy" (to please an animalistic/carnal mind) to operate under the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits of The World so mutually, they "both" might indulge upon what The World can deliver under The Pretence it is "pleasing" Yahweh!
The words, songs, rituals, customs, etc., are "the same" throughout "Religion", and "Religion" has been "manufactured" by "worldly methodology", - which is precisely why Yahweh had to step-in through Moses and JC (to steer "The Path" unto "Human Salvation"). Then "supposedly underwriting" this nonsense of "Religion", we have our "professional" scholars/theologians having not much to do, except to vainly try and justify their worldly existence firstly by worthless (to Yahweh) worldly paper doctorates (counter to John.7v15, Acts.4v13), and then secondly, "invent knowledge" in a need to justify their "supposed worth" for a fleshly income, - of which they must not do, as far as Yahweh is concerned!

Noting Paul's comments at Rom.1v16-32 being of particular relevance here (please see my local cited commentaries)!

Thus from statement (2) John is telling us, do not just listen to men (likewise Paul Gal.1v10-12) "{giving evidence}/reporting" [1] worthless knowledge or perhaps [2] how wonderful certain Christian leaders/sages might be, but rather take the "{given evidence}/report" as sourced by Yahweh through His Word (part 1 and part 2), because Yahweh has superior capability in discerning "The Heart/{Seat of Motivation}" of any specific individual claiming to represent Him.

So?

Therefore instead of accepting the "{given evidence}/report" by word of mouth of another human, who themselves have very likely been deceived/seduced/duped by the beguiling/seductive spiel, but rather closely examine what is sourced by Yahweh as the "{given evidence}/report".

That is?

Agapao/{Love by principle}/{Edifying love} driving us to deliver agape/charity as physical works in edifying our brother/sister/neighbour to understand what/why/how they too might precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle and thus fulfil Yahweh's Desire (Matt.3v17, 17v5).

Some important questions we might ask to differentiate between (1) worldly Christian leaders and (2) TCs -

Does this person "take nothing" from The World for their ministry?

We are taught to ask for nothing in return for the freely given Word of God (with no "payback/tithes" strings attached).

Does this person "live a lowly and contrite lifestyle" - being of meek personality - being humble while teaching at a one-to-one level?

Is this person assuming/taking the Least/Last position in society when they give their "teaching" (or possible "sales spiel")?

What are they teaching? - Is it "carefully explaining" The Word of God - or just has no depth - as sourced from any "Leader of Religion"?

Are they instructing us to intimately know and understand The Bible - so we too can become proficient teachers in "The Word of God"?

Are they actively exhorting us to take their place - to run with "The Word of God" - actively taking "The Armour of God" (Eph.6v14-19)?

It is the answers to those searching questions above that ripples down into "The Fruitage" of "The Tree" (Matt.7v16-21), where "not all (= read "very few" to be 144000 TCs) people who say Lord, Lord shall enter into the kingdom of heaven (Yahweh's Authority over The Resurrected World in The Millennium), but only those people who do The Will of The Father" (Matt.7v20-22).

Thus we can inductively reason that only those people who fulfil "The Will of The Father" (precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle) who shall become "The Heaven/Authority" over "The Resurrected World" to teach "Righteousness". Yahweh's aim is to achieve these "Early Adopters" during The Gospel Age, and any religious leader (being virtually all of them) condoning present day methodology in their "nonsense teaching" (inasmuch The Structure of Yahweh's "Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation" is never taught), where information is hidden so the impetus to gain "The Early Adopters" is not forth coming (hence "Antichrist").

Does the reader understand this reasoning, and specifically why "Leaders of Religion" are "antichrist" ("anti the Anointing" [of TCs])?

I really cannot write it any clearer than that, and if any person wants to contest for the sake of contesting, then they should take it up with Yahweh!

So we realise -

Because if "Professional Leaders of Religion" do none of these things, then they do not "agapao/{edifying love}" their brethren/sisters/neighbour - because the most valuable thing showing "true edifying love" is by sacrificing our life (from the indulgences sourced by The World) to be giving "guaranteed everlasting life" as a future "Son of God" to our brother/sister/recipient through our accurate ministry/lifestyle (to bring them as purified TCs to Yahweh - in our self-sacrifice).

We are either working with JC (as The Word of God) or we are working against him/it - there is no third option (Matt.12v30).

Moreover, John concludes -

that He (Yahweh) has witnessed/reported (Yahweh giving the evidence) concerning/about His (Yahweh's) son (JC).

Because JC sacrificed his life by demonstrating his spiritual agapao through physical agape to edify his brethren/sisters/neighbours to {absolutely know/understand} what/why/how they too could become future "Sons of God" alongside him.

JC showed he had the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as Yahweh, and thus could show The Father (John.14v6-20), and in this manner glorify Him, and by return, Yahweh glorified JC at his resurrection unto a position as a (Premier) Son of God (John.17v1-5).

Thus Yahweh showed His agapao for His Son by agape in his perfected resurrection unto the position of Sonship - to be correctly glorified/honoured/dignified by those specific people who also precisely imitate his ministry/lifestyle because he (JC as "The Word of God") means so much to them!

As the reader can understand - there is much more in this verse than perhaps initially "meets the eye"!

That is why I am writing these commentaries - there is just so much contained in The Bible - that is never taught by people claiming to know!

Sadly, these are **fraudulent** “worldly professionals” (paid by other people apparently believing their leaders “know what they are doing”) operating within The World and are operating according to The World, therefore deliver a non-perfect “service” (that itself is **not** freely given)! These people have a conflict of interests and cannot be objective in their output!
 To me, that smacks of being a “rogue trader” or a “spiritual paedophile” - which is it? Under audit, then I would suggest “both”!
 How bad is all of that! - That is specifically why Yahweh detests them – and instructs us to get out from them (Rev.18v4)!
 Learn and understand The Bible (use a good quality translation ideally pre-1950 CE translation [absolutely not the NIV]) then you will gain a 6th sense to spot corruption and intrigue. It is only by becoming educated in “The Subject Matter” that enables us to personally spot “rogue traders”. This is true in any discipline but much more so in “Religion” because ardent worshippers are a “soft touch” to unscrupulous minded people hiding behind “Religion”, because “the work” in “moving the mouth” saying “nice things” is so much easier (Luke.16v3, James.3v1-13, 2Tim.4v3-4, etc.).
 Yet none of it leads to “The Salvation of Mankind” (because they only endorse today’s methodology) and are thus “adversarial to Yahweh”!
 Hence the warning given at Mark.3v28-29 and Matt.12v31-32, etc. (please read my local commentaries).

1John 5v10 og The (one [person/TC]) committing/believing/entrusting into/unto the son [JC] of the God [Yahweh]
 1John 5v10 og (he/she) holds/possesses/obtains/has the {evidence given}/record/report/testimony
 1John 5v10 og in (to the [=within]) {my/our/your/it them self} [= himself],
 1John 5v10 og the (person) not (the) committing/believing/entrusting to the [= in/with/by/on] God [Yahweh]
 1John 5v10 og (the) falsifier/liar (he/she has) done/made/produced/yielded/performed/provided/practised (the) him
 1John 5v10 og because not (he/she has) committed/believed/entrusted into/unto
 1John 5v10 og the {evidence given}/record/report/testimony whom/which/that
 1John 5v10 og (he [specific god]/Yahweh) has) witnessed/reported [= the person giving the evidence] the {specific god}
 1John 5v10 og concerning/about of the son [JC] (of the) him [Yahweh].
 1John 5v10 The person (TC) committing/believing/entrusting unto the son (JC) of the God (Yahweh)
 he/she (TC) has/possesses the {evidence given}/report within himself (TC),
 the person not committing/believing/entrusting to/in the God (Yahweh)
 he/she has made/produced/yielded him ([1] non TC and [2] JC) the falsifier/liar (being what JC represents)
 because not he/she committed/believed/entrusted unto the {evidence given}/report
 that “the specific god” he has witnessed/reported (Yahweh giving the evidence through JC as “The Word of God”)
 concerning/about His (Yahweh’s) son (JC). (Firstly by prophecy through The Prophets.)

The person (TC) committing/entrusting unto the son (JC) of the God (Yahweh)
 possesses the evidence given within him/(her)self (a TC exactly copying JC’s ministry/lifestyle, the actions become “The Reported Evidence”),
 (by contrast) the person (not a TC) not committing/entrusting in the God (by not imbuing Yahweh’s Methodology to be imitating JC)
 has made him (her) the liar (this can be read two ways – both are logically correct)
 ([1] the non-TC has proved him/her self “a liar” to Yahweh’s Methodology [in His Judgement], because it is not operating within this person)
 ([2] the non-TC shows to The World, JC means nothing to this person if he/she cannot imitate JC, and thus what JC represents is “worthless”)
 because not he/she committed/entrusted unto the evidence given ([1] The Tanakh [2] JC’s Ministry [3] Ransom Sacrifice)
 that “the specific god” has reported (Yahweh giving “The Evidence” [1] prior to, and [2] through JC as “The Word of God” [Rev.19v13])
 concerning His (Yahweh’s) son (JC) ([1] prophecy before, [2] fulfilled in JC [3] “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” well explained)

An immediate question -

Who is “The person not committing/believing/entrusting in the God has made this person a liar”?

Our worldly Christian leaders would brashly and brazenly state this means Non-Christians!

Well of course they would! – Would they not?

But when corrected, by stating the obvious -

Non-Christians do not even “believe in Yahweh” – so how can they then be a liar to something they claim not believe in?

This reasoning tells me - “At least non-Christians are honest and not liars!” (In this respect.)

Then our worldly Christian leaders would grab at the suggestion - This verse points to “apostates”!

Perhaps they mean - “Me (writing these commentaries)”!

To which I might ask -

Interestingly, how do we know someone is an “apostate”?

We cannot arrogantly reason that, just because they “do not agree with us” – automatically makes them an “Apostate”!

Because actually - they could be correct – and we could be wrong!

How could I suggest such a thing!

So I might ask -

What is “The Absolute Truth”?

We can only find “The Absolute Truth”, as Yahweh so chooses to give to us that can only be found in The Bible correctly translated (absolutely do not use the “NIV” or “Good News” bibles – they are mere modern interpretations, and spiritually very poor interpretations at key doctrinal areas)!

Thus a good quality Bible (of pre 1950 CE translation) becomes Mankind’s “Quality Manual”.

This becomes our bedrock (Matt.7v26-27). Therefore we go through the three stages to gain “Real Faith” (see commentary at 1John.5v4, to save me repeating it all again here). This can only be a personal thing, absolutely do not leave it to our worldly Christian leader – because we have been warned of so many false prophets/teachers having come into the congregations - we cannot trust what they state (James.3v11-12) to their followers!

Thus we assay what they state against specifically what The Bible teaches us, at each verse, when put back into context.

Because we have “Real Faith” – having extensive knowledge of The Bible – and understood it because everything has been questioned and assayed within an enquiring mind (searching and seeking - Matt.7v7-8, Luke.11v9) until a righteous scenario for all humans has been revealed (implies it must be correct, because Yahweh is “The Source of All Righteousness”) then we are personally able to determine who “the apostate” might be with respect to what Yahweh Desires.

Because I do have (1) a extensive working knowledge and (2) thorough understanding of The Bible (I have translated The New Testament from the original Greek, and written a 4 layered revision commentary for every verse, or grouping of verses in The New Testament over 50,000+ hours of work) means that I can recognise apostates who are not fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire, and I can determine apostates would be those leaders who often preach what is not found in The Bible, or worse, be sufficiently twisted so it means “the opposite” to what the scribes originally intended!

Obviously, if people find what is within The Bible to be a “mystery”, means they are not true representatives of Yahweh – hence apostates!

Some examples of what they might errantly teach -

By inference it was “Almighty God” dying on a cross, by inference Mary was the mother of “Almighty God”, humans have been resurrected and are in heaven looking down at us, teachings of the immortal soul, we communicate to God through our dead ancestors (termed “saints”), the HS is a specific personage, making saints of certain humans, the Trinity, purgatory, baptism for the dead, rolling around in the dust apparently slain in the spirit, speaking gibberish – supposedly in “tongues”, pilgrimages, religious relics/trinkets/tat, holy water,

rosemary beads, idols, monastic institutions, customs specific to religious sects, religious hierarchy, involvement in worldly politics, etc., etc. – I could write a huge book on these non-scriptural teachings (all alien to what Yahweh Desires taught – Matt.23v23, etc.)!

If any person on this planet can find scriptural references to support any of the worldly sourced nonsense given above (please read my dissertation on “The Trinity – what is it?” before citing the usual references), then please write to me by the supplied email address on this website giving chapter and verse. Then I will publicly explain (on this website) where their reasoning is utterly wrong and give more quoted references in context to show the errant nature of the apostate material sent to me. However I am in the process of compiling an electronic “Concordance of Topics” so that any person in The World can quickly go to any place in The New Testament on a whole range of topics (including those mentioned above) to get Yahweh’s view! I do this to counter the “unrighteous nonsense” taught by our worldly Christian leaders! We must bypass them to reach Yahweh (Matt.23v13)!

Therefore we can reason those people promoting what is NOT in The Bible as being “supposed truth” – is therefore not “God’s Word” and thus it must be they who are demonstrably “The Liars to Yahweh”!

So these “Professional Religious Leaders” all state

“They believe in JC as being the Son of God” – but then contradict it in what they preach by both word and deed – to make themselves liars to what they originally claim! Moreover, by consequence they make JC (as God’s Word) look a liar, inasmuch what JC represents is so worthless because self-claimed representatives do not adhere themselves to what JC taught by both word and deed!

This reminds me of The Pharisees!

Sadly, the poor (in spirit) hapless recipient can only “believe” what they are taught because they are instructed in nothing else, but deviant “truth” best described as “falsehoods” – because they are taught “not to question” – but only “to accept”, else become a supposed heretic/apostate and “cast out of the temple” (John.9v34-35 – please read this citation in context together with my local commentaries – there is much in this incident). Then, when we intelligently “reason through” what we witness, and understand why our religious leaders act in the manner they do, – then it all unravels, and they become exposed as Aesop teaches us in his fable entitled “The Emperor’s new clothes”!

Where perhaps, I am that informed boy shouting out (the obvious) “He has no clothes!”

This then becomes explained in the last part of this verse.

“Because these individuals have not believed in “The Evidence” of which Yahweh has given through His Son JC.”

And yes

What does this mean?

They state in words they

“believe in JC” and “his ministry” and “he died” and “was resurrected” (as I believe one creed goes) else they would lose their worldly income (apparently claimed “vocation”) of whatever/wherever/whenever/however - money/pension/power/prestige/influence/sex/{debilitating habits}/leverage/glory/etc.

But “The Evidence” is what “The Word of God” (as JC) has done WITHIN them – being “The Power” to refigure their mind away from The World and its self-indulgence (noting specifically what Paul warned Timothy at 2Tim.3v5 and to Titus at 1v16).

The Evidence being agapao driving agape into The Environment to edify Mankind (at The Mind – and not physical for populous acclaim)!

This Evidence is what JC demonstrated to The World – being his selfless sacrifice away from The World – for “The Future World”.

Hence the next verse in context.

Thus “The Evidence” demonstrated within an individual fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire is that for no present worldly return (freely/simplely) to give accurate ministry/lifestyle that precisely imitates JC to be edifying our brethren/sister/neighbor to know/understand why/how they too must be precisely imitating JC to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire in achieving 144000 TCs elected from out of The Gospel Age. This must occur first, before Yahweh can move to the next stage of His “Most Righteous Plan” to bring about “Salvation to Mankind” in The Millennium.

If this is not done, then the representatives claiming to represent Yahweh become liars to Yahweh – being what Yahweh is doing within The Environment, and thus “hypocrites” to what they purport to represent!

Just a note on “the specific god”.

It is referred upon JC (being Yahweh’s Son) and thus points to Yahweh as “The Specific God” of JC – that again destroys the Trinity myth because this verse, like so many others (as this one) show Yahweh to be higher than JC within his fleshly body (of JCg in a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body – as Paul teaches at 1Cor.15v35-55 depending upon what has been sown – JC was perfect and sowed The Very Best – and thus deserves “The Very Best” as “The Premier Son of God”).

Sadly, our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians are so myopic in their understanding, being weighed down by myths (predominately the Trinity myth), they do not recognise this incongruity within their “nonsense exegesis” that “The Specific God” of JC (as stated in the text) automatically interjects a hierarchy that has never been removed (in any part of The New Testament) – especially when the apostles teach us, JC is waiting patiently until The Father deems it time to bring in The Millennium (Matt.24v36, because only He chooses at Matt.20v23).

Hierarchy still exists! There is no mystery to me – but only clarity within everything The Bible states.

I would recommend the reader not to go to people operating in “mysteries” - for instance Would you go to a tradesman who thinks his trade is a mystery! I hardly think so! The whole concept is farcical!

Thus absolutely do not go to people who operate in “mysteries”! (Unless you enjoy “wallowing in mysteries”!)

Go to the individual who knows and understands his work – for “The Correct Solution”! -

“The Solution” in this case involves our “life”, or “death”! What could be more serious than this?

Would you go to a “Quack” or a “Doctor” in such important matters?

1John 5v11 og Also this/that (specifically) (it) is the {evidence given}/record/report/testimony,

1John 5v11 og because (the) life/existence (the) perpetual/eternal/everlasting

1John 5v11 og (he) gave/bestowed/granted {to us} the {specific god},

1John 5v11 og also this/that (specifically) the life/existence in to the [=within] son [JC] (of the) him [Yahweh] (it) is.

1John 5v11 Also this specifically it is the {evidence given}/report,

because the eternal life/existence “the specific god” he gave/bestowed {to us},

also this specifically it is the life/existence within His (Yahweh) son (JCg).

Also specifically this is the evidence given (of which I am now to explain),

because “the specific god” gave to us (any person ultimately imitating JC over his/her “2 part life”) the eternal life,

(“ho theos” = [1] Yahweh to the TCs, and [2] JCg to worldly people. All based upon the relative context over a “2 part life”)

also this specifically is the life/existence within His (Yahweh’s) son (JCg)

(JCg becoming JC and then resurrected to be JCg again, but now is “The First/Only/Chief Begotten Son of God” at the time of writing.)

(“First” [Barley] from a fleshly to celestial body, “Only” at the time of writing, “Chief” of a further 144000 future Sons [Wheat] of God)

Such a simple verse, and yet it blows apart much worldly Christian “errant teaching”!

Where to start?

Let me start by stating (as I do everywhere concerning) “ho theos” = “the specific god” (of the context).

That is why the apostles in their writings use it as a floating pointer – depending upon “The Context”.

Therefore -

JC became “The Enabler” to make everlasting life/existence possible.

And “Yahweh” is The Entity with “The Power/Authority” to “make become who/what He chooses to become” (to make whatever possible).

Where, Yahweh shall always and only operate “Righteously/Equably” to His “Standard of Perfection”.
Because Yahweh is Holy/Pure/Innocent/Blameless/{Separate from this world of sin} so that no justified claim can be made against Him.

Furthermore -

JC physically knocks at the door (as “The Word of God”) of a worldly person requesting supper (Rev.3v20).

Yahweh becomes “The Adopting Father” of those TCs positively responding by imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

That is specifically why John used “ho theos” here as “the specific god” – because he could not simply do it any other way!

All this has been (and still is) wholly incomprehensible to our worldly Christian scholars/theologians for the last some 1700+ years!

The next issue -

Just as I stated in the previous commentary – this verse endorses the continual hierarchy -

“Life continues for an eternity with His (Yahweh) Son (JCg continuing his position as a [now premier] Son of God).”

John did not say

“alongside/with Yahweh”, but rather “alongside/with His Son”.

Therefore JCg continues in the position as “His son” eternally during “our” (TCs’) “eternal life”.

Where also the 144000 TCs as “brothers/sisters” are to sit alongside JCg in The Millennium elected by Yahweh (Matt.12v48-50, 20v23).

If some scholars/theologians argue this means only as “The Word of God”, then why do The Apostles personalise JCg physically in the future as -

1. Coming to collect his virgin bride (Matt.25v1-12 – as stated at Eph.5v30-32,
2. Master coming back from a long journey (Luke.19v12-27, Acts1v11),
3. Meeting JCg in the sky (1Thes.4v13-18),
4. Coming as a thief in the night (Matt.24v36, 1Thes.5v1-4),
5. Further, JC stated (in the future) it would be The Father who chooses those persons to sit alongside The Son (but not alongside The Father – Matt.20v23).
6. Etc. Again and again (and again) in the scriptures.

Quite simply our scholars and theologians are comprehensively wrong and need to start with “a new sheet of paper” in their “reasoning” precisely as did I (Matt.7v7-8), when I was trying to grapple with the almost infinite incongruities that worldly Christianity presented to me when I started!

We might ask

Why have our scholars/theologians not followed my example over the last some 1700+ years?

They could have reappraised their “understanding” when the “unrighteous nonsense” was heaped up upon itself?

Always knowing (or they should) that “Righteous Yahweh” can only operate in “Righteousness”!

So why operate in unrighteous mystery and nonsense?

Therefore, we can only deduce -

They do not care – they get paid (by whatever) to preach “unrighteous nonsense”, – in other words, they teach “Religion”!

We must start by imbuing “The Righteous Word of God” as given on this website “FutureLife.Org” – because with the plethora of counterfeit in The World, then we are unlikely to get “The Absolute Truth” freely/simple anywhere else!

Now let us explain together “the heart” of this verse in context.

The witness/evidence of everlasting life (for all those people demonstrating their desire to follow JC through works) is from what JCg gave to us

His spirit/personality/desires/traits placed into a fleshly body here upon the Earth (made possible by “Yahweh’s Pure Desire being made manifest within the environment” [“HS”]), JC gave his ministry as “The Son of God” and was murdered for it by “The Religious Leaders” (because he “cramped their style” by exposing their “hypocrisy” - John.11v47-53, Matt.6v2-5, Luke.11v44, 12v1)!

Moreover, the further evidence -

JC was “awakened/roused” (resurrected) back to consciousness (a life/existence) within a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body by his Father’s (Yahweh’s) infinite capability expressed as the “HS” (“Yahweh’s Pure Desire made manifest within The Environment”).

The apostles witnessed all this, John the scribe of this epistle, being one of the original disciples.

John witnessed precisely what Peter witnessed and stated at (1Pet.2v23) – JC was driven by agapao and delivered agape in ministry and the ransom sacrifice. Therefore Yahweh reciprocated accordingly and gave what JC deserved (John.17v1-5), an eternal existence to be given glory/dignity by The World in The Millennium imitating his standards – because it is certainly not occurring now (even by most of his supposed representatives)!

Therefore what righteously occurred to JC will equally righteously occur to those very specific individuals, if Yahweh deems they too precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle to the very best they were able.

We must understand those people diligently aiming to become TCs can view The Evidence within The Whole Bible to generate The Vista within their minds, to see “The New FutureLife World Order” that is to occur in The Millennium, and are driven by agapao to imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle to make this possible, ever-sooner; not in this present world, – but after JCg’s 2nd Advent to ensure Yahweh’s Methodology operates as “The Local Heaven” over “The Resurrected World”.

However for all this above to occur, then Yahweh requires His prophesied 144000 TCs to prove/validate themselves to The World now!

1John 5v12 og The (person) (the) holding/taking/possessing/obtaining/having the son [JC]

1John 5v12 og (he/she) holds/takes/possesses/obtains/has the life/existence;

1John 5v12 og the (person) not (the) holding/taking/possessing/obtaining/having the son [JC] of the God [Yahweh]

1John 5v12 og the life/existence not (he/she) holds/takes/possesses/obtains/has.

1John 5v12 The person having/possessing the son (JC) he/she has/possesses the life/existence;

the person not having/possessing the son (JC) not he/she has/possesses the life/existence.

The person possessing the son (JC), (having “The Word of God” as “The Master” wholly controlling our mind)

he/she possesses the life/existence; ([1] ideally guaranteed as a TC, [2] acceptable as “The Remnant from The 3rd Epoch of Israel”.)

the person not possessing the son (JC), (not having “The Word of God” as “The Master” wholly controlling our mind)

not he/she possesses the life/existence. (This person shall ultimately be subject to “The 2nd Death” of Annihilation.)

John reaffirms precisely what he has been teaching us for the last few verses!

The person having what JC represented and encapsulated will have eternal life/existence (because it cannot be death at some [any] time in the future - else it is not everlasting life)!

Then John states the very inverse for our warning in the second part of the verse to delineate between the two outcomes.

So what did “JC represent and encapsulate”?

1. JC represented Yahweh.

JC was/is The Ambassador for Yahweh.

JC was/is The Intercessor/Mediator between us and Yahweh.

Moreover, to be deliberately provocative (because it does help us to understand The Bible) -

JC was/is The Foremost Angel (in its strict definition of the Greek word for “aggelos” – StrongsTM = 32).

Therefore JC was/is “The Word of God” (Rev.19v13) – because JC was/is “The Foremost” messenger/{bringer of glad tidings}.

2. JC encapsulated.

“The Word of God” wholly fulfilled in his ministry/lifestyle to become “The Wisdom of God” (= “accurate application of knowledge”).

JC was driven by agapao “to fulfil Yahweh’s Pure Desire on this Earth that was separate from this world of sin” (“HS”).

JC delivered agape to his creation by his ministry and lifestyle culminating in his murder – that became “The Ransom Sacrifice”.
Because of all this, he became The First/Chief (over what is to follow like him – 144000 TCs) “**begotten**” Son of God (see glossary).
In all this, JC glorified Yahweh and by return Yahweh glorified JC at his resurrection unto the unique position as The Premier Son of God.
What do we understand from this?

We are instructed to have what JC represented and encapsulated within us.

If we do this, **then** we (as TCs) shall have guaranteed everlasting life alongside JCg.

If we do not have what JC represented and encapsulated within us, – **then** we shall not be given guaranteed everlasting life (John has told us that)!
However that does not preclude us from having everlasting life – but only, it is **not** “guaranteed”!

If we are resurrected as future “Sons of God”, then Yahweh has deemed our spirit/personality/desires/traits as having achieved the necessary standard (“The Golden/Kingly Standard” as originally laid down by JC) wholly worthy of a body that can NEVER die, being incorruptible as a heavenly/spiritual/celestial physical body (1Cor.15v35-55).

If we presently do **not** have what JC represented and encapsulated within us, then Yahweh shall resurrect us in perfected DNA fleshly bodies (given in trust) (as neuters – Matt.22v29-30, Luke.20v34-37) capable of living forever **IF** over The Millennium we reform our mind to become Christlike – to be having what JC represented and encapsulated within us. This can righteously occur, because JC “covered us in his death” over “The Great Sabbath Day” (John.19v31, 20v1), however after The Millennium, then we stand (have Life) or we fall (Annihilated) based upon us wholly copying JC’s deportment.

Therefore, **if** we stubbornly refuse this second opportunity (and perhaps billions of people will), **then** we shall be annihilated at the end of the 1000 years (or perhaps earlier if we become an intolerable burden upon the then to be perfected society).

Thus ideally now, during The Gospel Age, we should be having JC commandments (Mark.12v30-31) as part of our lifestyle, thinking, living and “breathing” like JC, and by doing this, transforms us into a TC, as only determined by Yahweh.

Leave it until The Millennium then “Life” is **not** guaranteed – but it is only possible while we choose **not** to cause premeditated hurt/harm/evil/sin to the detriment of our neighbour.

This is what the verse means – when considered by the holistic message as given throughout The Bible correctly translated and interpreted!

47th Comment – John states, he writes to those people who (he personally knows) commit/believe/entrust in the name/character/authority of JC. He is **not** writing this confirmation to people of whom he does **not personally** know!
Thus we cannot indulgently presume he is writing to us personally, – but **only** people who actively aim to become TCs!
We are **not** making the **final** judgement – Yahweh is making The Judgement to Sonship – see 1John.5v9 in context!

Instruction – repeat - TCs will only please Yahweh if they (have sacrificed themselves away from The World and thus) commit/believe/entrust in JC’s name/character/authority that means:-

1. TCs take JC’s **name** to be recognised by The World as “The Anointed (by Yahweh)” for future Sonship.
2. TC’s take JC’s **character** as fully specified by “The Word of God”, imbued/practised as “The Wisdom of God”.
3. TC’s take JC’s **authority** in “all out speaking” during their ministry to refute errant teaching (Mark.1v22, etc.).

Thus, in all three aspects the TCs behave totally differently from worldly Christians and non-Christians.

101st Instruction – Those very specific people who Yahweh (and not men) deems as having committed/believed/entrusted upon the name/character/authority of JC shall possess (guaranteed) everlasting life as future “Sons of God”.

156th Reasoning – Quite logically those very specific individuals who are driven by {agapao love} to edify their brother/sister/neighbour so they too might fulfil Yahweh’s Desire themselves (that is to exactly copy JC) shall receive from Yahweh, exactly what Yahweh gave to His precious Son. The people “pretending to love” for the worldly return – but do **not** agapao to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire (for which they may receive the heavenly return in the future), are those people whom Yahweh shall ignore in “The 1st Resurrection” – because they are **not** “supremely blessed” (Rev.20v6).

61st Good News – Provided we have the one/same name/character/authority as did/does JC/g, then we too likewise shall gain what JC/g was given by Yahweh, (1) everlasting life and (2) if an early adopter – then also “Sonship”.

Prophecy – repeat – People precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle shall have their sins atoned/covered and achieve Sonship. But those people who wait until The Millennium shall be covered only while they learn to imitate JC’s lifestyle.

102nd Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs are specifically those people having “{absolutely known/understood}” “The Word of God” by thoroughly imbuing it, then testing/assaying it, and then acting in fidelity upon it through their “{all out speaking}” to The World in accurately teaching “The Word of God” to The World.

157th Reasoning – Therefore these very specific people who are precisely imitating Paul who imitated JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, etc.) can speak freely to Yahweh in equal “{all out speaking}” because precisely as Yahweh listened and responded to JC, then Yahweh shall likewise also listen and respond to His 144000 TCs.

48th Comment – Why will Yahweh listen and respond to **only** the 144000 TCs and likewise to the other people actively trying to become TCs (and will **not** listen/respond to general worldly Christians, especially not “the leaders”)?

158th Reasoning – Because it is **only** the TCs (and the people who are trying to become like TCs) who ask/beg/crave according to “The Desire” of Yahweh (precisely as this passage tells us, noting by contrast at James.4v2-4).

103rd Instruction – Yahweh will **only** hear/respond to those very specific individuals actively trying to fulfil His Desire!

70th Warning – Contrary to what our self-indulgent worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders fraudulently teach, Yahweh will **only** listen/respond to those very specific individuals who actively aim to fulfil His Desire.

By definition worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders do **not** actively aim to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire – they only actively aim to fulfil their own desire and therefore Yahweh utterly ignores them (irrespective of what they state to the contrary)! The test is – **Examine their fruitage** – does their fruitage precisely imitate JC? If not: – Then why not?

104th Instruction – It is essential to first know The Desire of Yahweh - else we are wasting our time and Yahweh shall ignore us. Irrespective of what our worldly (or worse, charlatan) Christian leaders state, Yahweh ignores virtually all of (2nd Epoch) Israel (Christian Nation) just as He did for much of the time for 1st Epoch Israel, pre-JC’s 1st Advent.

Because quite simply they do not know how to ask correctly (James.4v2-4) – because they do not want to Ecc.12v13-14.

159th Reasoning – Therefore, Yahweh **only** listens to those specific individuals who are actively trying to accurately teach His Word to The World, so Worldly people might know why/how they too may accurately fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

105th Instruction – Yahweh will **not** listen to people calling themselves: “Christians” and be asking for self-indulgent things – for worldly sourced things (financial, worldly possessions, emotional hype, glory, etc.) – Yahweh will **not** pamper spoilt “children”! Yahweh will listen to those specific people asking for assistance (with a vow from our part) to edify our neighbour – that is to become Christlike – thus we ask for **personal** help in **our** ministry work – and Yahweh will move The Environment around us to assist us in fulfilling His Desire. Nothing else!

49th Comment – This is precisely as The Bible teach us – it is however **not** what our worldly Christian leaders indulgently teach! Where, they are after the flock size upon which to indulgently milk! They teach what The World wants to hear – because “he who pays the piper calls the tune!” When viewed like that, it is so depressing! What does Yahweh think?! Fortunately there is The Millennium, when everything this World presently knows **will** be turned upside down!

106th Instruction – Thus restating v15, provided we ask according to what Yahweh Desires (that is to achieve His 144000 TCs) then we know, we shall receive assistance from Yahweh to ensure His Desire (for 144000 TCs) is fulfilled! Then the Millennium will start for “The Cleansing of Resurrected Mankind” (where, “The Sabbath” was made for Man).

50th Comment – In context, John then gives an example of what I am explaining.

107th Instruction – If a Christian (actively aiming to become a TC) knows his/her brother/sister is {missing the mark} of fulfilling Yahweh's Desire in a manner which is not near (resulting in) death (= annihilation ref to Yahweh), then the person truly caring about his/her sibling is to ask Yahweh for assistance to bring the sibling around, back to The Truth.

1st Analogy – death = annihilation. The reason for this understanding is, John is referencing the request to the most dire consequence = death – but relative to Yahweh this is “annihilation”. It must be realised “The 1st Death” is “asleep” and the apostles did not fear this – because they knew they would be with The Lord “sooner” inasmuch being “asleep”.

160th Reasoning – Therefore the one offence resulting in annihilation would be “blaspheming against the HS” where there is no reprieve. Absolutely contrary to what our spiritually blind worldly Christian leaders/theologians might state on the subject - “blaspheming against the HS” = “deny by rebellion against Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment”, noting it is The Mind that “drives the tongue” as James so eloquently tells us at James.3v5-10.

161st Reasoning – Thus John is teaching us: We cannot “deny by rebellion what Yahweh Desires to occur” pertaining to an individual (= charlatan Christian leader) who is determined to fulfil their own desire on the back of God's Word.

Likewise as Paul taught us at (1Tim.1v20) by example – a person for whom Paul would not make intercession to Yahweh.

62nd Good News – The brother/sister (a Christian aiming to become a TC) who is concerned for a fellow brother/sister slipping into The World, and puts in “a prayer with a vow” to Yahweh for additional assistance in the ministry given by the concerned brother's {occupational effort} – **then** Yahweh will repay that active TC brother/sister with eternal life.

20th Prophecy – If we precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle then we know Yahweh will listen/hear us.

108th Instruction – The person aiming to become a TC should involve Yahweh through “prayer with a vow” on any subject matter, except where the individual is actively blaspheming against the HS (and therefore fulfilling their desire against Yahweh's Desire of attaining His 144000 TCs). Having wholly rejected what JC represents within The Mind.

162nd Reasoning – This understanding potentially covers many deviant activities an individual might do, that on the surface, paints the practitioner to be wonderful in the eyes of the beholder. The crux is this: How does this person fulfil Yahweh's Desire? Moreover, is what they are doing actively bringing to Yahweh the next generation of TCs – being those specific people who sincerely/faithfully desire to precisely imitate JC for **no** worldly return (except abuse)!

Therefore the complement to that is “blaspheming against the HS” that covers the many activities we witness today!

163rd Reasoning – Therefore contrary to what our worldly Christian leaders teach, we should **not** pray for members of The Christian Nation who are actively working against fulfilling Yahweh's Desire because the Bible teaches us: We must allow them to fully expose themselves to The World, and Yahweh will not intervene (hence we are not counter His Desire)!

164th Reasoning – Our conclusion is, we pray to Yahweh for His aid/help/assistance in our local ministry work – to improve our effectiveness. There is **no** reference anywhere that we should be making “global” prayers over people to whom we have no personal contact in our ministry work. This is another confidence trick upon which our worldly Christian leaders regularly engage to give the hypocritical/{self-indulgent} “feel-good” factor within their audience.

109th Instruction – If it is a practice not described in The Bible – then it is safer not to do it! - But how do we know unless we personally read The Bible and understand what it states. Do **not** blithely accept what Christian leaders teach us!

Always personally test/prove what they state for “Righteousness” because most of what they state is **wrong** !

1John 5v13 og These (things) (I) wrote/scribed/engraved {to yourselves},

1John 5v13 og to the (persons [TCs]) (they shall) commit/believe/entrust into/unto

1John 5v13 og the name/character/authority of the son [JC] of the God [Yahweh],

1John 5v13 og that (you may/should) know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive because (the) life/existence

1John 5v13 og (you) hold/take/possess/obtain/have (the) perpetual/eternal/everlasting,

1John 5v13 og also that (you may/should) commit/believe/entrust into/unto the name/character/authority

1John 5v13 og of the son [JC] of the God [Yahweh].

1John 5v13 These things I wrote {to yourselves},

the people committing/believing/entrusting (TCs fully recognise/appreciate what is occurring around them to imitate JC)

into the name/character/authority (not only The Name, but also The Character and The Authority)

(Where Character = we are internally driven to precisely imitate JC in ministry/lifestyle)

(Where Authority = we absolutely know/understand “The Word of God” to become competent teachers)

of the son (JC) of the God (Yahweh), (JC and Yahweh are separate Entities)

that you may/should know/understand (from what “1st Century [not worldly] Christianity” teaches)

because you have/possess the eternal/everlasting life/existence, (as ideally future “Sons of God” alongside JCg)

also that you may/should commit/believe/entrust (from The Knowledge thoroughly imbued gives assurance/fidelity)

into the name/character/authority (to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle)

of the son (JC) of the God (Yahweh), (driven by agapao delivering agape of the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits.)

These things I wrote to yourselves (John has written these things to ensure The Brethren remain entirely focussed on "The Job in hand")
the people committing/entrusting (The people who show they precisely imitate JC [and absolutely not a worldly Christian leader]
into the name/character/authority (TCs wholly fulfil all three aspects - worldly Christians by definition do not!)

(Name Wholly know this person so we can faithfully represent what "The Name" is supposed to represent, - else we are a liar)

(Character Wholly investigate this person so we precisely imitate the way this person thinks and behaves - else we are a hypocrite)

(Authority Wholly learn everything this person knows, so other people can come to us to equally learn - else we are rejected)

of the son (JC) of the God (Yahweh)

(This is why Yahweh has been waiting for some 2000 years to achieve just "144000 people" who "Truly imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle")

(I write like this because I agapao my readers to exhort them unto "perfection" to wholly fulfil Yahweh's Desire to achieve "The Anointing")

(Worldly Christian leaders giving such a poor service/representation do not truly agapao their audiences - by feeding self-indulgence)

(Worldly Christian leaders preach a "Gospel of Excuses to remain Human" to become "antichrist" to "the anointing of 144000 TCs".)

that you might know/understand (by realising what is "The Required Standard" so you can wholly reform and thus fulfil Yahweh's Desire)

because you possess everlasting life/existence (by [1] fully understanding what is required and [2] act with fidelity to achieve "The Anointing")

into the name/character/authority (by operating according to JC's character - then you shall gain what JC achieved, to become JCG.)

of the son (JC) of the God (Yahweh) (two separate Entities stated in the manner that it is true now, and on into the future - everlasting.)

John knows these brethren/(sisters) intimately to firmly state these individuals are becoming "The Early Adopters" of "The Word of God" by imbuing it within them so they might truly commit/believe/entrust in the name + character + authority of JC.

Where elsewhere, I explain it is more than just exclaiming we come in the Name of JC, but do we also -

1. Come in the one/same Character being the mindset (spirit/personality/desires/traits) that has been transfigured/transformed by "The Word of God" away from The World - and

2. Come in the one/same Authority of "The Word of God" (JC) by thoroughly knowing "The Word of God" and precisely understanding what it means to teach it accurately to The World.

If we can do all three things, practised with the utmost fidelity to what we know, - then - we have everlasting life as determined by Yahweh (Matt.20v23), and from this standing, we are committing/believing/entrusting in JCG to sit alongside him in The Millennium as future "Sons of God" with his name/character/authority yielding dignity/honour/glory.

Let us just spin this around (to understand what I am explaining here).

An athlete will commit/believe/entrust in a goal, in order to make the attempt to reach that goal.

Their goal is to achieve "The Olympic Gold Medal".

That does not mean

Go to the race track once a week have a few snacks and wander around the race track for a few hours, and then go home.

Would that attitude show their commitment/believing/entrusting in achieving their goal?

Absolutely not - but rather, their "hypocrisy" to their stated aim - being to achieve their goal.

However "The Honest Athletes" actively aiming to achieve their goal.

These athletes will spend every morning and evening practising hard so the sweat pours off their brow - while during the day working to earn their fleshly subsistence outside this training period in secular work.

Also the athletes will be taking in wholesome food to make their physical body wholesomely grow to ensure they achieve "The Goal".

Furthermore, - many days, months and years will be put in to this dedicated training schedule to reach "The Goal".

Let us consider The Training Coach for this athlete?

What would people think of "The Coach" if he/she endorsed the attitude presented in the first scenario - by saying "how wonderful" the athlete is when putting in zero effort to achieve "The Required Goal" (and perhaps a "Child of The Father" [The Father, a demonstrably supreme athlete])?

By contrast, "The Coach" would be pushing hard the 2nd scenario if he/she truly agapao the athlete - so the athlete might achieve "The Goal"!

Can the reader really understand what I am trying to say here by this illustration?

Therefore -

So then - "What is it to us?"

"What is our goal?"

Our goal should be (if we claim to be a Christian) is to "Wholly fulfil Yahweh's Desire (Ecc.12v13-14)!"

"Yahweh's Desire" is to achieve 144000 TCs elected from out of The Gospel Age (Matt.20v16, 22v14) so He can then move His "Most Righteous Plan" onto the next stage, being of The Millennium to righteously bring about "Human Salvation across all of Mankind".

For us to fulfil Yahweh's Desire means we must precisely imitate Paul as he imitated JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v16, etc.).

Both Paul and JC intimately knew The Tanakh (being God's Word part 1).

The New Testament (God's Word part 2) specifically tells us this in several places (being of their background and expert recall).

Thus we must intimately know The Bible - being "The Word of God" given to us - this is "The Nutritious Food" for the spiritual mind - likewise as the nutritious food for the physical body of which the exemplar athlete would be daily taking in!

We must be out training on The Field - this means teaching "The Word of God" outside our secular activities of earning our living (2Thes.3v6-12).

Therefore like the athlete, who is training in the early mornings and evenings outside their secular activities - where their training is freely done.

After many years of this, the TC will fulfil their goal to become Christlike within The Mind ready upon their resurrection to be given the same body as that given to JCG upon his awakening/rousing (resurrection) by Yahweh.

Exactly like The Athlete given in the example following "The Correct Instruction" shall achieve his/her goal (The Gold Medal).

Like Paul and like JC, I exhort the reader to do this so that YOU too might become a future "Son of God".

Sadly, our worldly Christian leaders metaphorically state -

Go to the race track once a week - purchase a few (worthless spiritual) snacks from us, wander around the race track, and then go home.

We confidently tell you "You will win The Olympic Gold Medal!"

If a trainer said that to their athletes, then they would be sacked (just as shall Yahweh do, Luke.16v1-10, 20v16, etc.)!

Correctly dismissed from their position - and called "charlatans"!

Regrettably, that is exactly what is occurring in our worldly Christian churches throughout all of The World!

The congregational members are told

Come to the race track once a week, pay for worthless snacks to titivate their immediate desires.

And told "They are children of God!"

This type of teaching comes under the heading of "Antichrist"!

That is precisely why JC gave us the whole of Luke chapter 16 as a 2 Part warning to specifically those Christian leaders behaving in this manner!

In JC's kindness, he gave the exhortation in the previous chapter (Luke.15) for worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders to repent from their erroneous actions and to start fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, rather than their own worldly desire (as did the prodigal son).

Most of JC's parables were/are directed specifically to "Christian leaders of The Gospel Age" - consisting of some 2000 years.

Please see all my commentaries to "The Four Gospels" comprising of almost 2,000,000 words as given on this website "FutureLife.Org".

1John 5v14 og Also this/that (specifically) (it) is the {all-out speaking}/frankness/bluntness/publicity/plainly

1John 5v14 og whom/which/that (we) hold/take/possess/obtain/have toward/nearness/{accession to} (the) him [Yahweh],
 1John 5v14 og because if/whenever {some/any/certain thing} (we [TCs]) ask/beg/crave/desire/require
 1John 5v14 og down/accordingly/intensely/against (to) the determination/decreed/purpose/choice/will/desire (of the) him,
 1John 5v14 og (he [Yahweh]) hears/listens/understands/responds {of/from us} [TCs];
 1John 5v14 Also this specifically is the {all-out speaking}/frankness/bluntness (by intimately knowing our subject matter)
 that we (TCs) have/possess towards/near the Him (Yahweh), (as judged by Yahweh)
 because if {some/any/certain thing} we ask/beg/crave (we ask correctly to fulfil Yahweh's Desire)
 according to the determination/purpose/will/desire of the Him (Yahweh), (because we intimately know Yahweh's Desire)
 He (Yahweh) hears/listens/responds from us. (then Yahweh will answer our prayers to edify our neighbour.)

Also this specifically is the all-out speaking (of which we can confidently do if we thoroughly know/understand our subject matter)
 (The Message is not as we are given in our false bible translations – written to promote “mediocrity” [to endorse worldly values].)
 that we (TCs) possess towards/near the Him (Yahweh) (inasmuch TCs accurately promote what “Yahweh’s Represents”)
 (Thus in the context Yahweh is prepared to positively respond to support us [James.1v6-8] – as we read in the next verses.)
 because if something we ask (we must ask correctly [see next line], else we will not receive [James.4v2-3])
 according to His (Yahweh’s) purpose/desire (of which we will only know if we wholly know/understand God’s Word, and it is -)
 (“The Righteous Salvation of Mankind” by [1] gaining His “Early Adopters” [2] teaching “The Resurrected World” “Righteousness”.)
 (ABSOLUTELY NOTHING ELSE! [certainly not self-indulging ourselves as spoilt children, – as seen in most Christian communities!])
 He (Yahweh) hears us (TCs and The Brethren actively aiming to be TCs by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle)

Absolutely contrary to what our worldly Christian leaders preach their congregations, Yahweh only listens to those specific individual people actively trying to fulfil His Desire – just as we are taught by this verse! It must be clearly understood, only humans who are TCs, or those people truly “actively aiming to become TCs” are being listened to by Yahweh because as this verse tells us – it is only TCs who can state
 “we ask/beg/crave according to the determination/purpose/will/desire of Yahweh”.

Especially when -

Worldly Christians (being virtually all Christians) do not even know what is Yahweh’s Desire for them, to then be positioned to fulfil it (having not been taught correctly by their leaders in the first instance, Rom.16v17-18)!

They are only taught “Religion” - please read this website to understand “The Difference” between “Religion” and “1st Century Christianity”.

Furthermore, please see “Yahweh’s Desire” in my glossary and separate dissertation that explains what is required.

Worldly Christians are still being covered by JC – until ideally they fully perfect themselves upon “The Word of God” over what is a “2 part life”!
 Thus TCs having proven competence and authority in “1st Century Christianity” can be {all out speaking}/frank/bold in [1] their accurate representation of Yahweh (by both word and deportment), and thus [2] have the confidence to freely speak to Yahweh, because they know of what to ask of Yahweh “to fulfil His Desire”. Why? Because they do truly work with the one/same “spirit/personality/desires/traits that is pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from the world of sin}” (“HS”) to make “Yahweh’s Pure Desire made manifest within The Environment” (“HS”) only because these TCs truly have “Real Faith” (of its required three stages) have performed according to what was stated in the commentary to the previous verse – all in context.

Can the reader see the righteous nature of this virtuous circle?

And specifically “the unrighteous nature” of what occurs in some Christian communities (who erroneously think Yahweh listens to them)!

Hence by definition (of “worldly”) this described “virtuous circle” absolutely does not occur to worldly Christians, because as we are told by the apostles, worldly Christians ask incorrectly (James.4v3, etc.) and thus Yahweh ignores any of their requests – but obviously none of this will be taught by our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders because it is not in their worldly interests to teach what Yahweh wants to hear taught! That is why we see these worthless “Days of Prayer” are so utterly fruitless in their objective - Yahweh has His “Greater Objective” to meet, that does not include “Professional Leaders of Religion” resolving Mankind’s ills! They are merely part of the present problem for the last some 6000 years (this is why JC taught “1st Century Christianity” of “The 2nd Covenant”, detested by “Professional leaders of Religion” - John.11v47-53, Matt.26v4, etc., because it undermined them in the eyes of The Public)!

A 4th revision addition.

Something our “Professional Leaders of Religion” will never tell us!

What does this mean in practice?

It means that, because we live a life built upon “The Word of God” then this has completely modified our behaviour wholly away from The World unto Yahweh. We live a circumspect life that is built upon integrity to edify our neighbour through us becoming personally “The Wisdom of God”, operating within our lives, This is seen and recognised by all the members of The World interacting with us daily, therefore we are already behaving as Yahweh would want us to behave within society (being how He wants society to operate within The Millennium). We are to be “The Standard Bearers” for “The Resurrected World” to imitate if we are given “Rule” over “The Resurrected World” in The Millennium as one of the “Sons of God” leading by example. Therefore a TC must demonstrate to The World now, he/she is not a hypocrite or fraudster in what he/she does or represent to any person, company, institution, authority, or government, thereby remaining truly innocent/blameless/pure/{separate from this world of sin} and consequently “truly holy” from any possible external justified accusation.

Furthermore, we make ourselves innocent/blameless/pure/{separate from this world of sin} and consequently “truly holy” to “The Requirements” of Yahweh - that are contained at Mark.12v30-31, thereby personally making ourselves “Righteous to Yahweh” because we are bringing more TCs in our self-sacrifice away from The World, who themselves understand why/how they too can fill all these wholly necessary conditions.

After proving ourselves for many, many years to be like this, then and only then, Yahweh shall work through us and within us as we express His HS in “The Environment” to expedite His aims in “Bringing forth The Salvation of Mankind” as precisely described on “FutureLife.Org”.

A sobering thought -

If we renege on any infinitesimal part of the above “Detailed Contract” we have with Yahweh for “Sonship” - then quite simply we have personally walked away from “Sonship” and effectively fulfilled Satan’s desire to have delayed “The 1st Resurrection” (by choosing to be no part of it) and put “The Millennium” on skids - forcibly making The World “groan in pain” for yet another day!

Do you want to be part of that accusation?

Notwithstanding, The World will try to daily shake us from this position to achieve “Sonship”, but our integrity and stoicism in maintaining Yahweh’s Mind (John.14v20, 17v21-26) in our daily affairs means He is already working with us, and a prayer from us to Him is more of conformation within our minds that we are proceeding earnestly in the correct direction, within which He will work around us within The Environment to make our natural desires (which are His Desires) become fulfilled,

It most certainly is not as we are taught in by our “Professional Leaders of Religion”, being that we freely choose to live our lives in “hypocrisy” to “The Word of God”, shunning what it means to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle in our daily deportment and then when the moment arises, we want something done for “instant gratification”, where, Yahweh is supposedly pressganged into action on our behalf! No! That is not “asking correctly” (James.4v2-4), because our lifestyle has not underwritten what Yahweh Desires in the first instance, thus we have not asked correctly (because our mind is not demonstrably in tune with Yahweh’s Mind).

Can the reader truly understand the righteous/virtuous nature of this reasoning?

The problem is this. If we do not wish to express our lives in this manner, then it is not Yahweh's Fault but our own, because it is we who have rejected Yahweh's Requirements, and then we have the audacity to expect Yahweh to respond to our beck and call when it "suits our worldly requirements"! This attitude merely confirms our present position as being a self-indulgent, petulant, and unreformed child!

Yes, while we imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle then there will be times we are personally at a loss how to move the immediate situation forward, and we feel the World closing in around us as we sink into the ground! However, then it becomes these times we know Yahweh is working in the background (beyond our present knowledge at the time) to facilitate what we naturally aspire to achieve (that is automatically to fulfil Yahweh's Desire).

Only later with hindsight do we realise, He had already positioned things perhaps one year or ten years earlier within The Environment, so they fall into position as and when required - to further His Desire of which we then personally fulfil.

The caveat being, we must always operate with integrity and honour in "all our dealings with The World" then Yahweh feels impassioned to work alongside us to fulfil what we desire before we even ask for these things to occur, and when we ask Yahweh, then Yahweh shall automatically fulfil "for what we ask" because "our ask" is only "to fulfil His Desire" within The Environment. This is the practical application and demonstration of the HS. This reasoning is not spiritual mumbo-jumbo, but only explains how society is to work in the future Millennium, and any person who works like that now, shall have the Kingdom of God already operating within his/her mind (Luke.17v21). It will not be easy setting "Yahweh's Required Standard" - we shall have enormous enticements to "return to The World" being nothing new to Mankind being forced upon us, knowing Yahweh shall support us (1Cor.10v13), while family and environmental pressures endeavour to force us into "The Worldly Way" of doing things. Often we will feel alone and beleaguered when other people force their view upon The Way we are trying to live to Yahweh's Standard (as did Job's three associates blame Job for his pains [see The Book of Job in the Bible]). But this must be so - because "The Members of The Resurrected World" must recognise their leaders (as "Sons of God") have equally gone through "The Wringer" of all the things as did the fleshly resurrected people (who buckled to temptation) but "The Ruling Sons of God" freely chose not to buckle". These "Sons of God" remained stoic and steadfast under every type of "inducement to fail" during the 1st part of their physical life - even with the additional pressures of wholly unjustified "Religious Persecution".

This is what makes, defines and delivers a TC, being a person beloved and hearkened unto by Yahweh!

All this is a "million miles" away from what we are taught in "Religion" by our "Professional (to The World)" worldly Christian leaders suggesting we can immediately "turn on the tap" to source our worldly desires by an instant prayer to satisfy an instant gratification.

The Bible teaches us differently through many of Yahweh's representatives, all showing us how they built their life upon the utmost integrity to Yahweh's Requirements in how they/we should firstly behave over many, many years to prove them/ourselves worthy in "Responsibility" to God's Word, and only then, Yahweh was/is positioned to righteously intervene to fulfil His Desire in His compliant slaves, being equally our validated desire thereby showing we operated with the HS.

Can the reader truly understand this, - being why it can only be "This Way Forward" to fulfil Yahweh's Desire?

1John 5v15 og Also if/whether (we [TCs]) know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive
1John 5v15 og because (he [Yahweh]) hears/listens/understands/responds {of/from us}
1John 5v15 og whom/which/that wish/suppose (we [TCs]) ask/beg/crave/desire/require,
1John 5v15 og (we [TCs]) know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive because (we [TCs]) hold/take/possess/obtain/have
1John 5v15 og the {the things asked}/petitions/requests/requirements whom/which/that [plural]
1John 5v15 og (we have) asked/begged/craved/desired/required near/beside/with/against/alongside (of the) him [Yahweh].
1John 5v15 Also if we (TCs) know/understand (because we truly imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle)
what wish/suppose (= whatsoever) we (TCs) ask/beg/crave/required, (because TCs ask correctly according to Yahweh's Desire ...)
because He (Yahweh) hears/listens from us (TCs), (then Yahweh hearkens to the TCs fulfilling Yahweh's Desire)
because we (TCs) know/understand (that by imitating JC, being of the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as JC and Yahweh ...)
we (TCs) have/possess the {things asked for}/petitions/requirements (because TCs ask correctly to further Yahweh's Desire)
that we (TCs) have asked/begged/craved/required near/beside/alongside the Him (Yahweh). (By being of the one/same mind)

Also if we (TCs) know/understand (because we truly think/reason like JC, so we wholly imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle driven by his expectation) whatsoever we ask (TCs "ask correctly" to fulfil Yahweh's Heavenly Desire, and not a worldly fleshly desire to self-indulge an animalistic mind) because He (Yahweh) hears/listens to us (TCs)

("Because we know, He hears/responds to whatever we wish to ask" [always knowing it is to fulfil His Desire - because we are part of it])

because we (TCs) possess the things asked (inasmuch "our abilities are directed" by the one/same spirit/etc. as that in JC, as that in Yahweh) for which we (TCs) have asked (we as TCs, use "our DNA given abilities" to gain profit [TCs] for The Lord [Matt.25v15-25, Luke.19v14-20]) near/beside the Him (Yahweh) (We ask in "The Name/Character/Authority", truly representing Him in spirit/personality/desires/traits.)

This verse needs some thorough explaining.

This verse is often hi-jacked out of context and badly misused by false/fraudulent Christian teachers (in perhaps, their millions).

Done only to promote themselves as "The Conduit to God" (supposedly, we are to come to them for the scraps of food "presumably leading" to "salvation"), where "Professional Leaders of Religion" misappropriate God's Word rather than be teaching by word and deed that JC is the only "Conduit to Yahweh" (John.14v5-15). It is only unto him we must dedicate our lives by word and deed (internally driven to be precisely imitating JC - and not by an external "feigned show" of which Yahweh can easily penetrate [1Sam.16v7]).

It must be clearly understood. We have no need for our worldly Christian leaders for us "to come" to God by just listening to them reading "bits out of The Bible" and then giving a worldly errant interpretation, - we only need "The Word of God" as contained in The Bible. We should be taught by Christian leaders in the one/same manner as the apostles taught - to EXPLAIN "The Word of God" so it is clearly understood, so the recipient knows what/why and how they are to personally fulfil Yahweh's Desire. They must not teach the equivalent Biblical Scripture in such a manner it becomes "unrighteous twaddle" with respect to what Yahweh is truly doing in The Environment!

Please see the commentaries of the previous verses to understand the type of person to whom Yahweh will be listening and responding.

John is speaking of the inclusive "we" - thus he is speaking only of TCs in "The Real Faith" of "1st Century Christianity" (he does not say we and others - "of the world"). Thus we can reason it is TCs who have the "{all out speaking}/frankness/boldness because they already have JCg presence as "The Word of God operating" within them, the TC is "attuned and receptive" to "Yahweh's Will/Purpose/Desire" via the TC's two-way channel of communication via JCg's presence operating within them as "The Word of God" thoroughly imbued and inculcated. Please see "faith" in glossary. The rule is Always place verses within context. If any Christian leader quotes a single verse out of context - then just ignore everything they say! Because for self-interests, the silver-tongued speaker will twist the correct meaning of the verse (plucked out of thin air) to put whatever "spin" they want upon it. They have had plenty of practice in private to make this sound "so good and polished" to "their flock" (rather than "JCg's flock").

So I now need to bring in v16 because that is the clue for what we should all be asking.

The TC is never seeking material worldly gain - because everything is freely/simple given, and a TCs will never ask for anything that pampers self-gratification. It is "The Word of God" controlling TCs (that is why JCg's presence/parousia is within this person) not to consider the 1st part of their physical life as anything other than to be "slaving according to what The Master desires" as "The Word of God that solely controls The Mind".

What is the true desire of the TC?

It is to precisely imitate JC and thus to accurately promote "The Word of God" to other people.

Consequently, TCs' prayers will be to ask for assistance in promoting God's Word to the masses of unbelievers (including Christians) within The World today.

The TC will be “praying with a vow” for the most expedient method in “how to open doors to people’s hearts” to personally fulfil Rev.3v20, – it will be absolutely nothing else.

This is the ultimate goal of a TC. It is only to this objective that he/she lives to achieve – to be an extension of JC’s life here on Earth – to do “The Will/Purpose of The Master” while “he is away in a distant country” (Luke.19v14). The TC is a member of “The Fleshly Body of Christ” here upon the Earth (1Cor.12v12-22) during The Gospel Age (spiritually controlled by The Mind as “The Word of God”). The TC is effectively an “Angel of Yahweh” physically teaching “The Word of God” in both word and deed – in exactly the one/same manner as JC showed us during his ministry.

Guess what, – that is exactly what JCg wants the TC to do that fulfils Yahweh’s Desire and therefore through what JC has done for the TC (as recognised by the TC in name/character/authority feels indebted to imitate) Yahweh will respond directly to a possible future “Son of God”. Because what father who agapao His Son (being a son who agapao his Father) not give him what he asks? – Matt.7v9-11, Luke.11v10-13 – provided it fulfils The Desire of The Father!

After that introduction, we are now able to enter v16 – in context.

1John 5v16 og If/Whether {some/any/certain person} (he/she may/should) know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive
1John 5v16 og the {The Brethren}/brother (of the) him (the) {missing the mark}/{erring/sinning}/offending/trespassing
1John 5v16 og (the) sin/fault/offence not toward/nearness/{accession to} (the) death/{deadly result}/fatality,
1John 5v16 og (he/she [TC] shall) ask/beg/crave/desire/require,
1John 5v16 og also (he [Yahweh] will) give/bestow/grant {to him} (the) life/existence to the (persons/them - plural)
1John 5v16 og {missing the marks}/{erring/sinning}/offending/trespassing [plural]
1John 5v16 og not toward/nearness/{accession to} (the) death/{deadly result}/fatality.
1John 5v16 og (It/There) is (the) sin/fault/offence toward/nearness/{accession to} (the) death/{deadly result}/fatality,
1John 5v16 og no/not/none concerning/about {that one} (I) state/exclaim that
1John 5v16 og (he/she/it should) {interrogation by request}/ask/beseech/entreat.
1John 5v16 If {some/any/certain person} he/she may/should know/understand/perceive
his/(her) brother/(sister) {missing the mark}/erring/trespassing the sin/fault/offence not towards/near death/{deadly result},
he/(she) (the requesting person making petition) shall ask/beg/crave/require (from Yahweh),
also He (Yahweh) will give/bestow to the him (making the petition for his brother[s]) life/existence
to the people {missing the mark}/erring/trespassing not toward/near the death/{deadly result}/fatality.
(However) There is the sin/fault/offence toward/near the death/{deadly result}/fatality,
I state not he (the petitioner) should ask/request concerning/about that one (sin/fault/offence).

If any person he/she might know/understand

His/(her) brother/(sister) {missing the mark}/erring (transgressing what Yahweh “Desires to occur within The Environment”)

(Again, we must know what Yahweh “Desires to occur within The Environment” [to recognise the above])

the sin/fault/offence not towards death (a sin that is “not deserving of Death” - please see commentary),

he/(she) (the person viewing his/her erring brother/sister) shall ask (from Yahweh, for guidance on how to rescue this person)

also He (Yahweh) will give (solutions/mechanisms/opportunity to assist in returning the erring brother/sister back to “The Real Faith”)

to him/(her) (the person asking by petition how to edify his/her brother/sister who is erring, back unto life/existence)

life/existence to the people {missing the mark}/erring (and thus) not toward/near death.

(However) There is the sin/fault/offence toward/near the death,

I state not he/(she) (the petitioner) should ask concerning that one (being of that “specific sin/fault”).

This is a two-part verse.

The subject matter is about one brother/sister in “The Real Faith” who is failing perhaps because of some pressing worldly problem, - and of another brother/sister who is personally concerned about their friend failing in “The Real Faith” and feels moved to personally intervene within the situation of his/her spiritual brother/sister.

The two-part nature of the verse is about different levels of sin.

1. The “not-so-serious” sin is one where the failing brother/sister is perhaps turning to The World to become a worldly Christian who is “back-sliding” into the loose ways of The World for self-gratification. This clearly saddens JCg and Yahweh, and this “back-sliding” brother/sister will only be resurrected as a fleshly human, to be like the people of The World, to then relearn what “Righteous” is all about (unless they seriously repent – and this will then be forgiven of them). If they do not repent, then sadly they have now lost that wonderful prize of “priesthood/Sonship” (but they will at least receive a future resurrection - provided they do not slip into [2] below).
2. The far more serious sin that leads to an “early death” (of “annihilation”), being the one of which I speak frequently, as a dire warning to baptised Christians and is explained by the brother becoming Yahweh’s adversary. This brother/sister is misleading the flock by distorting God’s Word, claiming the message in The Bible has changed, to say “It does not mean what it says it means”.

Thereby, changing “the message” to make it appear to be “worldlier” – to be of Satan’s present world (2Cor.4v4, 1John.5v19).

By taking things out of context, putting the “spin-doctors” change upon “The Original Truth”.

Sadly, this practice is now pandemic in today’s World (it was this that caused me to start this Website – “FutureLife.Org”). I personally understand (from what I read in many places within The Bible) these self-claimed Christian spokespersons who speak like this will not have a 2nd opportunity, they have thrown everything away by returning to the 1st part of their spiritual life after baptism to be actively

working against “The Word of God” (being what it is to truly represent inside us), and they will receive no resurrection.

This is a exceedingly dire warning for these people to “take-on-board” in their present iniquitous works/lifestyle/habits.

But yet these leaders are beloved by millions upon millions of deluded people – kept like that by these “craft-masters”!

I only say this as a desperate warning to help these specific individuals to see the errors of their ways, ideally leading to repentance while they still have an opportunity as a “soul” (conscious existence), rather than to castigate them over their errant ways!

This person is on that path to indulge themselves and spins/twists God’s Word to excuse their errant behaviour! Therefore this becomes

“blasphemy” (please see glossary – because it does not intrinsically mean what our worldly Christian leaders teach us). Within this mindset (spirit/personality/desires/traits) the iniquitous person is unlikely to reform and therefore do what Paul recommended to Timothy at 1Tim.1v20 – so they might not represent Yahweh as a “Christian”, and thus not face the same future as Judas Iscariot.

It is this terrible prospect of which John does not wish to dwell upon – he is only motivated to exhort humans to become like him!

Likewise in other places (Rom.1v20-32, etc.) The Bible teaches us to leave such deviant Christian people/leaders peddling God’s Word for personal worldly gain, to their wanton ways, because Yahweh Desires to expose their deviant activities to The World and what they might be secretly doing to satisfy their self-indulgent desires, of which Yahweh shall expose in The Millennium (Luke 12v2-3).

I only speak like this as a competent auditor with the task to spot deviancy to “The Quality Manual” (The Bible) and to advise on “reform”.

Now for the middle part!

John makes the point, if we truly agapao/{edifying love} our failing brother/sister (who is not deliberately making a worldly income from “The Word of God”) then the mature brother/sister will demonstrate agape/charity love} in spending time with the failing brother/sister to explain The

Scriptures and thus bring the failing brother/sister back to “The Real Faith” of “1st Century Christianity”. Where, it is Yahweh as “The Specific God” Who is making “The Reasoning grow” (1Cor.3v6) within the recipient to the agape/{charity love} expressed by this truly agapao/{edifying love} brother/sister. This action is not like the hypocritical/{self-indulgent} stance taken by worldly Christian leaders instructing their congregational members to remember certain individuals in their prayers – and then promptly do no more about the situation – until they “remember” them again in their prayers the following week! This is “hypocrisy”!

The Crux is, we ask Yahweh to aid/help/assist in our local ministry work to make us personally more effective in our daily interaction with our brethren/sister/neighbor – this shows true understanding and “The Real Faith” in “The Word of God” (JC) being active in our lives! Being that we are only seven (perhaps five now, 2021 CE) metaphoric handshakes away from any person in the world – and if we taught the true character of God’s Word working in us (not nonsense “Religion”) by individually taking upon ourselves “Accountability/Ownership/Responsibility” for God’s Word to yield “Real Faith” within us then this would serve as geometric progression to reach everyone on the planet!

This is JC actively operating as a presence/parousia within us as we precisely imitate him.

Therefore, because the mature brethren in this verse are operating in agapao, delivering agape, then these people sacrificing their life (of worldly indulgence) to be saving their failing brethren/sister from a sin that deserves death and thus Yahweh determines this mature brother/sister should have (guaranteed) life as a future “Son of God”.

This understanding is unknown in the teachings as given by our spiritually blind, self-indulgent worldly Christian leaders – and therefore they do not personally fulfil Yahweh’s Desire – for which they will be held accountable in The Millennium – and will need to explain their deviant activity! It would be impossible to metaphorically push a blade of grass between the mindsets of worldly Christian leaders and The Pharisees of JC’s day! I write like this not to condemn, but only to get people to start reflecting upon “The Word of God”, and what it is supposed to mean in their life, for them to ideally come to their senses and start to imitate JC!

71st Warning – Any sin/fault/offence is unrighteous/unjust/wrong to what Yahweh desires to yield a perfect society.

165th Reasoning – Therefore anything that does not edify our neighbour, but hurts them, is sinful/faulty/offensive to the fulfilment of Yahweh’s Desire that is to ultimately achieve a harmonious society on this planet.

166th Reasoning – Therefore as we know, sin will lead to death. But we have been taught, JC has covered us from death and set “The Required Standard” that we are to edify our neighbour – and if we sincerely follow that within our mind then we are judged on The Mind based upon “The 2nd Covenant” as laid down by JC. Thus “death” here is metaphorically to be classed as “asleep” (John.11v11-15). If our neighbour hurts – then we too, also feel their hurt!

72nd Warning – However there is a sin/fault/offense which is not to “death” (= “asleep”)!

167th Reasoning – This “special” sin/fault/offense is not to death (asleep), but lost/perish/destruction = annihilation!

168th Reasoning – This “special” sin/fault/offense is as JC described at Matt.12v31, Mark.3v28-29 being “blasphemy against the HS” that cannot be forgiven. Thus “deny by rebellion against Yahweh’s Pure Desire made manifest within The Environment” cannot be forgiven, because ultimately this practise will catch up with us and we shall be annihilated.

70th Warning – Therefore iniquitous people (charlatan Christian leaders in The Gospel Age) and all resurrected people in The Millennium having been taught by “The Word of God” and then freely choose to rebel against it - to fulfil their own worldly desires shall be annihilated out of Paradise (“The New World Order” imposed upon us – 2Pet.3v7-14).

63rd Good News – TCs know, every person having been generated/beget from out of Yahweh does not sin/fault.

169th Reasoning – It is important to understand. We all sin, but the difference is whether sin was premeditated or truly an accident. Premeditated sin committed in the 1st part of our spiritual life is atoned/covered by JC’s ransom sacrifice. However “premeditated sin” is not covered into The Eternity in the 2nd part of our spiritual life (as a Christian). But accidental sin created in the 2nd part of our spiritual life is covered by JC because we are actively learning to imitate him!

51st Comment – This logic is not understood by our worldly Christian leaders – because they never teach correctly!

170th Reasoning – As explained in the next part of the verse – because the person (TC) procreated/beget from Yahweh {watches/guards over loss/injury} him/herself – inasmuch this person will keep very close to “The Word of God” in their lifestyle to precisely imitate JC, who himself, was “The Word of God” living on this planet, “The Wisdom of God”.

64th Good News – The hurtful/harmful/malicious person does not attach him/herself to the TC.

171st Reasoning – Because the TC is {watching/guarding over loss/injury} him/herself to ensure he/she is precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle, then the hurtful/harmful/malicious person cannot infiltrate the reasoning processes within the mind of the TC. TCs have protected themselves from the contamination of worldly methodology (all its forms). Furthermore, the hurtful person realises the TC is spiritually superior by “Strength of Argument” hence Matt.22v46.

73rd Warning – For John to give this warning means it is possible for Christians to become contaminated with worldly methodology, and thus become worldly Christians inasmuch they do not precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle – because The World and what it can deliver is “supposedly better” (but only for short-term gain, to our neighbour’s hurt!) JC was always looking towards The Millennium in his ministry and how he and 144000 TCs can make this possible!

52nd Comment – Sadly this warning goes unheeded – because Yahweh can only find 144000 people over some 2000 years (elected) from out of some 3 billion Christians of The Gospel Age who can precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

1John 5v17 og (The) All (the) unrighteousness/injustice/wrongfulness/iniquity (the) sin/fault/offence (it) is;

1John 5v17 og also (it/there) is (the) sin/fault/offence no/not/none toward/nearness/{accession to}

1John 5v17 og (the) death/{deadly result}/fatality.

1John 5v17 All the sin/fault/offence is unrighteousness/injustice/wrongfulness/iniquity

(to fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire and thus deserves death/{deadly result}/fatality),

also there is the sin/fault/offence not toward/near the death/{deadly result}/fatality (but worse, = annihilation).

All sin/fault/offence is unrighteous/wrongful (to the fulfilling of Yahweh Desire to yield a perfect society and is thus deserving of “death”)

(However, JC has covered “our immediate death” for it to now become “The 1st Death” and thus to be called “Asleep” [John.11v11-15])

also there is the sin/fault/offence not toward/near the death (of “The 1st Death” [as explained above] but it is “Annihilation”)

(JC has not covered “The 2nd Death” of “annihilation” Heb.6v4-6, 10v26-28, 2Pet.2v18-22 [we stand/fall upon what we have learnt and do])

John goes on to state from the previous verse

All sin/fault/offence is unrighteous/injustice/wrongful (to what Yahweh Desires “to yield a perfected society” in The Millennium), – which is precisely what this website states throughout. We must not indulge ourselves at the expense of our neighbour because this is a sin/fault/offence, and therefore we must be self-sacrificing to our brethren/sisters/neighbour by accurately teaching our brethren/sister/neighbour “The Word of God” by both word and deed.

We, who are aiming to become TCs, must be sacrificing our life away from what this present World might indulge upon us, in our “{occupational effort}/works/labours” to be edifying our brethren/sisters/neighbours as the previous verse tells us.

However -

If our personal “reform” is not forthcoming (during our 2 part life) **then** this natural “death” (atoned/covered by JC) in our fleshly physical DNA body can lead to “annihilation” (**not** atoned/covered by JC when in his fleshly physical body at his 1st Advent [some 2000 years ago]).

Consequently, it is essential to bring about reform in the spiritual life (from 1st to 2nd part) at some point in the 2 parts of our physical life – else “lost/perish/destruction”/annihilation, which means “The 2nd Death” of annihilation shall occur.

For “The Record” – it is important for me to clarify some mystique our worldly Christian leaders wallow within – who personally are unable to correctly understand the scriptures. I raise this because it is extremely relevant to this verse.

It is with regard to “Blaspheming against the HS cannot be forgiven”. Please see all my commentaries at Matt.12v31-32, Mark.3v28-29, Luke.10v12. It becomes simple to understand **when** we correctly understand The Terms “blaspheme” and “HS”.

Where -

“**Blaspheme**” intrinsically means “to deny by rebellion” - being what is operating within our mind becomes outwardly expressed by our tongue (James.3v5-10 in context to James.3v1, also it is thoroughly explained in my glossary).

“**HS**” means “Yahweh’s Desire that is pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin} being made manifest within The Environment.

Now putting the two together, then we can understand why ultimately this truism cannot be forgiven, resulting in personal annihilation for the iniquitous person self-indulging themselves in this manner! I need not explain any more – but copiously cover this exegesis elsewhere.

1John 5v18 og (we) know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive because (the) every the (person [TC])

1John 5v18 og (the having been) {(process of) procreated/generated/beget}/regenerated/begotten

1John 5v18 og {from/out of} of the God [Yahweh] no/not/none (he/she [TC]) sins/faults/offends;

1John 5v18 og but the (one [person/thing] is/being) {(process of) procreated/generated/beget}/regenerated/begotten [passive]

1John 5v18 og {from/out of} of the God [Yahweh]

1John 5v18 og (he/she [TC]) {watches/guards over loss/injury}/detains/maintains/{holds fast}/keeps

1John 5v18 og {my/our/your/it them self} [= himself],

1John 5v18 og also the (person) hurtful/evil/wicked/harmful/malicious/grievous/lewd no/not/none

1John 5v18 og (he/she/it) {attaches oneself}/ {touches (in relationships)} [middle voice] (of the) him [Yahweh].

1John 5v18 **Because** we (TCs) know/understand/perceive (as taught by “1st Century Christianity”)

the every person having been procreated/generated/beget {from out of} of the God (a mind built upon Yahweh’s Methodology ...) **not he/she sins/faults/offends;** (that person has no driver to sin – it being internally repugnant to sin)

but the person (TC) being procreated/generated/beget {from out of} of the God (Yahweh) (operating to Yahweh’s Methodology) **he/she watches/guards over loss/injury}/ {holds fast}/keeps himself** (TC), (by constant assay to JC’s ministry/lifestyle.)

also the hurtful/harmful/malicious not he/she/it personally {attaches themselves}/ {touches in relationships} of the him/(her).

(a TC avoids evil, either “it” as impersonal sourced things, or “he/she”, of whom a TC will avoid having relationships with them)

Because we (TCs) know/understand (this only occurs by thoroughly inculcating “1st Century Christianity” [else we will be deceived])

every person having been procreated/generated from out of the God (Yahweh) (a new mind built solely upon Yahweh’s Word)

not he/she sins/faults/offends (**only** because this person actively ensures he/she fulfils Yahweh’s Desire by imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle);

but the (not sinning) person (TC) being procreated/generated from out of the God (operating to Yahweh’s Methodology)

he/(she) holds fast him/(her) self (faithful to “God’s Word” by constant audit against specifically what JC taught by both word and deed)

also the hurtful/harmful thing/person (anything/person not wholly fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire within The Environment)

not it/he/she personally touches in relationship the him/(her) (a TC avoids friendship to anything/person not fulfilling Yahweh Desire.)

(The TC will **not** mix his/her “life style and values” with a worldly “life style and values” [and thus becomes protected from The World].)

I ask the reader to check their bibles – because there are perhaps as many interpretations as there are bible translations to this specific verse!

Let us work out together how this verse should really be translated.

We read from the previous verses, John has warned of what can occur in worldly Christian congregations, but in this verse John moves back onto the positive note as an exhortation to be pulling The Elders and congregational members along with him.

But “we” (the apostles as TCs) are **not** of The World (John.17v5-15, by contrast, see next verse) and thus can enthusiastically claim (by sincere first-hand knowledge) any person (having “Real Faith” demonstrating agape to his/her brother/sister/neighbour as explained in the many earlier verses) has truly been procreated/generated as a “Son of Yahweh” (having wholly inculcated God’s Word), and thus does **not** sin/fault/offend because his/her agapao is continually driving them to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire and thus avoids worldly methodology.

The 1st part of our spiritual life “Thing/Creature” within us has been slain by “The Power” of “The Word of God” over many years with “The New Thing/Creature” (2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15) growing within us, being the nurturing of “The New Mind” within an existing old corruptible fleshly body) ready to be ideally placed within a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body upon our “awakening/rousing” at “The 1st Resurrection” (JC’s 1st 2nd C).

Noting, we become truly “Born Again” by a recognised Authority, either by Yahweh at “The 1st Resurrection”, or by JCg at the end of The Millennium.

“The New Thing/Creature” (being our own mindset = spirit/personality/desires/traits) carefully reasons through every input from The World and puts up mental barriers (like a “fire wall” to stop software viruses from entering a computer) so these hearkening individuals (TCs) do not become contaminated by worldly methodology.

Therefore any hurtful/harmful thing/person (to stop a TC from becoming a future “Son of God” caused by worldly contamination in the “synapse construction”) operating according to worldly methodology sourced by Satan (to oppose) cannot infiltrate our reasoning processes to infect our thought processes (as would do a virus).

JC was the very first to show us how we are to protect ourselves from The World of sin by having “The Word of God” and being fully imbued to yield the HS (because JC was of the one/same mindset as Yahweh that was separate from this World of sin – so JC might make manifest Yahweh’s Desire within The Environment of The World). JC was able become “The New Adam” (Rom.5v12-19) being the correct spiritual mind within a fleshly body to show how we humans are to behave, – it is only the TCs who successfully make the transition to entirely fulfil Yahweh’s Desire during The Gospel Age. Therefore it is the TC having made the transfiguration of their mind, by having JCG’s presence (God’s Word inculcated) and thereby yielding the HS operating inside, keeps them from evil/hurt, their demonstrable agape/charity works cover them, but only those people who are successful TCs.

We must understand, a TC desires to separate him/herself from worldly ways (that often hurt someone else) and concentrate upon the active and accurate promotion/publicising/teaching of “The Word of God” in a selfless manner to the edification of their fellow man/woman.

65th Good News – TCs having fully imbued “The Word of God”, tested/assayed it, and then acted with fidelity upon it have become a new Thing/Creature from out of God, built upon the spiritual RNA of “The Word of God”.

172nd Reasoning – The TC precisely imitating JC has shown a perfected mind – but to become truly “Born Again” (both spiritual/ physical) must occur when Yahweh deems us to be “entirely worthy of a position of Sonship” – that occurs at our awakening/rousing into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body at “The 1st Resurrection” (being blessed with Sonship).

74th Warning – Contrary to what our worldly Christian leaders may errantly state, – we are **not** fully “Born Again” until we have been deemed entirely worthy for a position of Sonship that occurs upon our resurrection (if we are TCs) else we may become metaphorically “still born” (dead) that will occur to charlatan Christian leaders (annihilation).

75th Warning – Contrary to what our worldly Christian leaders might errantly state, – The World is completely laid out within the hurtful/harmful/malicious (people) operating under the methodology originally sourced by Satan.

110th Instruction – Contrary to what our worldly Christian leaders might errantly state, the present World – being of its corrupted state is not “God’s World” but presently “Satan’s World” – inasmuch people with the power (leaders) to exercise self-indulgence over their neighbour do so – to their neighbour’s harm/hurt! This is **not** how it should/will be!

53rd Comment – It is utterly incredible how many things our worldly Christian leaders get wrong in “their exegesis”! When are they going to start sorting themselves out – to be for JC, rather than always against JC (“Antichrist”)! Slightly they just do not understand “The Word of God” (being a mystery), and therefore how can they accurately teach it?

1John 5v19 og (we) know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive because {from/out of} of the God {we are/being},

1John 5v19 og also the World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet] wholly/all/completely/throughout

1John 5v19 og in to the [=within] [masc./neut.] hurtful/evil/wicked/harmful/malicious/grievous/lewd

1John 5v19 og (he/she/it is) {out-stretched}/to be (appointed)}/{laid up/down} [middle voice].

1John 5v19 **Because we (TCs) know/understand {we (TCs) are} {from out of} of the God (Yahweh), also the world wholly/completely/throughout it personally {out stretched}/{be appointed}/{laid out} within the hurtful/evil/harmful/malicious (person/Satan).**

Because we (TCs) know/understand we (TCs) are from out of the God (Yahweh) (by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle) also the world wholly/completely personally {out stretched}/appointed within the hurtful/harmful (person/Satan/thing)

This is one of those many verses turned completely upside down by our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders within their sermons! They actually invert both halves!

Quite a feat upon such a small verse!

1. Firstly, by definition “we” does not apply to worldly Christian leaders and their congregations (as John explains throughout this epistle).
2. Secondly, our worldly Christian leaders state This is “God’s” world – which it clearly cannot be, if there is so much pain and suffering within The World (Rom.8v22). – By contrast, it is Satan’s World, inasmuch from the top downwards, our society is being led to follow Satan’s methodology that is to “self-indulge” (often “the fallout” is to our neighbour’s hurt) – and thus because we generally follow this methodology, then we make Satan our god (and this reasoning equally applies to “atheists”)!

John is teaching us here

We apostles are of God, by wholly fulfilling His Commandments (Mark.12v30-31, through our copious works – often unto death), being the commandments given to us though His Son JC as “The Word of God” (Rev.19v13).

However, worldly people implicitly do not follow the commandments JC gave to us by both word and deed – and therefore do not generally commit/believe/entrust sufficiently to precisely imitate what they (presume to) know, and so they are on the other side of the fence, “lying in bed” with Satan through passivity: (to indulge “The Self” by not imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle).

JC told us You are either - actively for me – or against me (Matt.12v30). There is no middle way (JC’s parable of the two gates, one wide and the other tight [Matt.7v12-15], but JC never speaks of a 3rd middle-way gate, also “The Teaching” of “The Firstfruit harvest” (John.4v35, Rev.14v1-4, 20v6, etc.,) being out of the first part of our physical life (either “Firstfruit” or not “Firstfruit”), where “The Main Harvest” only occurs after a regime change in The Millennium in the 2nd part of our physical life!

Furthermore, in previous verses, do not commit acts of lawlessness (Matt.7v20-22) by pretending to be on my side and spinning The Truth – because this is the greatest sin To be blaspheming against “Yahweh’s Desire being made manifest within The Environment” (“HS”) located at Matt.12v31, Mark.3v28-29!

John really cannot say it any clearer -

This World presently is of Satan (being of his methodology ruling our minds, unless “The Word of God” entirely replaces worldly methodology – we cannot have two minds and then expect Yahweh to work with us - James.1v6-8, hence JC’s comment at Luke.17v21).

So how can our worldly Christian Leaders proclaim this World in all its pain and suffering (Rom.8v22) is “God’s world”, when clearly the (custodian) god of this World is demonstrably Satan – precisely as the Bible has just told us this (and in numerous other places)!

When is righteous sanity going to prevail in the minds of our unrighteous worldly Christian leaders?

Upon what planet are they living – or are they so deliberately myopic (“agnoeo” [choosing not to know]) not to witness “The Infinite Pain and Suffering” that is occurring within this World – and it has always been like this for the last 6000 years under “The Working Week” of Satan’s methodology.

However, because of what JC did (operating to Yahweh’s Methodology) we might attain “The Day of Rest” – being Yahweh’s Abode (Heb. Chapters 4 to 6) that is “The 7th Day of The Millennium” made to purify Mankind (Mark.2v28-29) where “7th” and “Complete Perfection by oath” are by prophesy “the common root Hebrew word” is a bit more than coincidental (shaba/sheba StrongsTM = 7650/1). I explain all this elsewhere in much greater detail.

66th Good News – TCs know/understand JC as the “Son of God” is here/present.

173rd Reasoning – It is because the TCs are the only people within whom JC is operating as “The Word of God”. It is these people who have fully imbued “The Word of God” and are precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle. Therefore JC (God’s Word) is now in them to become “The Presence/Parousia” – upon which The World can view from the outside by observing the “{occupational efforts}” of TCs within The World operating as bright luminaries with God’s Word!

174th Reasoning – These TCs do what is required during their time frame within The Gospel Age to personally advance Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan Forward for Mankind’s Salvation” in due season. They do it in different ways (hence body of many parts, 1Cor.12v12-22) but everything they do is selfless – validating themselves to be Blameless/Holy so

no individual interacting with them can justifiably bring forth any accusation against them. That is **why** there is only 144000 TCs (Rev.14v1-4) out of some 3 billion Christians (Matt.20v16, 22v14). It is really quite simple to understand!

67th Good News – TCs know/understand JC as the “Son of God” working within them, have thus been given {deep thought}/{profound understanding} that we (as TCs) might {absolutely know/understand} The Disclosing Truthful God.

111th Instruction – Learn, Test and Understand “The Word of God” – then act with fidelity upon it. Do this and we **will** personally have {deep thought}/{profound understanding} to **clearly** understand Yahweh’s “Plan for Human Salvation”

76th Warning – Obviously if “God is a mystery” (as our **worldly** Christian leaders keep telling us) then they do **not** personally have JC operating within them! Therefore they are **not** accepted representatives of Yahweh and have **not** been appointed **by** Yahweh to tell – but rather appointed by The World to tell The World what The World wants to hear!

175th Reasoning – Logically if these individuals have not JC operating within them, then they cannot be deemed entirely worthy to be resurrected at “The 1st Resurrection” (Rev20v6) – and thus upon “The 2nd Resurrection” they shall be, as JC told us throughout Matthew, gnashing their teeth with rage at having tossed something away without a care while it was in the palm of their hand during the 1st part of their life (Matt.8v12, 22v13, 24v51, 25v30 and Luke. 13v28).

68th Good News – Because the TCs know/understand JC as the “Son of God” is operating within them (because it is only TCs who precisely follow his instruction within their lives) then the TCs are operating within “The Word of God” through His Son JC as a presence/parousia within the TCs (it is a virtuous closed loop circle).

69th Good News – This knowledge of Yahweh operating within the TC through His Word as JC’s presence/parousia makes real “the specific god” to The World – so they too might know/understand through the TCs’ ministry/lifestyle.

70th Good News – This knowledge correctly operating within a person will yield everlasting life within a perfected World.

‘Allegory’ – repeat - “ho theos” = “the specific god” is a floating pointer and swaps over as the person changes from The World to become a TC; it is JCg as “the specific god” of us who knocks on the door (Rev.3v20), then as the person matures in The **Real** Faith, Yahweh becomes the Adopting Father “The Specific God” expressing His HS for TC growth. Furthermore, when referenced upon JCg then “ho theos” points to Yahweh.

Reasoning – repeat - There is Yahweh as “The Specific God” **of** TCs (JCg and the **prophets**), being The Almighty God.
Reasoning – repeat - There is JCg as “the specific god” **of** the world (his creation), The Premier Son of Almighty God.

1John 5v20 og (we) know/understand/{be aware}/see/perceive And because the son [JC] of the God [Yahweh]
 1John 5v20 og (he [JC] is) come/arrived/{be present}, also (he [JC] has) given/bestowed/granted {to us}
 1John 5v20 og (the) {through deep thought}/{faculty of the mind working}/imagination/understanding
 1John 5v20 og that (we [TCs] may/should) {with certainty}/{absolutely know/understand}
 1John 5v20 og the (One [Yahweh]) {the truthful (as not concealing)};
 1John 5v20 og also {we are/being} in to the [=within] (One [Yahweh]) {of the truthful (as not concealing)},
 1John 5v20 og in to the [=within] son [JC] (of the) him [Yahweh] (of the) Jesus (to the) Christ/Messiah/Anointed.
 1John 5v20 og This/that (specifically) (he) is the {the truthful (as not concealing)} {specific god}
 1John 5v20 og also the life/existence (the) perpetual/eternal/everlasting.
 1John 5v20 And because we (TCs) know/understand the son (JC) of the God (Yahweh) he is come/arrived/{be present}/here, (to be operating within the minds of TCs – JC having conquered their mind [Rev.6v2] of all the 144000 TCs of The Gospel Age)
also he (JC) has given/bestowed {to us} (TCs) the {operation of deep thought}/{profound understanding} (the TCs thoroughly understand “The Word of God” and fully implement it within their department)
that we (as TCs) may/should {absolutely know/understand} The Truthful (revealing) One (Yahweh); (the TCs are at one/same with JC and Yahweh to precisely know how to behave within the present world)
also {we (TCs) being} within {The Disclosing Truthful} One (Yahweh), (the TCs operate as precisely directed by Yahweh’s Methodology ruling their mind)
within His (Yahweh) son of the Jesus of the Christ/Anointed. (the TCs precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle being driven by “The Word of God” as their Master)
This specifically he (JC) is {the disclosing truthful} “specific god” also the everlasting life/existence. (TCs know “The Word of God” [JC] has brought them to Yahweh Whose Methodology correctly adopted, yields guaranteed life.)

And because we (TCs) know/understand the son (JC) of the God (Yahweh) is present/here
 (= “The Presence” of “The Word of God” operates within a TC’s mind – to become “The Master of our department”)
 also he (JC) has given to us (TCs) the operation of deep thought (to thoroughly understand “The Word of God”)
 (“1st Century Christianity” teaches us to rigorously assay “The Word of God” so that we thoroughly understand it – **without** “mysteries”)
 that we (TCs) might absolutely know/understand (that comes from rigorous assay) The Disclosing Truthful One (Yahweh)
 (TCs think/reason precisely like JC, precisely like Yahweh [John.14v20, 17v21-26] being of the **one/same** spirit/personality/desire/traits.)
 (**Worldly** Christian leaders behind feigned works, certainly do **not** think/reason like JC or Yahweh, because they do **not** have the HS.)
 within His (Yahweh’s) son (JC) the Anointed Jesus (JC makes possible “The Route” for “The Anointing” unto “Sonship”).
 This specifically is the disclosing truthful “specific god” (Yahweh **through** JC [God’s Word] sources “Truth” to yield a perfected society)
 (Note the **two** level use of “ho theos” depending upon context, [1] Yahweh for TCs, [2] JC as God’s Word to be The Intercessor for The World)
 also the everlasting life/existence (people having a reformed mind solely built upon “The Word of God” [JC] can live for an eternity).

This verse enforces the differentiation between TCs and **worldly** Christian leaders as I eluded upon in the previous verses.
 TCs **are** “given to know” (through “The Word of God” [JC], sourced by Yahweh) – of which they proclaim to The World by demonstrable agape that fulfils Yahweh’s Desire, and by contrast, **worldly** Christian leaders demonstrably find Yahweh “a mystery” – of which they proudly proclaim to The World by both word and deed!
 The difference is this.

TCs search and find (Matt.7v7-8),
Worldly Christian leaders (by definition) are too fearful of what they might find, and thus choose not to correctly search!
 However, Yahweh **is** seeking out by validation those very specific individual people during The Gospel Age who personally, **actively search** and then personally find “The Solution to The Mystery of God” (as I carefully explain elsewhere).
 So why the controversial introduction?
 Because of the very first phrase within the verse -

“And because we (TCs) know/understand the son (JC) of God (Yahweh) is present/here,”

This is the presence/parousia of “The Word of God” operating within these very specific individual people being driven by *agapao*/{edifying love} to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire that is to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle, being a mindset that delivers *agape*/{charity love} to accurately teach “The Word of God” (being “The Real Gospel Message” of “1st Century Christianity”) for no worldly return. The only worldly return is “religious abuse” sourced by those people whose “hypocrisy” is publicly exposed, that will inevitably adversely affect their worldly income (John.11v47-53, etc., hence JC’s warning at John.16v1-4).

This is precisely what JC did, and in doing so - he laid down “The Golden/Kingly Standard” upon which all Christians shall be judged. Will JC become -

1. “The Guide” (for TCs).
2. “The Stone of stumbling” (for worldly Christians and their leaders).
3. “The Stone that crushes and obliterates” (for charlatan Christian leaders)!

Importantly, we might ask of ourselves -

Which one of the three answers to that question of “What JC means to me” shows how “The Word of God” (JC, Rev.19v13) has worked upon our spirit/personality/desires/traits to cause that necessary reform within our synapse construction mapping – being “The Heavenly Treasure” safely stored by Yahweh in The Heavens (see glossary).

So -

Who becomes our master – is it (1) JC or (2) The World?

Therefore John tells us

(Yahweh is not a mystery because) **We** (as TCs) **have** “{operation of deep thought}/{profound understanding}” (hardly what we witness by those people apparently “slain in the spirit” rolling around in the dirt) **so the TCs might** “{with complete certainty}/{absolutely know/understand}” “**The Truthful Revealing Yahweh**” (being of what “Yahweh’s Knowledge” brings to a searching mind).

John continues (by effectively stating)

Yahweh reveals “The Disclosing Truth” to the TCs through JC as “The Word of God” making contact with us, so the TCs might be grafted into “The Vine of JC” (John.15v1-6, Rom.11v15-25) by Yahweh operating as “The Vinedresser” sourcing “The Word of God” and operating within The Environment to make His Desire manifest around the TCs – to make them more effective in fulfilling His Desire.

Therefore John concludes

The revealing truthful “specific god” of the context (hence the use of “*ho theos*”) will {bring about}/reveal everlasting life.

Just explaining the “*ho theos*”.

It is “the specific god” of the context (both Entities working in concert/concord) to bring about eternal life to those individuals who ultimately choose to precisely imitate JC’s lifestyle.

1. JC as “the specific god”.

JC (JCg as a deity) is the first thing The World (being of his creation) can look upon (in its present sinful state) without being destroyed. JC took responsibility for his creation after its fall, he was The Enabler through his ministry and lifestyle to offer salvation to all humans. JC gave the ministry for our spiritual reform, and offered his life away from this World to enable Yahweh to awaken/rouse/resurrect us.

2. Yahweh as “The Specific God”.

Yahweh is The Source of all intrinsically ideal/good things into The Universe.

“Yahweh” is The Power/Authority “to make become who/what He chooses to become”.

Yahweh gives the **physical salvation** based upon the “like-for-like” direct equivalent atonement that JC gave in conciliation.

Yahweh sources The Righteous Methodology – given to us through JC (as “The Word of God”) – to provide us with **spiritual salvation**.

(Provided we hearken upon “The Word of God” during our 2 part life by precisely imitating our redeemer JC – else we are “iniquitous” and then become “annihilated”).

This wholly explains the verse.

Now an important exhortation (not to be taken as criticism) -

What worldly Christian leaders must clearly understand is they must precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle if they are to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

Yahweh is actively seeking out by election His future “Sons of God” (people precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle) truly driven by *agapao* (in the mind) to deliver *agape* (in works) (Matt.20v16, 22v14, see also below).

This approach is likely to mean the Christian leader behaving like JC “may not” (actually “will not” – as we are taught in v19), have a large congregation, hence these specific leaders would be TCs not being sedimentary, because TCs are always on the move to find new people to become like them – where they are fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire to yield “**Quality**” and thus could be “deemed worthy” by Yahweh for future “Sonship”.

By consequence, the person operating like this (imitating JC – to the best they are able) is actively trying to validate themselves into one of those 144000 positions (only determined as such by Yahweh).

By contrast, worldly Christian leaders are sedimentary giving alluring soundbites to yield “**Quantity**” and thus shall produce many followers who willingly monetary support their “Professional Religious Leaders” because these leaders make it easy for the congregations to supposedly come near to God! Actually these leaders do not (Matt.23v13) – but how do the “kept ignorant” congregational members know any better (Rom.16v17-18)?

Again the over-riding condition where all worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders fail – is that “God’s Word” is “not given simply”. There are always worldly focussed “strings attached” – to get something back (money/power/pension/influence/prestige/sex/{debilitating habits}/leverage/etc.) and because this is “The Internal Driver”, rather than Yahweh (Matt.6v24, 22v20-22) – then they fail “The Assay/Proving” performed by Yahweh upon them during The Gospel Age (James.3v1).

Yahweh is assaying their motive (to [1] accurately learn and [2] freely give) – but humans assay what seems pleasing from outside (1Sam.16v7).

It is just as simple as that!

I just leave a little something I wrote seven years ago on my journey of understanding “The Disclosing Truth” -

This verse in the original Greek actually tells us what I have tried to explain all through The New Testament -

1. Yahweh and JCg are separate entities, that is why Each is being uniquely addressed – hence no Trinity.
2. JCg came down on Earth as JC, to give us “The Knowledge” of Yahweh, JC being the “Word of God” (hence we must learn it).
3. TCs are mutually with JCg, who as our creator offers his presence (yielding the HS) in those people who desire to imitate him as JC while he was on Earth (we “do what he did”, we do not do “what he did not do”). To fulfil this, means we must read The Bible!
4. JCg in the Heavens first, then JC was on Earth (mutually exclusive places [Earth or Heavens]) being “the Son” (JCg) of the God (Yahweh).
5. JC is now back in the Heavens (in a far-off country – Luke.19v12-14) as the true JCg – being “the specific god” – of us humans = our creator and intercessor (Gal.3v20, 1Tim.2v5, Heb.8v6) in the midst of Yahweh (The Almighty God).
6. It was through JC, now as JCg who through his intercession can give those people who are working “Righteousness” – everlasting life.

However, Yahweh becomes “The Specific God” and adopting Father of those specific people precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

Allegory – repeat - Little Children = Congregational members = people who are new/weak in “The Real Faith”.

77th Warning – Young Christians must be on their guard and keep themselves away from {images for worship}/idols.

34th ‘Allegory’ – idol = image for worship = *Something that takes our time to patronise it! Therefore photos of people on a wall, collections/representation of this that or the other, icons, garb, trinkets, cars, electronic items, entertainment, excessive internet, etc., – being a million and one worldly things that take/consume our time upon which to self-indulge. The very worst is “The Mobile Phone” completely dominating people’s lives. Nothing wrong if kept in its place – but when it takes a significant percentage of a person’s “Awake Time” - then it is our God!*

This is true - especially if “it takes more of our personal time than we should spend with Yahweh” (Matt.6v24)!

78th Warning – Sadly many worldly Christian leaders should take heed from that advice, but they actively promote the very opposite to what John teaches us. They teach us to use graven images to become “closer to God”. Perhaps because they “tax” the returns from this practice (maybe “a license” is paid by the manufacturers/distributors of the product)!

170th Reasoning – It must be understood, a TC has no need of such rubbish/tat, merely worldly bunkum/trash – because a TC has JC being the reality of his presence/parousia operating within them! TCs only look to their adopting Father!

79th Warning – The knock-on reason why so many congregational members seemingly require these worldly trinkets must be their (blind) faith is so weak – made so, because their leaders are so delinquent and useless in accurately teaching “The Word of God” with the required solidity/grounding in the manner as did JC (Mark.1v22, Matt.7v24-27, etc.)!

Furthermore, by the use of such things, the leaders have control over the mind of these duped congregational members!

171st Reasoning – Notice it is the self-indulgence of the religious leaders (of any worldly religion) to practice this scam of using worldly objects to take control over their congregational members – rather than to educate their members to learn about “The Word of God” so they “{absolutely know/understand}” Yahweh without worldly rubbish/tat getting in the way (Matt.23v23, etc.)!

54th Comment – One day we shall have The Millennium operating without idols – but only “The Word of God”. Amen!

1John 5v21 og (The) Infants/{Little children}/{Immature Christians},

1John 5v21 og (you) {isolation (to) watch}/{be on guard}/preserve/obey/avoid/beware/keep

1John 5v21 og {my/our/your/it them self} [= yourselves] off/away/separated/from of the {images for worship}/idols.

1John 5v21 og Amen/Trustworthy/Surely/{So be it}.

1John 5v21 The {Little Children}

yourselves {isolation to watch}/{be on guard}/preserve/avoid/beware/keep away/from of the {images for worship}/idols.

Amen.

The little children (mature adults, but spiritually immature)

(Having “The Knowledge” of “1st Century Christianity” but it is untested/unproven within spiritual children)

(Where, “testing/proving” means “how do we react/behave to The World” when having “The Knowledge” of “1st Century Christianity”)

yourselves {be on guard}/keep away/from the idols (we must avoid “images for worship”).

No one surely believes in idols - in these modern times!

Is this a correct statement?

Absolutely not!

Everyone who is of “The World” have many idols in their life, - except those very specific individuals operating according to a TC's lifestyle.

What do I mean?

An idol is something that takes our worship – would the reader agree?

We never want to leave it – always want to have it by our side!

Something that takes our worship, then takes our dedication and time to support this idol – would the reader agree?

Something unto which we make sacrifices to support it - offering sacrifices requires money to do this!

Something then, that takes more time than what we (who claim to be Christians) are giving to our creator JCg and “The Almighty God”, Yahweh.

We have time in our lives to work = to keep our physical fleshly bodies alive.

We have time to go to sleep = to recover from the stresses we have from work.

We have time to feed ourselves with physical food = to provide nourishment for our physical body.

We have time in our lives for our dependants = to ensure they are both materially and emotionally supported.

What we have not included in the list above is the time required for our spiritual needs/requirements, and development.

How often does the reader support this aspect in their lives – because if it is neglected, then like the physical side, your spiritual side will die!

But what does the worldly focussed person do?

They use the remaining time not on Yahweh's things, but worldly things (being “things” for the spiritual mind).

Therefore, “worldly people” build-up spiritually on “worldly things” and not “Yahweh's things”!

Consequently they are building up “worldly methodology” within their mind, and not “Yahweh's Methodology”.

Can the reader understand this reasoning?

These worldly things would be worldly holidays, worldly entertainment, worldly hobbies, worldly parties, etc.

In summary, a worldly focussed person would try to obtain as much from The World (money/power/influence/sex - beg, borrow or steal) to patronise self-gratification (being the consumption of scarce world resources, perhaps to the detriment of the more unfortunate humans on this planet).

How do we reason?

The Crux is, these worldly things consume more of our spare time (patronising the 1st part of our spiritual life) than the time we might put in for God's Word to develop the 2nd part of our spiritual life. Upon which by gaining “Real Faith” (= accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity) would mean that we shall be giving all due praise, glory and honour to Yahweh through JCg our creator and saviour.

In summary, a TC worships Yahweh by his/her whole lifestyle that follows JC's commandments - precisely so (Mark.12v30-31).

This is not done by patronising Yahweh once a week or even up to 5 times a day in prayer repeating the same things that a mindless tape-recorder (or such like record/playback machine) could equally do as well!

Thus are we doing about what John warned us?

“**Little Children guard yourself from the idols.**”

A 4th revision addition.

COP26 has just closed to the usual fanfare of such like events – but what was agreed is hypocritically, absolutely useless to stall what shall occur within the next few decades to this planet – I have no need to add detail to justify this statement – time will tell and people reading this work in 2050 CE shall see rises of greater than 1.5 degC (being supposedly what should be the limiting target for 2100 CE)! However Yahweh shall intervene before 2067 CE to then engineer a solution with all The World leaders ejected from their deleterious positions of present authority.

Now changing subject matter – the greatest idol of today is “The Mobile Phone” - that consumes enormous amount of personal time, where people have withdrawal symptoms as soon as they have their Phone removed for even perhaps an hour!

An idol in the form of "The Mobile Phone" -

Consumes our time and thus absorbs our worship.

We never want it to leave our side – we always want to be with it!

Takes our dedication and time to support its needs – supposedly we control it – but actually, it controls us!

We make sacrifices to support it – by firstly buying it and then entering into contracts for its usage!

The Mobile Phone is The World's idol, and The World worships it! Please see my most important commentaries to Rev.13v11-18.

There are some interesting extensions regarding the term "Idol".

The most of important of which makes the "Mobile Phone" more of an idol than perhaps "An engraved image" either in wood or moulded plastic.

This most important feature – to make an idol worthy of our time and devotion is -

A idol must be in the position to "Tell us what to do" so we can then reciprocate by "Correctly dedicating our time and efforts to it"!

Else quite simply, we are wasting our time and effort (and moreover, be completely "misdirected" while deluded)!

Thereby exhibiting ourselves as being "non-thinking", furthermore by extension, and sincerely not to be rude, "brainless"!

We have a wonderful brain to separate us from animals (hence, Gen.1v26) – so we should use it, rather than making ourselves lower than animals who would spend zero time and effort regarding a physical idol (noting no animal has spiritual idols [as witness by their analysed department])!

Can the reader understand all of this righteous logic?

For those "Professional Religious Leaders/Fraudsters" who ridiculously state the graven image is not being worshipped but only what is behind it, then to whom I would state the following -

1. Ex.20v4, Lev.26v1, Deut.5v8. How many examples do we need to tell us "Not to make any graven images"?
2. Why should I need "Something to get in the way" when there is only one intercessor (JC)", Gal.3v20, 1Tim.2v5, Heb.8v6?
3. Why should I have no need for anything physical when I have "The Word of God" (JC, Rev.19v13) spiritually operating within me?

(Where spiritually operating is in the most important place – because it drives our works [not to express any physical time to an idol]!)

It is only when we do not have JC as "The Word of God" operating within us (Luke.17v21) then by default, we rely on an external rotten prop for some semblance of mental stability, noting JC's teaching of "building our house upon sand" (Matt.7v26-27).

Therefore, absolutely any "Professional Religious Leader" interjecting a physical object in place of "The Word of God" correctly taught is a fraudster to "The Almighty God of The Universe", behaving as a "Spiritual Paedophile" grooming unsuspecting spiritual children, behaving as a "Rogue Trader" with "The Word of God" to make a fleshly worldly return.

This practice is an abomination and the perpetrators are "Blaspheming against the HS" (Mark.3v28-29, Matt.12v31-32, etc.).

Moreover, any "Leader of Christendom" not rigorously speaking out against such malevolent practices is ashamed of "The Word of God" (JC) and therefore JCg shall not speak up on behalf of this person to Yahweh regarding "The Special/Greater (1st) Judgment" (Mark.8v38, Luke.9v26)!

How much does the reader require me to write on this subject, to then thoroughly understand Yahweh's Mind on this subject matter?

Appendix

Reference sources:

Original Greek Text: The Interlinear New Testament Greek/English. ISBN 1-878442-81-3,
The Interlinear KJV-NIV Parallel New Testament. ISBN 0-310-95070-8,
The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures.
Concordant Greek Text

Concordance: King James New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance. ISBN 0-7852-4723-8
Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of The Bible. ISBN 0-529-07235-1

Lexicon The New Analytical Greek Lexicon. ISBN 0-943575-33-8
The Analytical Greek Lexicon. Zondervan.

Grammar Basics of Biblical Greek Grammar. ISBN 0-310-25087-0
Greek Grammar – Beyond the Basics. ISBN 0-310-21895-0

Various Translations: The New Testament in Four Versions. KJV, RS, PME, NEB.
Concordant Literal New Testament with the Keyword Concordance.
The Jerusalem Bible.
NAS
NWT

Reference Material: Publications and books from four different Christian schisms
Of which I consider the closest to "1st Century Christianity", even though
they have numerous unrighteous errors within their exegesis, they are much
superior to the more popular schisms (both the very old and new)!
Various websites delivered by The Internet search engines.